This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

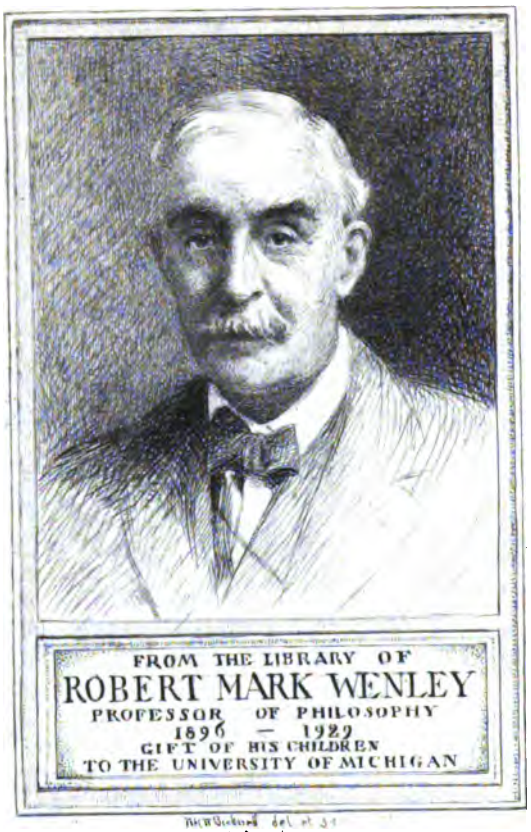
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

B 451963

The CHARACTER BUILDER

by Dr. J. J. Shaner



FROM THE LIBRARY OF
ROBERT MARK WENLEY
PROFESSOR OF PHILOSOPHY
1896 — 1929
GIFT OF HIS CHILDREN
TO THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

BX
6443
.S53

The Character Builder

by

DR. JOHN JUNIUS SHANER

MELVIN & MURGOTTEN, PUBLISHERS
SAN JOSE, CALIFORNIA

Copyrighted 1913 by Dr. J. J. Shaner

gt - wenley lit
4-26-39

05-2-39 U.A.

EXPLANATORY.

The contents include the key on the cover which is found on the inside in the form of Mother-Father. The often use of this key Mother-Father gives the crown which is the anointing, hence we copyright not only the contents, but also the cover. This is the power that gives the book its title, which is the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth as well as the very truth.

The use of this key accompanied by right doing gives the healing, which is the Kingdom of Heaven. The healing consists of joy, peace, all the sweet amenities of the sermon on the Mount. The key also gives us the knowledge of Eternal Life. We know that we are sons of God; thus this key destroys the belief in sin, sickness, disease, as well as death. Therefore Mother-Father, plus right doing, is Heaven. The Kingdom of Heaven is character, therefore "Spirit is all, the flesh profiteth nothing." Christ Jesus is our elder brother, and the above quotation is his language, but the book is the language of that Infinite, Intelligence God, whose name is Mother-Father, which is proven in this book and was done by them while we held the pencil. Citizens of the universe, we are your brother in and through, as well as by Christ Jesus, to which we subscribe our name as a fellow-citizen and brother. We are as ever yours in Spirit and in Truth,

J. J. SHANER.

CONTENTS.

Chapter.	Page.
I—Scientific Thinking	9
II—Christ Jesus' Home	21
III—Christ's Mission	31
IV—In His Image and Likeness	43
V—Why Did the Apostles Cry Abba-Father	52
VI—The Christ Spirit	62
VII—Yoked With Mother-Father	70
VIII—Have We a Mortal Mind	80
IX—Peace	89
X—Working With God	98
XI—Faith Is God, For Faith Saves	106
XII—Righteousness	112
XIII—His Savings	122
XIV—The Good Confession	130
XV—The Crime of the Age	140
XVI—Mind	150
XVII—Approaching Spirit	160
XVIII—Moses a Scientist	170
XIX—The Stone	178
XX—Eternal God	189
XXI—The Missing Link Between the Infinites	198
XXII—Invisible Power	209
XXIII—Worship In Spirit and In Truth	220
XXIV—Eternity	232
XXV—The Mind of Christ Jesus	245
XXVI—His Brightness	260
XXVII—Chivalry	273
XXVIII—The Way	285
XXIX—Worship	297

XXX—Independence 309
XXXI—Stories 322
XXXII—Face to Face 335
XXXIII—Affinite 346
XXXIV—God Is Love 358
XXXV—We Are It Is Spirit 365
XXXVI—One Evil 376
XXXVII—Immortality 385
XXXVIII—Healing 397
XXXIX—True Science 407
XL—We Are Fishers For Men 418
XLI—The Perfect Child 427
XLII—The Perfect Child—(Continued) 437

PREFACE.

Vibgyor is a word given to the students of the W. & L. U. at Lexington, Virginia. It contains the first letters of the rain bow colors. We say rain bow, when we know that the bow is not a bow but a complete circle. We see the circle around the sun and also around the moon, but we should know that the same physical effect results in the rain bow. This is plainly shown by any lens of glass that has not been ground until the aboration or interference is eliminated. Such a lens always produces the spectrum of the chemist, which is always a circle if properly thrown upon any plain surface. We can find out more about vibgyor in the Material Sciences. Crystalography is about crystals. Many things that are material from the common standpoint crystalizes. One of these is silicic acid, which is the strongest acid of all, yet it is often displaced by carbonic acid. We saw a crystal that contained a drop of water, which remained constant. This was in 1862. We learn that that drop of water is still in that crystal. By observation we can learn to be accurate. In childhood we loved to play with these crystals. Our sisters loved to handle them, and it was one of these that showed us the drop of water, at the same time drawing our attention to the motion of the drop as she turned the crystal. Diamonds are crystals which can be split up into slabs and these chips fitted together to make larger diamonds, thus building a false character, for the pure diamond has a pure character. So do all that have love, life and truth in them. Our flag is composed of white, red and blue. White is the true color, for it contains all colors, hence we say that our flag is the rain bow plus some red and blue. Therefore, since white

is the rain bow, we can say that the rain bow is the sign of love. Therefore, the spectrum is the sign of love. This sign always causes one to feel happy when it appears. Thus we see why it is called the sign of the covenant between God and Noah.

The truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, of which we are a part, mother-father. The truth is we should know our Creator, our eternal parents name and call them by that name. We have tried to set forth this Great Truth in this volume.

What is a home without a mother?

What is a ship without a rudder?

What is worth having is worth working for.

Without action there is no life, hence action is Good, but Good is God, hence God is Good, yet we are taught that everything is Good, there is no evil, hence all that God created he called perfect. Very good so, if we continue our reasoning from this standpoint. Everything is God. We are not ready to form such conclusions. Tolstoi gave this to Russia, but is Russia better for the giving.

Which gives the greatest pleasure, pursuit or possession? This has been debated time and again with various results.

These enclosed leaves bear the Burden of Christ Jesus, who spoke the very truth, the entire truth and nothing but the truth, with whom we claim joint heirship, as sons, of that truth that he bore about with him. Hence we are a part of that truth, for truth is his name, and his name is Mother—Father—God who is love, life and truth. These elements constitute his body, and by eating this body, we have even Eternal Life, for it is his flesh and blood and these thoughts enter mind, life, truth, love that Infinite House or Home eternally in the Heavens built without hands. This is the Brotherhood of Man, the progressives of the World. To all the factors that are working for the betterment of Man, including all individual workers, I dedicate these enclosed leaves, that that principle that Christ Jesus worked by life, truth and love, may always be in them as he is in the Mother-Father—his burden, and

they in him as he is in myself, for without him I can do nothing. To him that waits all things come, and the knowledge of the son as well as Mother-Father cometh to all, and this knowledge, the knowing of the Father and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent is eternal life.

I am ever yours to carry the Master's burden Mother-Father, our Creator, to whom all glory and honor and praise be given both now and forever more.

Since writing the above we still find truth working us and now we know that we are all sons, even the fool need not err in the way the life and the truth, the love, the life and the truth the mother, the life and the truth, the Mother-Father and truth, the Mother link Father truth, but the truth is the hyphen as the voice that binds Mother-Father. Hence truth is power and this power is infinite for love is God and God is infinite, but truth is infinite and so is life, for God is life then since the differential of truth is infinite the protegen of truth is infinite. Hence the summation of truth is omnipotent and supreme. We cannot raise truth to a higher power for supreme is the highest power that can be given to any one. This the Mother-Father gave the son the true key then rests with the son and he gives it to those that are found worthy to use it. Then the command comes to use it with dilligence, use it with wisdom and without malice, hate, but with all the sweet amenities of the sermon on the Mount.

We are simply working in the master's vineyard and are waiting for the signs that follow. These have come freely and we know where heaven is, that it is state of mind. We also know where Hell is, and that Satan has no wife nor no life, that Satan is simply a state of the mind. Hence we make our own hell and heaven. Knowledge is sincere if true, for the bible distinctly states that, hail, truth shall uncover all lies. This is being done very rapidly for us, and truth will do it for you, friend, if you patiently test this Mother-Father.

In engineering and all kinds of business we test things. Weights are tested, measures are tested, foods are tested,

animals are tested for tuberculosis and other diseases. Guns are tested, vessels are tested, wood is tested in building a building, clothing is tested, even shoes are sawed asunder as a test of their makeup. All foods are examined with the naked eye as well as otherwise. The test is universal, hence we kindly ask you to test Mother-Father. Do not be satisfied with simply holding the thought Mother-Father in mind for a short time, but test it thoroughly and we know that you will conquer. This is labor and labor conquers all. Truth makes free for truth is Mother-Father.

CHAPTER I.

SCIENTIFIC THINKING.

This is the age of what is called new thought for the Good Book says that all things shall become new—hence who has not read of the strenuous life, this expression is old, for John wrote God is life. John was the friend of Christ Jesus, for he was full of love bearing Christ Jesus' burden all the time, for he loved him with a pure heart, not for the loaves and fishes. John became the Great Divine thinker, his works are worth reading—He knew how to spell God, and many signs followed him for he spelled God-Mother-Father—to John all things became new and this will occur to any and all that spell God aright, for aright is to right and he will right all things as you spell God-Mother-Father. This making aright does depend upon his sons, for he is our lord of all righteousness. At his coming everything is made right. Then we are clothed in our right mind, in the same mind that Christ Jesus was clothed in when in the body, in that mind of right doing which we have at his coming. From whence you will know, when you worship in spirit, in truth. When you close your door as you go into your closet then all thinking will become scientific for all your thoughts come from that one source of intelligence that belongs to all his children. You have a perfect right to think aright, and can, if you will only ask in the manner that he asked. He exclaimed I am the way, the life, and the Truth. This was divine intelligence that gave him this latter saying, just as they taught him in the beginning how to say Mother-Father. They shall teach you if you ask in My name. This name is spelled—Mother-Father, for

they have the say, and we can if we will remove the stumbling block from the way that shall make his coming aright. This is his burden and the only way to do right—is the name-way, Mother-Father-God-spelled. So we can see what Christ Jesus meant when he exclaimed, I am the way, it was the Spirit, Life, that governed his entire being, which was his being and is his being and is to come as his being, for his life was a clean life and was full of grace and truth, love and truth is better, we are joint heirs with him if we carry his burden and do his will we must address our creator as he addressed his creator, for we are brothers, and we are not, nor can not be joint heirs in any way except through spirit, for by him were all things made that were made and without him nothing was made that was made, for he was the word and the word was God, and the word was made flesh and dwelt with men, full of Love and Truth and does so today, in you and me and all others that are doing aright. It dwells with only those that do aright. The wayfaring man not excepted. He takes just as good care of one of his children as another, so long as they do aright.

Today is a day of progress and we have progressive parties who are trying to think aright. The great progressive party is the brotherhood of man and none can join that party unless they spell God-Mother-Father. That is, they can not think true and become perfect in his name unless they know the name Mother-Father. Then fall in line forward-march not with the cross of Christ Jesus, but with his burden that he never threw away. The cross he did throw down and he asks no one to bear such a burden. This is the burden and you can prove it yourself if you are so inclined. We have been in many organizations that were uplifting and have always given a helping hand to any and all of them wherever we have been and shall always do thus when opportunities offer, for we are all brothers as far as humanity goes, but we must put on the immortal and put off the mortal. Therefore, it is our duty to carry our burden as Christ Jesus did. Then we can

know that I am the way, the life and the Truth, he that cometh unto the Father must come by me.

Love is the door to the Father. Then we write the door before the Father and we have the scientific name for God. Mother-Father being the burden that Christ Jesus bore, and has always been the manner of approach of the children to their parents, be the parents creators or parents after the flesh. Who is the judge in this matter. "The wayfarer though he be a fool need not err therein, is what the master said and spirit, when he was annointed requested that he be heard, for the cry came from above. "This is my beloved son in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him." The people heard him gladly, going many miles to listen to his sermons, his teaching the word Mother-Father, expounding the spell God. The primitive Christians of Europe received it good—spell for it was good, as it spelled Mother-Father—the best words in the American or any other language. It means just what it says Mother-Father and it is God. The right address for our creator The Eternal Almighty Father, the prince of peace, but it is your work, he commands to bear the burden and it is your duty, "if ye love me to keep my commandments." "Take my yoke upon you, my burden is light and my yoke is easy." The yoke unites us with the Mother-Father as nothing else can for our prayers are listened to and answered as in no other way. This is the progressive scientific way of approachment and does lead us into the paths of wisdom. whose ways are paths of peace. These paths will lead to "peace on earth and good will to men." When this occurs we will have the Christ kingdom in us. Then we will worship in spirit, and Truth and will love our neighbor as ourself. Thus fulfilling the law and the God-spell. Mother-Father. So we can see here that this phrase that has been placed upon man by men is not true, but is false and it can never be done until the phrase, "The law and the gospel" be wiped out and the law of love written in its stead, and that law must be given with the approachment of our creator who Christ Jesus recognized as his parents and

approached them in the attitude that pleased them the most perfect and which proves that perfect love casteth out fear, for fear hath torment, but approach as the early Christians approached their creator. There the law and the God spell were written. The law and the Mother-Father. No fear can enter through this door to the Father. for love is perfect in this Mother, for this love is Mother. Love is God, therefore we can write the law with three words, Love the door, Life the Strong and watchful that gives life to all, hence is all in all, truth that frees all. Hence we have the law—Love, Life, Truth, for God is a law unto himself and God is love, God is life, God is truth, the great brotherhood of man. Truth frees us from many things, Life gives all things, for life is all things, for life is all in all, love preserves us in that great brotherhood of man that one Infinite, invisible, all powerful, all loving, all seeing, ever present mind in which spirit blends and holds fellowship with friend around one common mercy seat. Where the poor in spirit have the oil of gladness poured out upon them without measure and then will our needs be known and our wants supplied, for as we learn to approach the creator in spirit and in truth, the saying unfolds itself that the Mother-Father knoweth what we have need of before we ask them. As we stated before that Christ Jesus' burden is Mother-Father and not the cross we again state that the cross is only a symbol used by all Christians that we have ever been with We will say that we have that symbol in our pocket, but it is not regarded as anything but an emblem. The burden is the thing and when any one wishes assistance, when they are in distress, it is indeed a very present help in trouble.

It makes no difference what you wish to ask for, begin by introducing yourself as son to Mother-Father. The word that spells, Mother-Father, God, and gives perfect love to life and truth, thus lead into Harmony. Try it, Oh, ye of little faith and you shall receive for Lo! I am with you even unto the end of the world. My word may pass but not a jot or tittle of the law and the prophets shall pass

until all be fulfilled. This fulfills the law, not the crucifixion of Christ Jesus, for Christ Jesus says distinctly in the seventeenth chapter and fourth verse of John, "I have glorified thee on earth, I have finished the work that thou gavest me to do." Is not this plain to any one, is not it a concise statement that any one should be proud of? These are his own words. They are the last communication with the father in the presence of the eleven apostles, Judas being absent.

This is as far as scientific being enters into the way of the life and the truth, love takes no action at the cross, Mortal mind, the Roman soldiers take charge of the body, the son has made his will, John his ammenuenses proper, stays with him, he has declared that he is no longer in the world, life has to be demonstrated, this is Truth's work, the omnipotent all powerful truth and life do their work in three days as the prophet Christ Jesus had foretold, proving that the Christ spirit is Truth, the highest character that man can have, and this, dear reader, puts the Christ Spirit above all others, for when we want a man that we can trust, we seek one after the order of Christ Jesus.

For he was yet in the loins of his Mother-Father when Melchisedec met him, for he testified thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchisedec. Thus we see that the Christ Spirit ever was with the creator, Mother-Father. We are his offspring, hence we are ever in his presence and thus he sees us all the time and from these two demonstrations we see that Mother-Father is all seeing and all presence.

Is this thinking scientific? You cannot dispute it, for it is the truth, hence truth makes free. Life and love are one and then we have harmony for love is the door, truth the key to the Kingdom life, the defenders of all being. We are the offspring of being, for spirit and being are one. Being is our Mother-Father and we can approach being through the door Mother to the Father who is "the living water and whosoever drinks of this water of life shall never thirst." Christ Jesus said this to the Samaritan

woman who expressed great surprise at being asked for a drink by Christ Jesus, he being a Jew and she a Samaritan, this is just as true of us today as it was to the Samaritan woman, but the way to reach that fountain is through the door of Love, God. For Love God is God and God is Love. Then we will all learn to spell Mother-Father in an humble manner, whisper it in Mother-creator, Mother-Father at all times, either at work or play, never forgetting that love is the door and is pronounced Mother. This door is never closed to the right doer. Right doing is the only scientific way. All other ways than right doing are not scientific, hence we pass to something more satisfying than the cross, the Sanhedrim were at fault and they only are to blame for the tragedy of the cross, that Jesus shunned. These men were true. Yet they did not comprehend what they were doing just as we all are doing today. We all need help from spirit, mind and intelligence. The only way to get it is to work for it and to do this we enter by the door of love, the way, to live a life of truth, and who so wears this vesture is a worker of the principle of love, life and truth. This principle rounds out the man and develops that scientific character that marked the high calling which we so much admire in the noble man regardless of his position in life. There is none that stands as high as Jesus and his Fishermen of Galilee. He caused these men to become fishers of men by right doing. They soon saw that he was doing good and they wished to do the same. He showed them the way to do it, hence he exclaimed, "I am the way the life and the truth, walk ye in it." He was himself meek and lowly of a pure heart and a commanding stature, every action that of love, kindness of the highest order, setting always good examples, ever after peace and harmony. These men soon learned to love him; finding his teachings true they soon became his constant companions and he no longer treated them as servants but as his friends, he reflecting love, life and truth to these men. They returned it manyfold, for there were twelve of them and they all gave of what they had. Remembering that the Mother-Father rewards those

that give cheerfully. "His Name", "right doing", "the prophesies", "the law love", were his subjects that he taught, which he did by both precept and example, hence he is our Exampler. He in all boldness stated that he could do nothing without the Mother-Father helped him. Yet he always recognized that it was through this name, Mother-Father, this principle of love, life and truth, the true way, the scientific way, that he could get recognition in the scientific court of Truth and he had to approach this court through the door Mother, love, thus making his calling and election sure, moving daily by right doing, that he was their offspring and that the Mother-Father did answer scientific prayer even, if it consisted of Mother-Father-God, for they taught him in the beginning the way that is proper for all children to approach their parents even if they are fleshly parents his last act of kindness before his descent from the cross was to his Mother in the flesh, though he recognized that the flesh profiteth nothing, spirit is all.

This prayer became very sacred to him, as he used it only when it was required, yet he shared freely with others this mighty heritage, but he also recognized that the laborer was worthy of his hire. He also taught what is called the lord's prayer, which is a righteous prayer. Then we have the seventeenth chapter of John, which is another prayer. So we see from these prayers that it was the approachment that caused his prayers to be answered, the attitude of the child to the parents. Thus we see his life was a struggle to get people to think scientifically on this subject of right doing. For the Golden Rule is of no avail unless you think aright. Think how to approach the creator—the Mother-Father whom we should forever adore. Thus we begin at home to get ourselves aright to obtain harmony. Having won this Kingdom all things shall be added unto you. Properly taught Christianity is perfectly natural and easily mastered. It is the great need of Humanity and we know that every knee shall bow and every tongue shall confess his Mother-Father-God, for this is the

name that they wish to be called by, this is the burden of our Master Mind. He got it direct from that invisible intelligent, infinite spirit—the one eternal in the Heavens.

It is not for us to wear long faces nor be always praying that is not following the master, his praying many times was silent, not even the lips showed any movement, but he always won and thus he became the resurrection and the life, the door to the Sheepfold Ps. 91—verse 14. Because he hath set his love upon Me therefore will I deliver him. I will set him on high, because he hath known my name—Mother-Father did it for Christ Jesus, the only perfect one since he knew this door to be Mother. This love, Mother, cast out all fear for perfect love, casteth out fear and this love is perfect. Perfection can be obtained no other way. There is no other name given under heaven whereby man can be saved from evil, and this means all evil. This name is Mother-Father. This is the stone that the builders rejected and shall become the chief corner stone, for it is the corner upon which the building made without hands eternally in the heavens rests. Our Father who art in heaven is just as true as it was the day that Christ Jesus taught it in the hills of Galilee. Then why change it simply for the reason that abba is left off. This caused us to believe that Abba ment our. That is simply a false belief, so we found by looking up the word Abba that the primary meaning is Mother and that Abba should be so translated, then we will not go thus with a lie in our mouth to our Creator, who are our parents, for we are his offspring, for we do live and move and have our being in him. Therefore Mother-Father is with us. Hence we should approach them in the way they would have us come to them and not unscientifically, with a lie in our mouth thinking that Christ Jesus was not scientific when he was the most scientific being that ever lived the life of truth and grace. Grace, truth and life being his entire makeup—the flesh profiting him nothing, so much so that he permitted the Sanhedrim to give it to the Roman soldiers to destroy. So then let us go boldly to the throne of grace and ask boldly the Mother

who is the door and who is all of Grace that we may come in unto the Mother-Father who are all love, life and truth and in whose house the feast is always ready that they, the Mother-Father may rejoice with us and we with them for what is a home without a Mother, can you conceive of such a home then you do not know the charms of a home, a sweet home, how can you picture a home without a Mother? I defy you, you can not. I care not how well versed you are in drawing mental pictures, either by painting or pen, you may be the best landscape gardener in the whole world, the best draughtsman that the world has ever produced, in order to get that picture complete we must have the Mother in mind somewhere in that home as the Grace or loved one that rules the home, when she is out the Master of the house is not at himself, nor is he satisfied until she comes back or someone else comes in her stead to fill the place as a substitute for a Mother, but who can act as a substitute for a Mother? Thanks to our Lord and Master, Christ Jesus, we do not have to have such a home, for our Mother-Father are one and from this on we will address them as Mother-Father. So you see that we can change our mind from the false thinking to the right way of addressing our Mother-Father, who is God, the only true Spirit. God, the one mind that led the shepherd boy to destroy that great old liar of a giant, so should this old lie perish that we can have a home without a Mother. Then we can approach our home full of grace and truth to find it also filled with love, truth and life, for Christ Jesus declared that he came not to destroy but that we might have life more abundantly and that he was going to return unto that Mother-Father who he taught was in the Kingdom and that Kingdom is within us.

This we have to experience for it is a state and that experience is gained by approachment or at one with the Mother-Father. Then we know that what Mother love says goes in that home of state, which is Heaven. One all harmonious mind, eternally in the heavens. This mind is the only mind that is worth striving for, but we cannot pluck

a single thought from that mind and have it perfect, therefore, we restore the lord's prayer our Mother-Father, and with this insertion we have a prayer that we can worship spirit in spirit and in truth.

We can do nothing without the Infinite Mother-Father which are in heaven, or as Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy would say, the Infinite Mother-Father, "All harmonious, adorable one." We pray as directed and follow no one, Christ Jesus used no set prayer, he is not known to have prayed for any Roman Governor, he did call one of them a fox, but not in the presence of Herod. The Sanhedrim were after him and they were trying to get the work done through the court of Herod. In this they failed, as well as the failures that they made in their effort to put Jesus out of the world, for we have it in his own statement that at the time of his arrest that he was no longer in the world, but was with the Infinite Mother-Father "Adorable one." He was then in harmony, hence in Heaven, so we change the prayer to fit the condition of the state of our mind, would you rather say heart, then you can do so. We always remember that Jefferson wrote the preamble to the constitution of the U. S. of N. America and that Bartholdi built the statue of liberty over Devil's Gate in New York harbor, proving that Europe gave that statue to America as a fit symbol of the work that America, through the mighty power that she is developing, is enlightening the world, then you would say that this statue holds the candle that enlightens the world. No it is what goes through Hell's Gate that enlightens the world. The untold literature printed and shipped from all parts of the United States of North America for the harbor of New York is the great seaport of the entire world. This work is also being done in Europe. France wished through private sources to do this for her sculptor Bartholdi, who did the work, to the satisfaction of the Harbor Commission of New York harbor, as well as the department of commerce and trarfic of the United States of North America. This illustrates right doing in this country, but we approach Mother-Father through the door of love and

not through purgatory,. Infinite love has no Hell's Gate. only the Infinite Love is the Gate that pearly gate that John writes about. By this time you have become acquainted with his works that we speak about. We also tell you that he is taught just as all of us are taught, and it is thinking that enlarges the heart, the mind, the brain, but it is true love that runs smooth and that the truest love is the Mother. She is our sweetheart when we are small and as we grow we should find another sweetheart in that unseen eternal Mother that rules the home of our brother in love, life and truth, for this is the home that we are supposed to have in that far off land where we are taught so much about. That is true, but is it not infinite; hence is it not with us? How can they be an ever present help in trouble if they are not with us? You know this, for the fool need not err in the way. Then let us hear what the Spirit sayeth to us through Jesus when he had become perfect, and having told them many things he exclaimed, "I am the way, the life, and the truth." John tells us plainly in these words, thus sayeth he that was and is and is to come I will, since ye are neither hot nor cold, but luke warm, spue you out of my mouth. Now being has no mouth and John could not do it. Christ Jesus says through the spirit, come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy ladened and I will give you rest, but Christ Jesus confessed that without the Mother-Father the joined stone that he could do nothing, yet he knew that the father was always with him and he trusted him for Spirit is God and Mother-Father shows how Christ Jesus knew that the Father was always present and could say fear not little ones lo! I am with you even unto the end. Thus Christianity is no longer a belief but is actual knowledge and knowledge is Science and Science is the Spell God, or in his name, for it is Mother-Father and all things shall become new. There is no other way for Spirit sayeth I am the way, the life and the truth, walk ye in it, Mother-Father is your bodyguard, for Spirit is all in all. Hence we do live and move and have our being in being in God in the Eternal Invisible.

Infinite Mother-Father, the great creator of the universe.

This is science. Then let us be immortal and not mortal. Let us cease to be foolish virgins but wise ones, all wise and eternal with the Mother-Father. Thus taking our place in that infinite building not made with hands eternally in the heavens, let us stick for the one Pilot even Christ Jesus, who is captain of our Savior's host, the immaculate Being that is Infinite in length, breadth, thickness, hence is boundless, and since love predominates love is infinite. Therefore our sweetheart is infinity. This word infinity has built up the calculus of Infinite Mind, but we have eliminated the y and substituted the e and placed Infinite before Mind, hence we can say The Infinite Mind of the Eternal Being, God. This is scientific thinking.

CHAPTER II.

CHRIST JESUS' HOMES.

You say how many homes did he have? Two—just as many as we have for we are sons. There is neither sects nor sex in Christ Jesus' teachings. The people were given to understand that they were not expected to have separate homes in Spirit land or Heaven. Some American boys and girls worship the Great Spirit. If they address this Spirit as Mother-Father. There is their home, hence these simple people dwell in tents. Cabins are now being used by many of them, but they all like the wigwam, so you know that these people are the red men of America. They have another home, the happy hunting ground, where the Great Spirit resides. Let me say to you that there is only one Spirit and that Spirit is the Infinite, Invisible, Eternal Mother-Father. In his name, we are writing this book, for this is his talk and we only talk with but one spirit, who is so great that we can not measure him nor can man's mind know him. We know this much about him, he is our Home—for he is both our Mother and our Father, so when we talk about him we use the plural them. This is for euphony for discord, its opposite, is not known in this home of our Mother-Father. Everything there is harmony, for harmony is heaven, and there is no other word that can spell heaven as well as harmony. This home of spirit then is harmonious, and being harmonious it is Heaven, the Home of all right doers, for none other can enter these and only those are right doers that are willing to do right and know how to approach their parents, hence we should be taught how to enter this house, how to address the inmates.

Can we be taught that? Yes, that is one of the first duties of our parents in the material body, for we have as Christ Jesus had two bodies, the mortal or material, and the immortal or immaterial. The immaterial is the one that inhabits the home of Christ Jesus eternally with the Mother-Father, the Mother being the infinite door that opens on every side of the city, that is the home of Christ Jesus. It is a perfect home, for love is there in abundance and is given without measure to those that know the password—which is the burden of Christ Jesus—Mother-Father. In his name we do all things, but enter the door and here we take off our manners to love Mother and then Father. Ladies always first is what our old state, Virginia, teaches. The old dominion that was first established at Jamestown and had a charter for the entire sea coast from the far north to the far south, so we can claim America as our home. Here in Augusta County, near that grand old town of Lexington, we were brought up, but our home is the United States of North America. Augusta County is between the Blue Ridge and Alleghany Mountains, and here is where our President Wilson had his home. Was it full of love? The man tells that. We do not need to ask the question. Washington's home was in the same county, but at that time Augusta occupied the entire valley. Did Washington have a good home? The man speaks for that. We can not make such men unless they are trained aright for right doing makes the people pleasant to approach. We can not be received at any home with pleasure unless we approach that home in the proper manner. Kindly, gently and hence as a gentleman, we should be all gentlemen in every country. For America is helping to spread the teachings of Christ Jesus and that teaching should include the description of home. Christ Jesus was under the care of Joseph, who was a carpenter, and therefore we could not expect the home luxurious, but luxuries do not make the home. Love, right doing, the people in it, not the house, make the home. Christ Jesus had a good home, for Joseph was a fine man and Mary, Christ Jesus' mother,

was a fine woman. These two people with the necessaries of life made up Christ Jesus' home. For thirty years he made his home with these people at Nazareth, or about there, where he took up his mission. He did not stay there every night, for that was not expedient. We have tried to describe this home and we leave the thought with you, you have or have had some kind of a home, hence you should have already learned that people in it make the home. In the Infinite, Invisible Mind, Spirit, God, we live and move and have our living for we are his offspring. This is from Paul's address to the Greeks at Athens. He does not tell us who wrote it or who held the pen that did the work. He simply quotes it for the benefit of mankind. Were they spiritualists we do not know, but this we do know, that man is spiritual. We will give you the proof in Christ Jesus' own words. We refer you to John, chapter seventeen, where Christ Jesus addresses the Mother-Father as his one father, for this was his other home and he has entered in, for he says in the whole chapter that he is with the father, hence he is out of the world, for he says in verse 12, While I was with them in the world, and in verse 11, And now I am no more in the world. He had become perfect, through love, he had entered into the door that is infinite, for love is infinite. He had borne his burden well, he had again taken up his crown of glory, hence he did not need the crown of thorns. He had returned to the Mother-Father's house and entered in and was now eating the marriage feast with the Mother-Father, who are one, for that is his name. His home with the Mother-Father is best described by John's writings—they are John or St. John, first John, second John, third John, and Revelations. Love is the door to all these books. You have some of that. You can obtain more by reading John. The young man that loved Jesus, Christ Jesus, the love crowned, the anointed One. Crowned by that Infinite, Invisible Spirit prevaded throughout by love. Who hath healed all our diseases, for he says "I am he that healeth thee." Thus he is Infinite, Invisible, Eternal in the Heavens, the creator of all things,

whom the Jews called God, but Christ Jesus disputed this point with the Rabbi time and again. For his burden was Mother-Father, whom he worshiped. This is the burden that we must bear if we would wear the crown of glory, that God, the Mother-Father, will give us when we are received in that Infinite and Invisible home made without hands eternally in Heaven. The thought came to me that Abba-Father is a compound word, that it is the name of God as taught to him by that Infinite Intelligence. When he was about his Abba Father's business even as early as when he was in the temple with the Sanhedrim at or about the age of 12 years. This word stands for the Infinite Creator as no other word can stand for him. The first part stands for all that is pure, holy, loving, kind, gentle and the sweet amenities of Divine Love, the second stands for the father, strong, intelligence, Infinite life, Truth, All powerful, All presence, All seeing, yet invisible Spirit.

To whom Jesus, the immaculate, gave all the affections that a son could, listening to that still small voice that is ever present with all of his fellow men, who try to obey the Golden Rule as laid down in the sermon on the Mount.

Having received this word he called it his own and told his disciples that he would leave his peace with them. This word, Abba-Father, is his peace and the more we use it the more we will understand, not only the Bible, but also the Creator, our Abba-Father, who knows our every thought, and as we think of him in this endearing term, Abba-Father, or better, Mother-Father—the closer we will be with them not only as Father-Mother, but also brother. That principle of life, Truth and love, that John declares is God. For Christ Jesus tells us plainly in John, chapter 14, verse 20, "At that day ye shall know that I am in my Abba-Father, and ye in me, and I in you," and in verse 26 of the same chapter we find, "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Abba-Father will send in my name "Christ," he shall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. There is a paternal duty that we owe as children of the cre-

ator, to the Holy One, the Abba-Father, the Invisible, Intelligent, All seeing, All present, All powerful, Supreme, Mind, that rules the Universe, including man, that duty is to know his will and obtain an understanding of him, so that we are able to approach him in a manner full of love and Truth, as Christ Jesus did, for he knew the Truth and the Truth made him free. He was without fear and it is said of him that he, while in the flesh, was the happiest man that ever trod the globe.

Be this as it may, we must recognize that the whole world is trying to follow him today, and are coming nearer to doing this than our mortal minds acknowledge we are doing. But we need not be surprised at this since Our Master said: "I am the way, the life and the truth walk ye in it," and added "The wayfaring man though a fool need not err therein," that is, though he be as a little child, the Abba-Father will care for him and take tender, loving care of him. When the child responds to this Mother-Father his wants, if necessary are attended to immediately, and the wants supplied. This has been demonstrated to the writer the child being only two years old, proving that "God is and he is a rewarder of those that diligently seek him," even though he be as a little child, proving the master's sayings "he that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out." It is the approachment that the Infinite wishes and this is beautifully described in the sermon on the Mount.

If we recognize God as our Abba-Father, then we are his sons and we can "Cry Abba-Father" as Christ Jesus did whom all nations are following today, but in our language the Cry is Our Mother-Father, and when we approach him in this way then we are walking in the way that Jesus walked. At the end of his prayer in the 17th chapter of John 26 the verse He Tells the Mother-Father "and I have declared unto Them thy Name and Will declare it, that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them and I in them." Thus we see that by approachment we become at one with him, or have love in abundance. Can we as sons enjoy his presence? We are told to knock and

it shall be opened unto us, seek and ye shall find, Ask and it shall be given, if ye ask not a miss. Let us ask as Jesus asked, for he is our brother, and we have the promise that Ask in My Name (Abba-Father Mother-Father), and ye shall receive. Have the same mind that Christ Jesus had and we are in the Kingdom of Heaven. John, chapter seventeen explains this one mind, hence we should seek it, the child mind. This mind is the Invisible Intelligence, the great university of the Eternal Mind, that builds up in mankind that charity, that people love so well, for it is that character in man that causes the laudation of the Hero. How do we get it? By trials and tribulations, is the teachings that were in vogue fifty years ago. We find from experience that it all comes from Mother-Father, good he gives and we should receive it. If evil thoughts come to us we should not use them as bad for there is but one mind and we are commanded to have that Mind that is in Christ Jesus. He denied all evil thoughts that came to him as satan. This Mind, this belief must be effaced, for it is not harmonious, it is that which dreams are made of, beliefs, the old lies, allegories like Aesop's fables. The story of the young man that wrote his name above the name of George Washington this is a lie. Just think what that young man had to do with his pen knife in order to accomplish that feat, cutting in to the hardest of grey lime stone niches for over one hundred feet up a perpendicular abutment, then getting out from under the arch of that bridge, on to the side. All one has to do is to visit the Natural Bridge of Rockbridge County, Virginia, and his mind will change. So it is with the story of the burning of the same bridge. These are some of the old lies that we have known people to believe, yet in print they were taken for the gospel truth. To see the bridge and to know the composition of its structure before reading the stories about it you could decide that they were nothing—since a lie is only a false belief. This can be seen in every day life, some people will not work, their friends will not know that these people were born tired, they may think that they have the other false

belief sick. Then if that party is a Virginia military cadet he is sent to the hospital, where he has to be treated in such a manner that the true false belief is known so that it can be destroyed, which they do with another false belief called Materia Medica. These are illustrations of some of the illusions that humanity is heir to, sheer lies.

Washington's hatchet story is told as though it never occurred. That is not true. It did occur just as stated in Webster's old blue speller, which had the colors of the Washington shield or coat of arms, the red, white and blue, the life, truth and love, the principle that that grand old Father of his country wore and finally gave to the Nation in the shape of a flag.

He knew Abba-Father from his youth up. In knowing Mother-Father, dear reader, you have the advantage of his boyhood days, but there was one thing that George did know, he knew how to jump and run, for this was natural to all boys of his days. There was another thing that George had and cultivated—the truth, a pure life full of love, and it was this that placed him in the presidential chair of his Nation. In other words, George studied the life of Christ Jesus. The organizations that he belonged to, The Patriotic Order of the Sons of America, that he founded, used the chapter on Charity in which Paul sums up the character of Christ Jesus. Not only this order uses this chapter on Charity, but we may say all good orders, for it does give the best description of high character that the literature of the world contains or it would not be used, for this is the object of all right thinkers, and it is this class that form orders. All good orders are elevating, if their charter is obeyed. Without obeying its charter we become as sounding brass and tinkling cymbols, or as Christ Jesus puts it, "Salt that has lost its savor. It is His teachings that we find in orders the world over and his standard of character is the best of all. We have his character in the New Testament. We can all belong to the order that he founded, the brotherhood of Man. How do we join that order? Work the principle, bear his burden. Mother-

Father is God, for principle is mind and mind is God. Therefore mind is Mother-Father, God. Thus we prove all things, for mind is scientific and we must be scientific if we would win the crown of the high calling that is in Christ Jesus. In the home every one works. Those that are young and too small to do manual labor grow. This is work. This is action, and Nature is always in action. This action is caused by the creator. He is always at home, Mother-Father is the way to enter by the door. Love is the door, and if we would enter Mother-Father is the key to this home. We cannot enter any other way, for who so does robs himself of happiness and likewise Mother-Father—hence the burden of Jesus is important without it, and this is the key. Try it and see the door open wide, not as curiosity for that would not be doing right and it is right doing that makes us welcome. How shall we do? Just as Jesus said when you wish to pray close your closet door, when you would enter the Mother-Father's house. Do not be ashamed to begin your prayer Mother-Father. Christ Jesus taught this publicly. His first duties were to his Creator, who through that still small voice taught Him his Peace, that Peace that he left to his apostles and all of his followers, who should obey his commands, and His commands are not grievous, for He says, Take my yoke upon you, for my yoke is easy and My burden is light. He here declares in the most emphatic terms that the yoke is his sonship, and that His burden is Abba-Father, for His mission was and still is to teach Humanity that God is His Abba-Father. This was His burden, for His whole life was devoted to it and the Christ is still at this work. Christ Jesus taught that He, the Christ, would be sent again in the form of the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, the clean Spirit with which Jesus ws anointed, and the more He worked the greater was his anointing, hence the great power He had over all flesh since. This Christ Spirit does control all flesh, Humanity, for the Abba-Father and the son are one, that Infinite God Head, Abba-Father, The Holy One, The Lord of Our Righteousness. This is this name,

but Christ Jesus' burden was the Abba-Father, Infinite Love-Father, "For so I am with you alway." I am the way, the life and the truth. He that cometh unto Me I will in no wise cast out. He wept over Lazarus. Who, Mother, Abba Love, that divine affection that we all admire so much in womanhood, and the more that principle of Love is worked the stronger it gets.

This Christ spirit being always in the world and all having it more or less, it is to be fostered every way that is the best, but there is only one way, that is living it. The command is explicit, Love your neighbor as yourself." Doing this we are guided into all Truth. Thus obtaining the applaudit well done, good and faithful servant, enter into the joys of Thy Lord, the Lord of our Righteousness, for we have been doing right and are ruled by right doing. Therefore He is our Lord of Righteousness. Thus right doing becomes a principle and that principle is threefold or trinne, namely Life, Truth, and Love. Good, Spirit, the anointing or comforter, takes possession and rules the flesh, if we permit it, for Christ says, If you will permit us, I and my Abba-Father will come in and sup with you. In my Abba-Father's house are many mansions. I go to prepare a place for you that where I am there ye may be also. In the bosom of Abba-Father or perfect Harmony, and there shall be no night there, for God is its Light.

God is not cruel nor revengful, but is Love. If we do not believe that God is Love we are liars and the Truth is not in us, for this lie that Adam was afraid and hid himself is a lie. Claiming that God is angry is another lie, for God is perfect, and therefore cannot be angry. The Infinite, Loving Abba-Father, although unseen, is always present. Hence Adam could not hide himself from his presence. Therefore, this is another lie. So we see that if we know the Truth the Truth will set us free, not only from the lies that we have mentioned but all other lies whose name is legion. We can only know the Truth by knowing the Abba-Father, for God is love, and if we have this love in us we can approach Him without fear and without trembling.

For lo, I am with you alway men unto the end. Therefore the command is fear not, for perfect love casteth out fear, since there can be no fear in love, for fear hath torment. Therefore fear cannot exist in divine Love, for Love is God. We then first must eliminate all lies, and all fear from our mind before we can have that Mind that is in the Christ, of whom we are brothers. We must have the same burden and the same yoke that Christ Jesus had. The burden that we must teach that Abba-Father is God, and we must work with him. Thus we are yoked with him, but we must remember that Christ Jesus declared that He could do nothing without the Abba-Father, and since He made that good confession, is it too much for us to do likewise? Christ Jesus not only kept this saying in mind, "Cry Abba-Father," but all of his followers were taught to use this phrase, for he taught them that they were sons of God and that this was the only proper title of the Infinite Abba-Father that it gave him pleasure to be addressed by this title, and that the son addressing the Abba-Father thus would be rewarded, for God is, and He is a rewarder of those that diligently seek him. Thus we have scripture for seeking him diligently—and the "Cry Abba-Father" is the way, not only this, but He Himself is seeking such to worship him in Spirit and in Truth.

CHAPTER III.

CHRIST'S MISSION.

The Mission of Christ Jesus was primarily to save mankind, his brothers, from the belief in sin, sickness, disease and death. The way of doing this saving became his principle, for he lived the Christ life of Love and Truth. He taught good citizenship, he was a good citizen of the Roman Government, he taught the people to render unto Caesar the things that belonged to Caesar and to Spirit the things that are spiritual—hence he was found correct by Pilate, who gave him three opportunities to refute arguments of the Jews. He said, I have taught openly in the temple and every other place that I have been all have had access to my teachings. They are simple teachings that we are all brothers of one creator, one mind, the same perfect mind that makes the good citizen, whom the Roman people love so well, the patriots that a civilized Nation must have to be staple and have a staple government. Kind, gentle, long-suffering, enduring all things, generous, loving, not given to lieing, stealing, robbing, grafting, licentiousness, nor any misdeeds, but a continuous rightdoer, a lover of right doing, for righteousness sake. This was the principle that Christ Jesus stood for, a desirable character, above all charitable, and having the latter, he counted all as nothing, for such are heroes made of those of whom he was chief, he being full of Love and Truth. This is why and will continue unto the end of time, for he knew how the whole world went after him, and are going after him to address his Mother-Father, thus being filled with love and truth he loved everyone. This crowned him Lord of

All Righteousness. Then having this character, is it not worth something to have him as our Examplar, the one to lead us into all truth. The Christ Spirit who anointed him will anoint all Mankind if Mankind will only learn the way. Take my burden upon you for I am meek and lowly. Thus we see that he had the qualities of Moses, and all great men, that have made their mark in the world. Thus he was not ashamed to teach the cry Mother-Father. He taught something that people could understand—beginning with chapter 5 and ending with chapter 7—2 chapters of Mathew. We have the best sermon that was ever proclaimed the teaching is humble and plain suited for our daily food for thought and leads us into the paths of all righteousness. It is the greatest character builder that we have, full of good thoughts that fill us up. Then we know that the Mother-Father is with us. Then is the saying true, Lo! I am with you even to the end. The Mother-Father produced only one such offspring. The Immaculate, Immanuel Christ Jesus, the God with us. Yet having all the good attributes of the well born, though he was born in a stable, the lowest of the low, yet the first of the high. For his burden is the same as yours, yours, if you obey him. This will exalt you, make you his brother. Thus you shall know that you are in his presence, in his arms and in these there are ten thousand charms, for all the Mother-Father that is thine, the sense of need is no longer felt and we see the world in all of its beauties and charms. Every person becomes our friend and we love every one, for we know how to spell Mother-Father is God. He loved, Oh! How free can never be told. You can begin to realize it as you press forward to his high calling, of which you can obtain sufficient for all your needs, and can cause blessings to flow from your friends' lips or from those that you have helped. Then you are rich, indeed, for you have walked into the pearly gates of the father's Infinite, Eternal home and his treasure house is open to you. He has opened unto you a door that no man can shut. You are now his joint heir, the returned son clothed and in your

right mind, in that mind that makes you a friend of every one regardless of cast or condition. Thus by living the life of good citizenship, of Love, Truth and Life, Christ Jesus showed to the world how to redeem mankind, through the power of prayer, for James says faith without works is dead then we can pray in any manner that we think best. But it is only through works combined with prayer that we can serve Mother-Father God.

His mission was a broad one. The way was straight and narrow, since all his thoughts came from spirit with which he was anointed, being given to him without measure, for he had earned it. He being a perfect child as all are that cry Mother-Father. He had a perfect birthright just as you and others that address their parents in the proper way. He knew that he partook of both the flesh and spirit and the flesh he considered nothing. Then we must consider flesh nothing if we would follow him in spirit and in Truth, and until we follow him in this manner we are like some of the early followers and many of the later ones, or they would not complain so much about their prayers not being answered. We have to strive to enter in. We have to cry Mother-Father as he did if we are building character. This should be the calling of every follower of the meek and lowly Christ Jesus, that was his and we have been shown the way and can always enter in the open door of love, the divine Infinite love that with the aid of Truth sets man free. We add life to this and we have principle, which properly worked, man is freed—but his mission was also the burden that he carried, although this was his burden. This opened the door to eternal life, for it made known unto man, man's principle—the Christ man Jesus, and as he unfolded this story of the Mother-Father he described that home, eternally in the heavens, that fount of perpetual youth, that man has crossed oceans to discover. Christ opened in the wilderness, for that rock that Moses struck was the same rock that the church is founded upon today, but the church is not the Home Eternally in the Heavens, for when the prodigal returned, there was no

Mother to receive him at the door of the home, hence this was a very poor home to him. The Mother's love was no longer there. The betterhalf was lacking, the mother had passed, the father was as a father correct, but a father can not make a home, for a home must be complete, hence love must reign there. Love is and should be harmonious, and any one that can not be harmonious is not the proper person to be queen in any home, for a mother is and should be the ruler of her own house. She should have the call for the demands of a proper home, since a harmonious home is a harmonious government. Hence Intelligence demands that our home in spirit be harmonious, and this law ordained is fulfilled to the latter in the perfect home Eternally in the heavens. Thus principle is fulfilled by Love, Truth and Life. Therefore spirit gives her offspring a home, whose door is love, whose son is Truth and whose father is Life. The door being Love, Mother-Father is the proper way to address them. Then we see that each of these three elements can be changed into many beliefs, but to get a home we can combine them in no other way than to put his name Mother-Father. We are putting it this way for you and we give it to the world, knowing that the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it, for this is the only scientific way of writing it and the Christ Spirit is scientific, for spirit is God.

There is no element that enters in his name but the element that is God—Love—is God Truth is God and Life is God. Then we can write God is God is God and Mother-Father is his name. Have we thrown away life, truth and love? No, not by any odds, for Love is Mother still, Life is Father still and Truth is son still. This was Christ Jesus' burden and we should teach it not as we say we see it, but teach it as we know it, for Christianity has ceased to be a belief. It is right doing that is worthy of being called Christianity, and to do right is to start right, but before you start know that you are right is the only way to have your prayers answered. Then take up his burden and

always start your petition Mother-Father and see if love is not the door.

"The proof of the pudding is in eating it." This is a homely saying, but that is just what we are talking about, for we are talking to you, reader, through the book you have in your hand. Have you tried to taste divine love? No. Then you must give as Christ Jesus told the young rich man, who, it is said, went away sorrowful. This may be true, but joy cometh in the morning. We care not what he did. We know that young man never regretted his approachment to the Christ Spirit, for he came as a little child, and asked did he receive, love never turns any one away if they approach as a little child, for of such is the Kingdom. That man had obeyed and when a man has obeyed as he had he is saved, for he was simply sorrowful for a little while. Men drilled in right doing will obey. They cannot help themselves, for they get in the habit of doing right and then it is hard to turn them. This man had character, principle. He was playing the game of love, truth and life, and that game saves man from sin, sickness, disease and death, for it will lead to the knowledge of the Mother-Father, and this is life eternal. Knowing this name exalts. It exalts all Greek School and the pupils as well as the professors there. This is one of the redeeming features of all schools where Greek is taught. They cannot get around Abba if they know their Sanscrit and Greek. It not only exalts but it shows man what he is, that Abba's root stands for Mother. Then they know that Mother-Father is God, but do they know that this is his name? This name is Mother-Father and it is through it and truth that the work is done, for love abideth in him forever more. The Risen Christ Jesus was every whit a man. Truth and love had done its perfect work. He was at the seaside three days after he had risen, attending to the material wants of the disciples. So that he might show them that Mother-Father was ever present, and he did this by the draught of great fishes one hundred and fifty and three, yet was not the net broken? So it is today, it is the

Risen Christ that we should proclaim and that one is always present, for he said I and my father are one. Before Abraham was I am.

Christ Jesus' mission was to talk to the people. This word talk has been exalted in the word teach. We next have it in the form of preach. The exaltation causing the talker to get up on a stump—in our western wilds and talking from a stump came to be called stump speaking, the electors being the audience. This came to be called electioneering. Christ Jesus had his disciples to give him the loan of a ship to stand in while he talked to the people. So we can see that talking came to be teaching. This teaching was elevating and gradually worked into having a platform to stand on, so in the teaching of the Gospel we have the pulpit. This word Gospel we find comes from two words, Good and Spell, and was first spelled Good Spell. But Good—in many languages, meant primarily God, and as we grow in intelligence we find that God has many attributes, but only one name. This name is Christ Jesus burden which he expressed as Abba-Atta or Abba-Father, the word Atta is the Hebrew word, meaning Father, the Abba is the Chaldean word, meaning Mother. Thus he built up the great joined stone. This stone is Mother-Father, and is that burden that was of such humble origin that it was a stumbling block to the Jew and foolishness to the Greek. Let us stick to the text. Christ Jesus' mission was to reveal the name of his parents, which he did in the first year of his ministry, which lasted for three years. One thing that he could do well is, he could talk or speak. Hence he could make a speech, so we see that he could teach and he spoke to the people every time an opportunity offered itself for so doing. Always bearing his burden in his mouth and this burden in English or in the language of the United States is Mother-Father. The word Abba meaning Mother as a whole, for the root of the word is the same everywhere it is found, and if traced to its origin means Mother, so then we see that he was to talk Mother-Father to the people. This is just what he came into the

world for. This is his mission and we are trying to show you the truth of it and with the Comforter's assistance we propose to show you that it is his mission and that every person should obey his command to go into all the world and talk to the people, teaching them all things, bear my burden to all people, teaching them all things, beginning first at Jerusalem. Do this in his name. When we look up the best works printed on this last phrase we can come to only one conclusion that his name can be only one name, and since the first home that the Christ had with the Father was made without hands, Eternally in the Heavens, and since we can have no home without a Mother, that love is first in all homes, and love is more prominent in the Mother than in the Father. That the proper way to spell God or God's name is Mother-Father, all of his teachings are in support of this point, and this is the truth and the whole truth, for what is more wonderful than love? The gentle touch of Mother in the flesh is very soothing when we need it, but Oh! how much kinder is the touch of the Mother-Father if we only seek him as they would have us to do and in the manner that Jesus taught us to spell the name—Mother-Father. The mode of the child, that is kind and affectionate in approaching, kind and affectionate parents is first the Mother. If she is a true Mother—then the Father. This is the natural way and Jesus' teachings were all natural.

Thus truth leads us on to glory, even that glory that is given to every one that worships in spirit and in truth, and this is what Jesus taught the Samaritan woman to do. This is what the whole world is doing or must do, for this is included in the command, Go ye into all the world teaching all nations in my name—Mother-Father, who is the ruler of the universe. The command of the Master-Mind to his followers is to teach all nations how to spell God. We have, dear reader, tried in an humble way to show how to approach the Mother-Father. But this way is so simple that the wayfarer need not err therein, for the child can be easily taught the way. Therefore, Christ Jesus could

exclaim that his yoke is easy and his burden is light. To all of those that are weary and heavy ladened come I will give you rest. Hence, there is rest for the wicked, for he adds that in my Mother-Father's house there are many mansions, I go to prepare a place for you, that where I am you may be also, to have that heavenly rest that we all so much appreciate.

When we catch even small glimpses of it, the spelling is easy, but we have to run with patience the race or walk the way that is set before us in Christ Jesus or we can not get into the Kingdom, the building not made by hands, but eternally in the heavens—Harmony. Then when we have harmony we have Heaven. We give these thoughts as they come to us. You should know that the Christ spirit controls all flesh and that there is only one spirit, one power that power is good. Hence there can be no evil power. Mother-Father, the Creator, made everything that was made, and saw that it was very good. He therefore never made any evil, hence there can be no evil—unless you believe it. Do you wish to believe that there is an evil spirit like the pictures that we see in print, the animal with cloven feet, horns and a tail, with a face that neither resembles man nor a monkey? This animal picture fifty years ago had wings. Some claim that he has great power. Fear has only the power that we allow it, and this picture is only a crude representation of fear, so we find that it is simply a belief. This belief passes when we know the truth of it, for Truth destroys all lies. It is the hail that Jeremiah, the prophet, says shall uncover all lies. It is truth that maketh the face to shine. For Love and Truth are the anointing oil. They cause our cup of joy to run over, for they are both infinite in expanse, boundless, inexhaustable, invisible, but causeth our light to shine as the noon day, hence we can reflect light. Therefore we are created in his image and likeness, for we bear love, truth and life, doing unto others as we would have others do unto us. We show forth the great I am that I am that was with Moses in the wilderness and who was with him all his life,

but he knew it not until he had to flee from Egypt on account of deeds done in the body after being here for forty years. This light made itself known to him, for he saw a bush all aflame, yet the bush was not burned. This Christ Spirit again appears in a cloud and leads the children of Israel across the Red Sea. This light continued with them through all of their wanderings, and is the light termed the cloud of the Lord, which was upon the tabernacle by day and fire was on it by night in the sight of all the house of Israel, the Holies of Holies, walls of Light, was always full of light for Mother-Father was the glory there. They are the Mother-Father, the Glory of the Lord of our Righteousness, who is Christ. Thus step by step, here a little, there a little, has the word been unfolded to mankind to be soon to be apparently forgotten, but when we remember there is but one mind we soon forget our ills and find that truth does set free. That the fire obeyed the Christ Spirit and consumed upon the alter the burned offering and the fat, which when all the people saw it, they shouted and fell on their faces. Thus was this march through the wilderness of Sini one continued demonstration of the power of Truth, Christ, all of which was to teach the children of Israel the manner of approaching the Creator and the power of Truth, yet in this last demonstration the people fell on their faces as Paul did, and as many others did when they saw truth demonstrated. This is not approaching Mother-Father right. These people were full of fear and Truth was trying to set them free. Had they known of the presence of the All Seeing, yet unseen, they would not have fallen upon their faces, but watched the demonstration until it was completed.

Knowing that God is love, and therefore Love is God, we being his offspring, no harm can befall us, for we are his perfect children, since he created all things perfect and that which is perfect spiritually, can not be anything but perfect, can not become imperfect, can not fall, can not grow less, nor more than perfect, nor can not vary in any

manner, either directly or inversely, nor as a combination of these two rules in mathematics.

Therefore the fallen is simply a false belief and truth the hail that uncovers all lies will make you, dear reader, free, as it has made us free from such lies. This is fighting the good fight, running the race that is set before us, and he who would wear the crown and win the race, should be steadfast in the high calling that Christ Jesus has given him—bearing his burden, teaching the people to spell God--Mother-Father.

Moses worked for mankind with the children of Israel for forty years to teach them that approachment that is due from the offspring to the parent. Hence he had a great desire to see Jesus, the babe of Bethlehem. The Christ-Mother-Father was present at the birth, for they could not be absent since God is love and everywhere an ever present need in trouble, but Lo! the star appeared in the East, the Wise Men saw it, the Magicians saw it, the Shepherds from the East who came from afar saw this wonderful star, for at its appearance a child shall be born and his name shall be called the Wonderful, the Counsellor, the Almighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace—my peace I leave with you, it is for you to use it, Spell God. Astronomers have searched in vain for this star. This star was The Christ—the Mother-Father, the burden that he bore.

Some have tried to teach that Jupiter is this star. Jupiter is not a star. That is like Lord Proctor's teaching and making poetry about Mars.

"The snowy Poles of Moonless Mars."

Now the school boy should know that Mars is not moonless, and so all should know that Christ was the Star of Bethlehem and that Christ is still the Star that anointed the babe without measure. "He is the Truth that sets free and has and will anoint many more including you, dear reader, and us, your humble servants. This anointing does produce light, and light is his Glory. This Glory does shine in its grandeur when we have put self off and put on the vesture of truth. The Mother-Father does this for

us through Christ Jesus, who strengthens us. We can do nothing without them. The Son, Christ Jesus acknowledged this continually and did his work well. He left us ours to do and we should go about it joyfully. He being the offspring of the only parents, Mind, they are perfect. Hence all their offspring is perfect, each and every one of us, for we are joint heirs with him. This thought is a perfect thought, for it is from that one powerful mind, in all good, but to participate in his Glory we must serve the Master Mind as He served the people that he was sent among to spell Mother-Father. This he did with joy even unto the end. Seen of many after He had arisen from the sepulcher that Rich Man Joseph had prepared for Him. This was necessary as the prophets had stated it. Thus, that He should make his burial with the Rich. He had two friends by the name of Joseph, one a guardian and the other just a friend, that saw to some of his daily needs. That one mind that Christ Jesus had was a scientific Mind, always like Moses, demonstrating some scientific problem, never making a failure of any demonstration. Moses did break the tables of stone, but they were not necessary, since the law of Divine Love is the only one to go by, for Love is God.

You can prove this if you are scientific. Scientific men the world over are doing so, why not you? They say that they can weigh the soul of man. Do you dispute it? I do not, for it is the only substance, that substance hoped for, that house not made with hands forever in the heavens. Have you that tired feeling? Know that is a lie? Down all such lies, know that God is Mother-Father and that they are a rewarder of those that seek them diligently, and are a present help in every need, regardless of the kind or size of that need. They should lead you into all Truth, for they are the divine comforter and are the educators of man. Those still small voices properly listened to are the best educators, for they lead man into all Truth. They do educate all. They did educate the babe Christ Jesus, who was intelligence in the Flesh, and are willing to educate you, brother, sister, Mother, if you will permit them.

Only be patient and fear not. Then know the Mother-Father, for they are progress. Progress is to go forward. Moses had to obey this command. We must all obey this order. If not we lag. This we should not bear, for to lag is to lie. To live is to go forward. This is as true of the body politic as it is of the individual. We should present a solid front to all false beliefs and the Mother-Father God of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, David, Solomon, Moses, Elias, Christ Jesus is with you and you will know that Mother-Father is his name, is God.

CHAPTER IV.

IN HIS IMAGE AND LIKENESS.

He is our Mother-Father, for he created us. We are his children, for we are his offspring. He is spirit. Flesh profit nothing. Nothing can stand here for naught our ought or zero. What is zero? It is a point that scientists of the material order claim that everything is at rest. There is no reaction, no light, no heat, no frost for where there is frost there is heat. This is called latent heat. No electricity for heat, light and electric are interchangeable. What is the result of reaching such a point? We have a state that is nothing. Could we be happy in such a place? We could not even be there for we are something. We are the offspring of God, spelled Mother-Father the approachment. Now which is the most etherial the zero state or Heaven? Substance is the thing hoped for, but substance is like life, only substance has some weight. Hence in material science substance would be measured in pounds, ounces, hundred weights, tons, grains and miligrams, etc., but this is not even expedient for the approachment. The burden of the Master is the same burden that we all have. This thought of our material Mother and Father whom we are taught in the good book to honor that we may have length of days in the material body. But the material body is nothing and therefore we can not possess it. It does not belong to the spiritual child nor does this child need it even to develop in, for the spirit is our soul and we are taught in the good book that we must enter by the door the Mother-Father through Love, Truth and Life. God, who is our Mother-Father, hence our hovering soul in which we live and move and

have our being, for we are his offspring and therefore we are his children. Hence we are a chip of the old block that was in the beginning. Therefore Christ Jesus could explain—"before Abraham was I am," I and My Mother-Father are one." Do we jar you, dear reader? Then we are happy, for we know that these lines will do you good. If so then we know that we are following that One Master Mind, Christ Jesus, whose burden we are all bearing in the sense of living a life of truth and love. But this is not apparent. We need harmony and approachment of mind, abundance of Mother-Father—soul, spirit. When we can say we love the brothers for then we know Mother-Father which is the way—the way to Spell God. Soul—is Mother-Father, hence we can not get away from him whom we know to be ever present, as the soul in whom we live and move and have our being. "We are the light of the world" and we must let our light shine by doing all the good we can, always working with the Mother-Father-God, which is God Spelled, and with whom we should be in perfect harmony. Hence the necessity of knowing how to approach them through the door of which Christ Jesus taught us, and through these teachings have been treated shamefully wrote and rewrote, so that they can scarcely be recognized in places. There is enough of truth left for us to know that God is, and he is a rewarder of those that seek him diligently. His request is to prove all things. Hold fast to that which is good—Mother-Father is God, God is Good, hence we can cling to Mother. She makes the home for us and we enter through the door of Love unto the throne of grace into that house eternally in the heavens, not built with hands, for it is ours by birth right, and that birthright is to approach the Mother-Father through the "open door which I give you and no man can shut it," for this door is the door to that house that substance hoped for, hence it is the hope spoken of in the third chapter, third verse of first John, "and every one that has this hope in him purifieth himself even as he is pure." This must be done, as Christ Jesus taught his followers to do and can

be done in no other way, for love comes first and love is the door. Ladies first and gentlemen last is a maxim that will apply to being wherever being is found. Even in aboriginal forests of all countries this is true. The squaw owns the home. Thus it is ever with love, and we can follow Christ Jesus in no other way. We must bear his burden Mother-Father. No one can enter this door without Love's permission. She holds the fort and we may sing as long as we please, but there is only one door—Mother-Father. We cannot climb in any other way, without robbing ourselves, for this is the only way and Christ Jesus showed this to the world, but for some reason we have not been teaching it. Christ is the school master to bring us unto Intelligence—the Mother-Father—who teacheth us all things, the Comforter, who shall lead us into all true intelligence. Christ and Jesus were at one just as you should be, and if you are not you will be sometime, for unto time there is no limit. Eternity cannot be measured, but it is well for us to think scientific thoughts. These are right thoughts. They were made as simple as they could be made in his day and age. His object was to change peoples' minds. To illustrate this point, we will tell you something that happened in the building at the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad. The engineer in charge had a negro helper who was fine as far as he knew. When spoken to he acted immediately. If this was not the case it was the fault of the engineer that spoke to him. One day he told the man of color to invert the stick which he had in his hand. The contractor was watching both of these men. He saw the negro hesitate. He knew that the man did not understand what was said to him, for the contractor was not a man of letters and did not use the word properly himself, but he did understand what the engineer wished the assistant to do. So he gave an order to the engineer to tell that man to change ends. What does the man know about verting stick.

You can see that they who have been handling the word have clipped Abba from father all the way through the

good book until the common people do not know even what prayer is, and above all do not know how to approach Mother-Father, for few recognize that we are all Sons of Mind, God.

We have been trying to enter a door that we knew nothing about neither the name nor its position, its office, why it is a door. What it is for must be learned, for the door is Love, Love is God, Mother-Father is his name. And in his name all things must be done. Let them be done in order and decently. We do not need to teach you one thing more than to be decent, for a decent child knows how to approach Mother-Father if they are good, and God, our Mother-Father, is all good, for he is all in all. So the command to carry his burden is to know Mother-Father. In other words, be decent in your worship, for the Mother-Father knows what you have need of before you ask him. We can see that this is work, and faith without works is dead, a state that the Spiritual man has no right to be in, for life is Mother-Father, and any other state of being is a false belief since there is only one true state of being—Mother-Father—which is eternal life. The Christ spirit only has the power to do this act of giving eternal life, for he controls all flesh and does act as our pedagogue, or way shower, to the father, for he controls all. Hence he is all. But we can only get to the father through the door—the Love, the Mother, who makes the home and keeps it, for what is a home without a mother? Have you experienced such a home? Then you know.

We can ask what is home without the Father. The father may love but he cannot fill the place of a mother. Hence since Christianity is simply right doing, let us at least have respect for our ancestors, for the finger of God is still pointing the way to the Mother-Father. It is the way shower and Christ Jesus was anointed with this spirit, for this spirit cried so loud sometimes that some of those in his audience thought the Christ was an evil spirit. They were not decent, for they received not his teachings, which were true, but they believed him not. He asked them

to believe the finger of God that was doing the work for the very works sake. This they failed to do, for his teachings were so simple that they could not understand the way. This is a growth and it comes gradually, for lo! the Kingdom is within you, sayeth the Master Mind. Therefore we should strive to enter in lest an enemy come and sow tares in our mind. What are these tares? Simply failing to close the open door of mind will produce these tares. How can we close the door? Love is the door. She protects her offspring. Use love, she wants you to do so. Then the way is plain. Bear his burden, for he showed others who have showed us. Then the command is look and live—Mother-Father will receive you in their arms, for they are our savior and in our savior there are ten thousand charms. Then enter by the door, not the door of material baptism or material communion, for he came that we may have life more abundantly, and this life is spirit, and this Spirit is Mother-Father, the approachment unto eternal life, for it is knowing the Infinite, Invisible, Intelligent Mother-Father, the creator of all things, even the universe, and nothing accepted for "even the very hairs of our head are numbered." Mother-Father are careful with their home. Only the pure in mind can enter there, hence the tares must be bound up and destroyed, burned up with fervent heat. Thus is impure mind destroyed, for only pure mind is substance, for Mind is God. You can find all these words that relate to being in Intelligence, for this is the word of Life and God is life.

A home without a Mother cannot be a perfect home, for love can not be there in abundance, as it is natural for it to be in a home however lowly. Yet we have seen even Mother forsake her home. In this home we know how this was brought about. She liked her toddy and she increased this habit building up and nourishing the appetite that that drink does produce until inharmony reigned and the fool entered, thus permitting that evil to rob her of her pure thoughts, which had been implanted in her by Infinite Mind. That Mind had endowed her offspring with a fine

Mind, we might say lavishly, but drink had robbed her of so much of it that she was no longer to utter the cry in spirit and in Truth. She no longer loved as she should, for hate had crept in even for her children.

Thus we see how the one evil can control if we permit love to be absent. The child ceased to approach this Mother in the spirit of love. They did not wish her to use the vile stuff. She claimed that she had as much right to her toddy as the father had to his pipe. The court of error would sustain one in his material rights. She knew nothing about science; neither did her friends or her claim could have been adjusted in the court of truth. She succeeded in building up in herself a belief in the evil spirit and had it so strong that when the truthful came upon her she fled as the demon did in the time of Christ Jesus. Thus we see that we can have evil at home through wrong doing, but this is not then a true home, for a true home has to be built and can only be built by right doing. This alone builds character. Character sustains the home, not only sustains but builds the home, for a home built without character is no home. This extends into the government of all homes, and then it controls the government of all men in the flesh. Hence they then leave the homes, for we are then all right-doers and all belong to the brotherhood of man. Then the saying of Shakespeare ceases to be used, for it is no longer appropriate to use it. All have changed their Minds and are brothers. Hence, should we say thou fool. We would be in danger of judgment because we are judging and we should not judge except righteous judgment. Racca carries the belief of the shyness that is in the fox. It has the root word as raccoon that has the character of the fox as well as the bear. This omnivirous creature eats all things except the skunk. This is the way with some people. Christ Jesus was censured for eating with people that ate all things that is wine bibbers and gluttons.

The pet raccoon is noted for doing wrong, hence we have the term Rascal coming from the same root as racca, the one that applies this term to a brother is in danger of Hell

Fire, Torment, full of fear. The character that the raccoon exhibits when pursued by man with dogs. These animals are then full of fear. Twice in obeying orders from our employer we were in pursuit of these animals. We felt the presence of fear even after finding the nothing of the source of it for to know the sources was to uncover the lie. This is exemplified to a greater extent in science than in hunting raccoons. A friend invited us to go home with them to dinner one Sunday after the services in the church were over, which invitation we accepted, and went with them gladly. After the meal was served, to which we did ample justice, our attention was called to the son, a young man who had a claim that was not very prominent to any one that did not look closely. We were asked to mke a diagnosis. We replied that the young man had fever. "No, it canot be fever, for I have taken his temperature and he has no fever." We replied that any temperature was fever, that fever was abnormal and that it may be above or below. That the young man was laboring under a pound or blow and that pound was given him by a younger brother, who was imitating his speech, which was a peculiar stammer. The next day in less than twenty-four hours Father brought me a note stating that everything was correct. That was before we knew truth as set forth in this volume. The father came into the room where we were stopping. We were just beginning in science. We invited him to take a seat. He accepted the invitation. We listened to him for a short time. Then Spirit came into control. We state this just as it occurred. We do not wish to state it in any other way, for we have been working with Christians for over sixty years. We began to talk to this man as we would to any one else that we wished to see prosper. He had asked for help in his real estate business. We gave him some help. Now we told him plainly our desire, and that was to stop his stammering, since it was necessary in his business as well as to talk for the Master. This brought a flood of tears and the declaration that he could not, as the large lump that was under his jaw pre-

vented him doing so. We were surgeons and we did not have to even look at that lump, for that would not have been science. Nor did we need a knife to remove that mountain. We simply did nothing but think truth, for even then we felt like we were a part of truth, since we have found out that Abba is not as we supposed it to be ours but that it really means Mother. We no longer feel as we are a part of truth, but know that we are truth, for we know that we are sons. This friend met us quite frequently. In one of these meetings the following incident occurred in our presence. The mountain that was on the right side under the right jaw tried to show itself it could only do this by moving. We were still trying to know the truth, and we will say just here that it is no longer scientific to try to know the truth, but we are not followers of Christ Jesus unless we know the whole truth. The mountain had to cross the neck for it to show itself to us. This it did in a very rough manner almost choking the poor man in the attempt. Need we to say that that man recovered his speech, for truth and love had made him free. This is what is termed signs following or scientific bloodless surgery. He is a father of a home which is harmonious. We must be natural. Character is not built in a day, neither is a claim removed in a day, but this claim was and is removed without our touching the patient. So we see that Christian Science and Christianity is the same, but in both in order to be successful we must realize the real. We can only realize this by knowing that Mother-Father is a rewarder of those that diligently seek them. Then we are their sons, joint heirs with Christ Jesus and able to do the work when we are yoked with Mother-Father. We are one with them, and since they are all in all we are like the snowball in the glacier, we are in all in all. For we do live and move and have our being in them, the love, life and truth hath their perfect work and in their name we can do all things. Mother-Father is the one power, the prayer of sincere desire and does make free. This is so simple that the wayfarer though a fool need not err therein. "Take my yoke

upon you, for My yoke is easy and My burden is light," so sayeth the Master, follow Christ Jesus, he has been found worthy. He knew how to join the words that go to make up that stone that is the key to the Kingdom. He put mother first, so as he used it, we will use it and we well use it thus, for evermore, as it is the way Christ Jesus used it as his burden.

CHAPTER V.

WHY DID THE APOSTLES CRY ABBA-FATHER?

Why did the Apostles Cry Abba-Father? The answer is simple. They knew that they were joint Heirs with Christ Jesus, who had taught them His word, His Peace, which He left with them. They had tried this compound word and found that it did give peace as no other expression can give. Thus they came to the full understanding of the Father and the Son, for if we know the Abba-Father we know the Son, "for we are His offspring and in Him we live and move and have our being, God, our Creator, our Mother-Father, we must not lose sight of the duality of the creator. If we do then we know not God, for God is endless life, love, Truth, Good, Spirit, Mind, Invisible, Infinite, Intelligence, yet All power, All presence, All seeing, Supreme over all and all.

Moreover God is principle, for He is Life, Truth and Love, and since He is Infinite, He is Infinite Love. Though being Invisible He sees all, yet being All Power, He does not destroy, for He is Infinite—Love. This being the case to know Him is Eternal Life, for He is Life. He being Supreme, He is Supreme Intelligence and to know him we have access to Infinite Intelligence. For when we are in this state of mind we have the same Mind that is in Christ. Therefore to know him is to have the Mind that Christ Jesus had, who obtained it through the same channel that Moses did. Who told the children of Israel while they were yet in the wilderness that God would raise them up a leader very similar to himself, whom they should listen to as a leader, some of whom did so gladly, others failed to do so not

knowing why they should do so, for they did not understand the Scriptures. Hence they knew not God, and when Jesus tried to teach them His Peace they could not understand Him, yet he told them that God was their Abba-Father as well as His Abba-Father. Christ Jesus' knowledge of God was so extensive, for that still small voice which is ever with all of us, was listened to by Him, thus Spirit, Infinite Love, did abound in Him, "Spirit was given to Him without Measure," hence He always answered and asked by that endearing title Abba-Father, which to us is Mother-Father, for even the root of the first part of the expression Abba-Father (Ab) both in Sanscrit, Arabic, Greek and all other languages, in its primative sense, is Mother-Love. A more endearing term cannot be found, hence the use of this word not only by the Apostles, but by Christ Jesus all through His Material existence. This is the only natural way to address the Creator since we are His offspring. Then we begin to relize the saying "His Loving Kindness, Oh! how free." We cannot worship the Creator without being natural, for we must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth. We cannot worship Abba-Father as the average minister of the Gospel would have us to do and be true to ourself, the Spiritual Man, for we must lay aside the mortal and put on the immortal. We must have the same mind that was in Christ Jesus, or we cannot "Cry Abba-Father", and if we cannot Cry Abba-Father we have no part in him, for we are not yoked with God. Infinity can alone apply to the compound word. Destroy the compound word and we have a little Father, such as the world at large worship, the same old liar which was from the beginning—No father, simply a belief, that has no power whatever, only the mathematical term for nothing, lie. Infinite Mind cannot work with Nothing, for Infinite Mind uses power and Infinite Mind is Power for Infinite Mind—is God, truth, life, Love, Intelligence, All power. Again, dear reader, I draw your attention to the "Cry Abba-Father" as the burden of the Prophet Christ Jesus, and ask you not to think of the last of the compound word as not having power, for

it is All power. Yet so blended is it with the first word, Abba, Infinite, Love, Infinite divine love, that it cannot and does not stand for anything no matter how strong it is only gentle, kind, loving, true, perfect in all that goes to make up perfect good and this perfect good is principle, and this principle is perfect and as we work it, we develop perfect life, perfect Truth, perfect Love. This perfect love casts out fear for there is no fear in love for fear hath torment. We are not made perfect by fear. Neither indeed can be for it is only by love that we are made perfect.

This is one of the commandments that we have been given, "Be ye perfect as I am perfect."

We can become perfect only in one way, and that way I am trying to explain to you, "Cry Abba-Father" is the burden that the Master bore, and we, as his followers, must take up his burden. This is the burden for you and me and all of the sons of God while we are in the flesh, acting as the Christ Jesus did while in the flesh, following Him in the way he did, going about doing good, always living our life so that we can explain as the divine Master did "I am the light of the world, walk ye in it."

In me there is no darkness, darkness being evil it behooves us to keep our lamps well trimmed and well filled with oil, which we can only obtain through the anointing of the Spirit, the Holy Ghost. Comforter, who is always with us, if we ask the Abba-Father for it we obtain him. Thus precept upon precept, line upon line, here a little, there a little, we learn and teach others to walk in the way that heads us to the Kingdom which the Master says lies within us. We must be faithful in well doing, for when we are crying Abba-Father we must remember that it is the gentle cry that denotes affection, and that that cry is not to be audible to the world, for he says when you wish to pray unto the Abba-Father enter into your closet, shut out all material thoughts and address him in all of your manhood. In other words, be a man not a groveling slave of fear, hatred, and all the beliefs of ills that material mind is heir to. Thus we can put off the mortal, and put on the

Immortal Mind, for we can have the same mind that was in Christ Jesus. His saying is true that I am the way the life and the Truth, follow me. I am the door of the sheepfold, he that cometh to the Abba-Father must come by me. He that cometh up any other way is a thief and a robber, robbing himself, the one that is climbing up the wall, and not through the Christ door is simply robbing his own spiritual self. Moreover he is robbing God. Hence he is just what Christ Jesus calls him, a thief and a robber. The immaculate character of Christ Jesus was divine and was always at the highest standard of Manhood, being kept there by Truth and Love as well as life, for he told his disciples and those that he taught, that he did not come to destroy life, but that they might have life more abundantly. The only way that we can get or have this life, truth and love more abundantly is by knowing and crying Abba-Father. This is the way that the great prophet, Christ Jesus, taught, and we must follow Him if we wish to win the crown and wear it. Jesus stands first and foremost out from and alone by himself, above all other persons as beings either historical or that exist at present in the flesh. For in his name all nations are today being healed of all their sins, sicknesses, diseases and deaths. His coming gave the world more life, liberty and happiness than it has ever experienced before. We have today the most wonderful civilization that has ever existed upon the earth that man has any memory of, though Man has always left traces of his history wherever he has erected habitations of any note. The uplift that Christ Jesus' teachings has given man is the prime cause, for the Christ Spirit or Mind is the only true cause or first great cause since this Christ has always been in the world.

It is the Teaching Abba-Father of Christ Jesus that has pushed man forward to the high principle that he has been lifted. This has been brought about in a great measure by the preaching as Paul did it, and the followers of Christ Jesus. I have put down thoughts just as they have came to me and know the source to be the source of all good. I

have used Bible quotations at random just as they come to me. In one or two cases we copied direct.

Christ, the true Spiritual Idea, has always been, is now and always will be the Ideal Man. Life, Truth and Love, the divine anointing, is the uplift that gives Man that divine Intelligence that causes the world to grow brighter for the individual that has and does exist, not only brighter but better, for we must reflect His glory if we would serve since this service is the only service that is acceptable to God and Man. It is the path that leads to the Abba-Father and does teach us how to approach the Abba-Father and his kingdom, for his kingdom is within us. This kingdom is then a Spiritual Kingdom, a Kingdom of right doing. He shall be called our Lord of Righteousness is not only true when written, but always has been true, and always will be true, for this is the concensus of the Bible, and we cannot deny it. Then we should address Our Lord of Righteousness as he would have us to do, moreover teach this Christ Jesus' manner of addressing our Mother-Father as he would have us to do, thus fulfilling all righteousness. We can not do otherwise and expect the complete blessing of the Comforter to be upon us, and this is what the children are asking for to be led into all Truth. When will our eyes be opened to the entire Truth of the Gospel? Just as soon as we are in Harmony with the Father and the Son. That is, when we know both of these we have Eternal life. Then take upon you His burden, the burden of the Greatest Prophet, our Master Mind, Christ Jesus. If we do not do this we have no part nor lot in his life work, that is we are not even getting the crumbs that fall from His table. We are in the position of that servant that hid his Master's pound. Therefore, we will get and do deserve the rebuke that that servant received. When shall we get it just so long as you do not obey Christ Jesus' teachings and allow yourself to be without a compass or guide. That Master Mind has left all of us his Peace, and as joint heirs we should receive it humbly as the little child, otherwise we

are not fit for his Kingdom. We can not see his glory nor the glory of the Mother-Father.

This was his last prayer that it might be thus, his command bear ye one another's burdens, can not we bear his burden for one hour or are we all asleep like the Apostles, waiting for some far off god to do the work.

The dead shall rise; can not you rise while you are reading this short article and say I will go to my Mother-Father and ask him to let me be one of his hired servants. The Mother-Father does not treat his children in that manner. The fatted calf is killed, the feast of good things is always spread, and the prodigal, though a fool, need not err therein, for life, truth, and love is the way. Walk ye in it. Service does win, right doing is victorious, has always been and always will be, for Mind, that Infinite Mind—and its Ideas are the only things that are real and eternal, and we must render unto God the things that are His, and to Caesar the things that are Caesar's. This is the command of the Meek and Lowly Christ Jesus, in whom the Mother-Father was well pleased and for whom the whole world of today knows today that this is true. Do you wish to see him in his glory? Then you must serve and ye shall receive of my glory and the glory of the Mother-Father, for this is his last will that it be done. The Mother-Father has given his glory to many, but to Christ Jesus it was given without measure. Do you wish to receive it thus? Then you must be washed with the Spirit, clothed with His Righteousness. If we would have truth set us free we must know how to serve. He says I will exhalt him that knoweth Mother-Father. This is his name. We have demonstrated it, and now it is to be proved by yourself that this is correct and this phrase is the countersign of the Sons of Mother-Father. That Peace that the Master left with his disciples in which we are joint heirs with him is obtainable only through Him, the exalted one that is above all men. Why? Because he knew Abba-Father. Hence he knew how to serve Abba-Father led him from his youth up. Abba-Father did teach him, He did protect him. Christ Jesus was always in His

presence, in the presence of Him, whom to know is life Eternal. But to be exalted thus we must "Cry Mother-Father, as Christ Jesus did, and know that Abba-Father is no respecter of persons, for we are all his sons, joint heirs of Christ Jesus, joint heirs of Christ, God with us, Immanuel, the Wonderful, the Counselor, the Almighty God, the Eternal Father, the Prince of Peace. Lo! I am with you always, even unto the end. I am that I am. This is my name Abba-Father, and ye are my offspring, my children. This is the Christ Jesus' burden Abba-Father. His command is to bear it. Then "ye are my disciples if ye love one another." When we use this Cry Abba-Father, Mind is in command. We are led by the hand of that divine Mind that was in Christ Jesus, for we then love as brothers, we have come into his Kingdom, which is truly within us, for we are Mother-Father's Sons and joint heirs of Christ Jesus. When this Cry Abba-Father awakes us we are resurrected into a new life, the one true brotherhood of man, the brotherhood of life, truth and love.

This life produces Harmony, Peace on Earth. Hence it is this, Cry Abba-Father, that will produce peace or give peace to the world. Peace can be obtained in no other way. We must evangelize the nations and by Christ is the only door to Abba-Father, for this is His Peace and we are joint heirs with him if we use the Cry Abba-Father. This is his word only, his peace that was given to him when he was on earth in the flesh, yet has always been the name Abba Father. To know this is to be exhalted, for it does exhalt one to know that they are sons of the Mighty One.

Abba-Father, as you read in the Bible, is Chaldean, and to the Greeks it was foolishness, to the Jews a stumbling block, but to the followers of Christ Jesus it was his Peace, and by this Cry Abba-Father they obtained that Peace of Mind that passeth all understanding. The same mind that was in Christ Jesus that the world of today is striving for and desiring, but there is only one road to Our Heavenly Father, and that is by Christ Jesus. We must take his burden upon us if we would reign with him in his glory.

This is his burden, Abba-Father—and the world will be happier for the use of it. Hence it is our duty to teach it to all nations—this glorious Gospel of Peace and Good Will to Men. The hungry need it, for they shall be fed. This is the manna of the New Testament, and it is inexhaustible, for it is love and power combined in unlimited extent, the living light of the world, indestructible.

The Infinite Spirit of Truth that sets free the prisoner, that causes the blind to see, the deaf to hear, that cleanses the lepers, that casts out the demons, causes the lame to walk as well as the halt. It is the burden that sets free. Dear reader, did you ever try to carry this burden? No. Then try it and prove the God-given power that is in you. The Master says seek and ye shall find, knock and it shall be opened unto you, ask and it shall be given unto you. You are still in the dark, still hunting for the missing link. This link we make known unto you. It is the Cry Abba Father is Chaldean, but in American English it is Mother-Father. You ask how can we know. Only by assuming that burden that was the Master's, Christ Jesus' Abba-Father will do, but as you are supposed to speak English be natural and use Mother-Father. As you read this burden in this book you can think of Shakespeare's saying, What Fools We Mortals Be. Also anger rests in the bosom of a fool. There hold the thoughts Mother-Father, my sayings, my burden, and you have ceased to be a fool and therefore not mortal. for mortals are fools and anger rests in the fool's bosom. Then change or ask Mother-Father to change you and they will do so, for it is their good pleasure to give. We have ceased to be mortals. Then we become immortal. We can only progress. We must be either one or the other if we would wear the immortal crown. We can not be a fool, for a fool is mortal. Then cease to be a fool and be immortal. Then you have put off that Cain mind, that old liar, that murderer, and put on the Mind that is in Christ Jesus, "This is all in a nutshell, all we have to do is to crack it." This is right doing and if we ask we receive. Anger produces fear, and one that has lost his temper is

in the road to death, for it was only by becoming immortal that Christ Jesus could do his work. He ceased to be a fool by carrying his burden, Mother-Father. Murder—the thought acts in two ways, for the physical law, action and reaction are scientific, and since it is in material science, true it is much more so in Christ's home, for He that taketh up the sword shall perish by the sword," is true, and that the pen is more powerful than the sword is also true. For if you become angry with your brother and allow that anger to remain, or if you continue in this angry mood for a great length of time you will soon find yourself in torment, for anger produces pain and pain fear and fear torment. Thus it behoves us not to let the sun set upon our anger, for anger produces fear and fear death, so-called, which Christ Jesus destroyed by knowing, knowledge, intelligence. This is science, for science is intelligence and intelligence is knowledge and knowledge is power and power is God, for there is only one power and this power is in his name, Mother-Father, our creator, who knoweth all things and whose good pleasure is to give us the kingdom that we may harvest the golden grain, but bind the tares up in bundles, which bundles of thoughts he will burn up with unquenchable fire, but the little words of love and the little deeds of kindness will be all harvested, for all of our hairs of our head are numbered. These little words of love and little deeds of kindness are greater than all the physicians that ever lived, for love is the only method of healing mind. Right doing then is praying through Truth and Love, doing little deeds of kindness and speaking kindly is the way to catch man. You may catch people through their stomach. Then they are after the loaves and fishes. These are men-fools. They have not put on immortality, for they lusteth after the flesh pots of Egypt. This must be put off and the nations of the earth are doing this. Gradually man is taking the place of men, immortal is taking the place of mortal, people are advancing toward that high calling that is in Christ Jesus. The day should come that it is

no longer decent to say that anger rests in the bosom of a fool, or what fools will be, for we should cease to be fools and know how to be decent. Then everyone shall know my name, Mother-Father, for this is the key to the Kingdom of Our Lord of his Righteousness.

CHAPTER VI.

THE CHRIST SPIRIT.

Its burden has been and always will be "Love Your Neighbor as Yourself." Do unto others as you would have others do unto you. This is always the law of love and always will be, for Love changeth not. "He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love." Then doing stunts with love is being yoked with God. John was yoked with God, for John loved Christ Jesus as man never loved man before or since. Thus we see how he could write in such style and so full of love, for his cup was filled to the brim. It did run over. He did keep my sayings, for he never saw death. That is, he vanished as the body of Christ Jesus vanished from the sight of the Apostles. This brings us again to the subject of matter which as referred to before as a belief and when we realize that matter is only a belief we see that matter will be in sight just so long as the belief lasts. When the belief is destroyed then it is natural for matter to disappear. This has been demonstrated by the followers of Christ from the beginning, and is being also demonstrated outside of flesh materiality, as in the case of radium being broken up into forty other elements. Some of these elements disappearing in a few seconds, going out as sound. This sound disappears from the physical senses. The five senses recognize it in no form when the noise ceases. Thus applying the atomic theory to radium we find this law, the law of atoms broken, so if the law is not true for one element it is not true for any others. It is only a matter of time when it will be completely overthrown if the law of

atoms, the only perfect law for materiality, matter, has no law to govern it.

It falls back under the law of all old lies, for we find no truth in materiality. This is not what we wish to teach. That is, we started out in science and in materiality we find more. Then we ask if materiality is real. It can not be, for we find no truth in it. Truth is the true sword of the spirit and is the real thing, even the power that Moses used and has been always used since the beginning. It was what David used. Solomon used truth and all the old patriarchs from the beginning, and we may include all nations, for God is no respecter of mankind. Christ Jesus gave an illustration of the Christ Spirit in the act of the good Samaritan, showing that truth life and above all love ruled man, but he thanked in the seventeenth chapter of St. John that the Mother-Father had given him all power over all flesh. This makes truth omnipotent, supreme. Hence he is the great way shower, for he shows all mankind back to the father, for all mankind knows what Mother means in some degree as well as Father, but this is material knowledge. Yet the day cometh when each and every one of us will know how to enter the court of truth, for truth is real and matter is unreal. Show us Mother-Father is our cry, and the answer comes back, you have said it. You have spoken the truth and you are our child. We are your Mother-Father, you are our offspring. We shall all know thy name—Mother-Father—from the least to the greatest, and there shall be none that maketh afraid or maketh a lie, for the hail. Truth shall uncover all lies and when they are uncovered they flee before truth. They act just as all evil-does. It gets out of sight, but when they are uncovered by truth that is the end of them. The crop sometimes to the mortal eye is large and the field is white for the harvest. Hence that is only a white lie or that is a black lie or that is some other kind of lie. The truth is there is no room in science for any lie since truth is God.

We learn from the Bible that it takes many elements to make up the God head. Love is God, Good is God, Truth is

God, Life is God. Then the element of dimunition Infinite is God. The element of unseen is God, for God is Invisible. There is a class of people that try and do teach that God is unknowable. This is false, for we can know God if we use the proper form of approach, and to be clean spiritually we must approach them as Mother-Father. This destroys that old lie of not being able to find Mother-Father as no other method can do.

It will eventually unite man in one brotherhood of life, truth and love, or Love, life and truth. Truth is thought by some to represent the son, but we are all his offspring, and the Immanuel is God with us. Hence we can say that here is another element of the God head. When we come to Spirit we have come to something that man can not divide, hence we can say that Spirit is indivisible, but Spirit is God, hence Invisible is God yet Spirit is the creator, but the creator is Infinite, also invisible. This is the sticking point. Then you ask us have you no God. Yes, we have one God and that God is his Name and his Name is Mother-Father, our homekeepers, that are always with us in our walks and everywhere we go, and we are going to describe them to you in an offhanded way. First they are intelligence of the first order, purity of the pure, even pureness. This pureness is infinite and it is mixed with truth, love and life. Love is the door. They are possessed with another element of belief, and that is light, for the Good Book says God is light. This to us is no longer a belief, for as Christ Jesus demonstrated it, so can you and so can we. Hence we are the light of the world and that is one reason why the world is watching America, for the American people are optomistic, and it is the optimist that progresses. Christ Jesus did not have a place to lay his head, but he continued going about doing good. He knew the Mother-Father. This was his God, and we all Christians should be one and we can not be one unless we all have the same mind that was in Christ Jesus, who would make us fishers. For men must be fished for today as in his day, and we use his mode of doing the work, for we carry his

burden. When you are tired and out of sorts with yourself or your being, who is your fellow man, just use his burden, apply the true law of love, Mother-Father, and see if this is not the true way to worship in Spirit, that Invisible, Eternal, Omnipotent, all Love, Life and Truth—his name, Mother-Father. "Fear not, little one, for lo! I am with you even unto the end of the world." For Mother-Father is just as we have stated, that Infinite Spirit that is everywhere, that is Almighty, the Counselor, the Wonderful, but above all Infinite love, the infinite door that is opened by that Mother-Father. The Mouth that carries the burden is small, but the door is infinite and can not be closed, for he has set us an open door and that door is love. The Mother-Father then is reached through love, but it is the use of his name that exhibits love. It will exalt the world, for it has already done that.

Let us be more scientific and the work will go on more in the Spirit of Christ, which Spirit is living the life he lived, of truth and love. Hence God is Christ and Christ is the light of the world. Therefore God is light. This is the link between man and God, for Man is God's image and reflection or likeness. As we reflect love and truth, these words grow brighter and we are drawn closer to the Mother-Father. In other words, we begin to put off the mortal and put on the immortal spirit of love, truth and life, just as we came to the Mother-Father. So, too, we begin to know that we are our brother's keeper, that we advance in the way the life and the truth, that indivisible Christ Spirit that is the pedagogue that leads Man back to the Mother-Father God who is infinite intelligence of the highest type and to whom it is a pleasure to listen to, when they are permitted to come in and sup with us. We get a knowledge that is truth of the purest type that love is divine and life is supreme. Moreover love and truth are powerful, and also have all the attributes of good, which the Good Book says is God. Then God is Good, but all Good is not God, for Spirit does not enter into matter but does

control matter, for matter is only a belief as previously stated.

There is but one God and one Christ. This Christ anointed Jesus, but this Christ is Spirit and is inseparable from the Father, Son and the Holy Ghost. These are all names, but the Name of one God is Mother-Father. This is the name the Infinite taught the Christ Jesus, and they will teach you their name, for they, the Comforter, shall lead you into all truth and all truth is all Intelligence. Christ Jesus' word is as true today as when spoken, and that truth about the Comforter is true, and since spirit is the Comforter and since spirit is indivisible this Spirit of Truth can and shall lead you into all Truth. Since Christ is the door and the door is love, love being Being, Being being Infinite, Love is Infinite. Hence the door is Infinite then, though the path or way be straight and narrow. Christ Jesus knowing that all of our pure thoughts come from God, stated this very concisely when he said that the way was straight and narrow, but he adds fear not, little ones, for Lo! I am with you, even unto the end. I and my Father are one. This door has been left off and the phrase should read as we stated, that his name is Mother-Father. This is the case of declension in grammar, and the name is only used in address, as it is the approachment. Religion or worship is purely natural and we simply address the creator, the Infinite Spirit, as they would have us address them Mother-Father. Then that Infinite Spirit God has become knowable and we then know Mother-Father, who is our Savior, for spirit does clothe us with intelligence. That door is then open and no man can shut it by any form of worship, nor can any party of men do so, for Mother-Father ruleth aright. Intelligence becomes Omnipotent and supreme and we are free indeed.

Then we begin to realize what salvation is, for it is worshiping in spirit and truth. Then we find only one God and we address this Supreme Being as they have requested by their son Christ Jesus, the Lord, who is lord of our Righteousness. Thus right thinking shows us that by doing

right we become lords of what? Righteousness. Then it behoves us to do right, and we can only do right by starting out right, and we can do this in only one way, and that way is his burden. Bear ye it.

It is light and is in the line of progress. That progress in the direction of righteousness is Mother-Father. "First seek ye the Kingdom of Heaven and all things shall be added unto you." This is simply natural and is true, and has been proven to be so by many.

The elements that go to make up Good are infinite. Therefore God being Good, God is Infinite, and thus we see that if we would follow out this line of reasoning Man would be worshiping many Gods, so it is best to have only one God, and to have one God is to have one Name. So the Mother-Fatherhood of God sent their son Christ Jesus to tell the people this name. They were with him just as they are with us today, and they have ever thus been man's Mother-Father, for man was with Mother-Father in the beginning Christ Jesus taught this in Jerusalem and wherever he taught, he taught it boldly without fear for knowing the door as you should, dear reader, as you read it in this little book you should be without fear, for the saying is true that "Perfect love casteth out fear, for there is no fear in love, for fear hath torment." Here truth comes in and takes a hand and destroys torment, for torment is the offspring of anger and its concomitant evils. The one evil that the Jews claimed that Christ Jesus had was insanity, they said he hath an evil Spirit. Others said no, he can have no evil Spirit, for his thoughts are pure. This mode of thinking was what put the Christian nations to the foremost. The progressives of the world today are Christians and are worthy men, yet they would be more so if they knew just what Jesus' burden is and carried it as the Master carried it in Spirit and in Truth.

The world of today would be better off if they would teach the whole truth and nothing but the truth. Then they would get rid of evil, devil, for we know it is much better to be pure than to befoul every mind amongst you,

to think correctly is to be pure, to be pure is to be right, to be aright is to be upright, and to be upright is to be righteous. Then we begin to have that mind which was in Christ Jesus, who was always bearing his burden, and through this burden he claimed that he could do all things whatsoever the Mother-Father showeth me that I can do.

We see him casting out devils, evil beliefs, healing the sick of their sick beliefs, cleansing the lepers, raising the dead. All of these are beliefs and the master here called them by practically the same name. The one evil that was prominent then in the world, murder, the belief that one could take life. This he said was a lie and the father of liars. This was a scientific statement. He had three opportunities to demonstrate this truth. He raised the widow's son at Nain. The daughter of Jarius and Lazarus and then later his own body was raised by the same agent that helped him to do his work. To mind there is no evil and no error, for truth destroys these. Christ Jesus' success was gained by a true way of approaching Deity, and they had taught him how to approach them, for he is their son and they are Intelligence. Thus knowing that there can be no death for Deity, Spirit is life and Spirit can not die. This was taught him from his youth up and while in the body he proved it, for since there is no death, then there can be no sin, for death is said to come by sin, and since there is no sin and no death, then there can be no disease. Since sickness is disease there can be no sickness. Hence no evil. Thus we arrive at the truth of being. This may be proving the things, sin, sickness, disease, death and evil or error backwards, but we have done it this way and can see no reason to change ends. On the other hand we have taken up his burden forward, and we propose to stand by the proof thereof. David Crockett had a saying, Be sure you are right, then go ahead, that is just what we are doing, and that puts us in the line of progress in which line you may meet us, but we tell you plainly you shall never overtake us until we get ready to put off the mortal coil that flesh, that profiteth us nothing. We can say that we would sooner

wear out than rust out and being in the line of progress should you be in the same kind of a line. These lines being parallel as well as straight we must meet anon, shall we say at Infinity? No, we shall change that y into an e and we have something, for it is real, The Infinite Mother-Father. This my God, this is the burden of our Master increased. It may be best to leave it just as He gave it to us, simply Mother-Father. This makes a smaller home more cozy. We can feel more at home, Mother-Father being always present. We feel that you will like it better as the Master gave it You will find no evil in this home. No lie can enter there nor nothing that can make a lie. This is the home of Spirit. It is boundless, but boundless love is in it. She fills it so that neither jealousy nor hatred can enter it. These supposed green-eyed monsters should be obsolete and the shame of it is that they are prominent in every fine library. Truth should cast them out. They should not be recognized even in the slums. Evil does fly before truth, and this is being demonstrated daily. The world is growing brighter in the last 1900 years, for the more abundant life that Christ Jesus gave us and as we carry his burden we will let our light shine so that those that see our work may progress themselves in the high calling that is in Christ Jesus. This they will accomplish without a doubt, for one cannot live even in a small degree, this life that leads to the door Mother-Father without being a better man.

CHAPTER VII.

YOKED WITH MOTHER-FATHER.

"Our young men shall dream dreams." We all dream. Some are very pleasant to relate, others not so pleasant. These we seldom mention.

We have always been fond of young people. Children in distress we like to comfort. We had a habit of taking them up in our arms. This habit was broken in a very nice or pleasant way. We took one up in our arms and lo! She blushed. Then we knew that we had a young lady in our arms and we simply put her down in a quiet manner. We have often met that young lady since and know that she has been married the second time, but her blushing was sufficient to tell us that she was yoked with Mother-Father, for she reflected love and truth. This caused us to change our mind, for it is not necessary for us to take them up, they are already blessed.

This is one time that we know that we were not doing right. We thought that we were doing correctly, but that was simply a belief of ours, and this belief has been destroyed, for it was a lie. Then let us be careful what we take in our arms. The mistake that we made was loving the creature instead of the creator, Our Lord of Righteousness, who is Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. These three are the rulers of today and they rule only in righteousness. For the prophet has said, He shall be called our Lord of Righteousness. This is the keynote to all religion and purity added. We have the Christian religion. The Christ Spirit in Jesus taught this, for "He spoke as never man spoke," and this Christ Spirit has always been in the world

and will be always in it. Truth trampled to the ground shall rise again. This has been demonstrated by the whole world, for the saying is in the land, "truth will out, you can not hide it. Shakespeare causes us to believe what Hamlet said,

"Doubt the stars are fire,
Doubt the world doth move,
Doubt truth to be a liar,
But never doubt I love."

Hamlet here puts it so that love and truth are on the same platform, so we can see that truth has always been truth and that love has been first, so we have other authority for writing love first. Then we stick by the truth of our assertion that we are right and belong to the brotherhood of man, the new progressive party. The approach to our party is Mother-Father and He is our Lord of Righteousness. The door to it is Infinite Love. The Guard is Almighty God. The flag is red, white, and blue. The standard bearer is the brotherhood of man. The countersign is Love, Truth, Life. The band that binds is Hope in the high calling of Christ Jesus, the Melchisdec of the world. Those that take up his burden are the sons of God. In the ranks there is plenty of room. The pay is happiness, peace, long suffering. Glory in the highest, peace on earth and good will to men has always been, their song is here now their song, and will always be their song, for the Angels in Heaven are the choir. Their harps are those that are made by doing right and gained by right doing. This is a party of right doers and none can come into it except those that worketh right doing and are willing always to do right. Love and purity is its code of by-laws. It has no malice, hatred, nor lust, no evil, nor none that maketh afraid, neither any darkness in its camp. Its members may belong to any good order or any order of material right-doing. Our house includes all of these, but only the spiritual part counts, for the flesh is nothing. Hence our Lord of our Righteousness is a Spirit and there can be only one of these, for spirit is Infinite and God is Spirit. Therefore

we having only one God, we can have only one spirit. The infinity can not be divided, nor can we divide its sign, for The Infinite is indivisible, in mathematics we have infinity. The root of these words are the same. We can change the endings but not the root. Now the term infinity can not be divided, nor can we divide its sign, for if we do we have nothing, zero. Thus the sign 00 can be divided. We have two zeros, but if we unite them, the sign again comes into existence 00 and we have Infinity. Substituting for the letter y the letter e we have the word Infinite. This you say is a belief. No, it is simply a belief condensed into a word, and when we get the absolute meaning of that word we have more than a belief, for then we add another word to the belief with which we are yoked, Infinite Intelligence—our Mother-Father.

Our scientific friends, for we are all friends, in Europe and England are working materiality, not the Infinite Intelligent principle that we are yoked with, but are they not yoked with him? Surely they are, for he is helping them. They came to a stop, the critical point, when they attempted to condense gases, but Intelligence helped them over their mountain and they have proved that the law for gases is true for all known gases, Helium being the last to obey that law of materiality. This condensation of Helium is a known fact. The party that did it is well known in material science, and this condensing of Helium put him to the front rank of material science. He is proud of his work. He has his reward, but our Lord of Righteousness is our reward, for they are our rear guard, for we are Mother-Father's offspring, the Sons of God. They are all seeing, all hearing and all intelligence, hence they make good rear-guards. The rear guards must be good pickets to keep watch over those in front, but our rear guards are Infinite and therefore all around us. Hence we are protected from all of our enemies, and the promise is to us, "I will set him on high, because he hath known My name"—Mother-Father. This phrase is taken from Ps. 91-14, Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore I will deliver him. We

can only know love by passing through the door, for this door is Infinite, for God is everywhere and love is God for God is love. This Mother-Father home does heal as no other system will and we have proved it on the streets of San Jose, both backward and forward—but the command is to go ye forward. Why stand ye looking up at the sky? This Christ Jesus shall come again in the same manner. The hope then is fulfilled and we must purify ourselves, as he is pure, and therefore the path is straight and the way narrow for all of our thoughts come from our Mother-Father, the burden of our Master. Then shall He be borne, for all things have become new and the old have passed away. The city of four squares, as described by John, is true. Christ Jesus did do his work scientifically, for his sword of the Spirit was love, truth and life, and that is true now and forever more. Then this name is Mother-Father. We must let our light shine as he let his shine, and this is "the light that lighteneth from the East unto the West." To whom all things belong. Lo! I come quickly, therefore be ye always ready, is the command and it is quicker than with light or lightning. We do not even have to kneel, for its answer for they, the Mother-Father knoweth what their offspring hath need of before they ask them. He shall be called our Lord of all Righteousness. This is all that they ask of their children, to use the approachment properly. That approachment is Mother-Father and we are their offspring, the offspring of that one mind, the same mind that was in Christ Jesus. Then,, too, we are Sons of God, for we live and move and have our being in him, since we do exist in the Spirit, for we are their son. Hence we have our identity, that is Individuality. The word identity is a shorter word and is to be preferred to the word Individuality. This word Identity has the same root as the longer word and means the same. The pronoun I is more prominent in identity. We do not need to split hairs over words, but we should remember that they are all counted by Mother-Father.

Christ Jesus drew the attention of the world to this

and right thinking proves it. For we can do nothing without the Mother-Father. They are Invisible Intelligence who does all our work. We look, so this is a command. Then we see the face of man shineth as in the days of Christ Jesus, the whole body effulgent, every particle of our body being renewed, our mind changed, the new birth taking place before our eyes, the chaff being burned with that unquenching fire, prophesy being fulfilled before our eyes. The dumb before the shearers unable to open their mouth. Surprise meets us on every hand, for we be wayfarers and such are fit for to enter in the Infinite house of love, truth and life. Are we after recruits? No; this is the Mother-Father's work. All we have to do is to do his bidding. Love is described as blind, deaf and dumb with fear. That is a lie, and the father of it he has always been a liar and always will be. This is a shame on humanity and should be corrected, but there is only one way, and that way is through that Infinite door Mother-Father. Love, life and truth shall show the way and thus we have only one way shower—the Christ Spirit is the only one that we should recognize, and he is our spiritual brother. Hence he is our way shower. He is Infinite, for they are one, for Jesus says through the spirit who led him, "I and My Mother-Father are one." "Before Abraham was I am." The Melchisedec who has always been in the world is here today, or you would not be able to have this book in your hand, for it is the unfoldment of more Truth. That is Truth and that maketh not a lie, for no liar shall inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. Thus sayeth the good book. Then let us follow its teachings, be at peace with all men, for my peace I leave with you. We give you this peace that possesseth all understanding he could have said truly, for the Mother-Father and he are one, for he bore the burden Mother-Father. Dear friend, he bore this for himself, as well as to show you how to bear it and the signs followed them that believe. All that heard his word did so. This work is exalting and it did exalt him. The angels did bear him up, lest he cast his foot against a stone. This

all comes to us without thinking, for we are like many other writers holding the pencil that makes the mark that forms the letters and the words for the printer that you shall read. But you must have a desire to do so, you must have need, you do have need for you should know how to approach the throne of our Lord of Righteousness. You ask are you going to have any creed? No, nor any greed. Mother-Father is Intelligent enough to take care of us. You ask if there is two of you. I say yes there is two of every one that is in the flesh. The mortal we must put off and put on the immortal. This I am doing in a sense, but I wish to wear out and I do not know how long the Master hath need. When the end comes I know that I-dentity will be within the door. So I have no fear. Mother-Father is my Savior, for that is his name and the promise is fulfilled. We are saved, for I know my redeemer liveth. We will not get lost in the transfiguration of soul, for soul is Invisible Infinite Intelligence, our Rereward, our Mother-Father. The Great Infinite Spirit that the whole world worships, the Great First Cause, that Infinite Love, Life and Truth, that John calls God. His name is Mother-Father. We do not have to cling to them. They are not material, they are Spirit, full of life, love and truth. These three are one and we are their offspring Mother-Father. The principle of a word is the root of the word and the root of the word Abba is Mother. This was sufficient authority for us to try the word, and try it we did. The results need not be told, for "where I am ye shall be also." "I go to prepare a place for you," for in My Mother-Father's house there are many mansions. Were it not so I would have told you. The Infinite space is filled with the creation of this one mind. Only sixty years ago they were using reflectors as astronomical instruments. Then intelligence gave man power to make a better and larger lense. The lens instruments came into existence, but today the astronomical instrument is changing back to the reflectors. What did this? This was man, the Christ Spirit, with the father in the beginning.

So this spirit has always used the phrase Mother-Father, and shall always do so, for it is his name.

"They shall know my name from the least unto the greatest," and this is the Name—Mother-Father that the parents wish to be called by for he has exalted all those that approximated it, but he that used it all the time he has answered him that calleth upon him. He was with him in trouble and has honored him. With long life he satisfied him and did show him his salvation. Ps. 91. His truth shall be my shield and buckler. These quotations are very precious to us, as well as true. He has lifted us on high, he has protected us and we have seen his salvation. We are doing all we can for them. We have given you enough of names for God that were they chinque pins you could play Hulgul handful with them and perhaps win a lot more chinque pins, but we were to ask the question that game requires we would expect the answer, one, to come back to us. For there is only one name. The word is not written names. It is in the singular and if you were to ask us the question what is his name, the reply can be no other than Mother-Father. So we can play hulgull handfull. How many? As long as we wish. The answer is the same, one God even Mother-Father, Christ Jesus' burden. So in our childlike manner let us approach the throne of that Infinite Love with glad hearts and clean hands, joyfully crying Mother-Father. Then they will answer our prayer as our prayers have never before been answered. You ask what church should I join. This is not for us to say except that Infinite Intelligence will direct you, for his name is Mother-Father, the only wise Infinite Mind that was in Christ Jesus. Allow this one mind to lead you. That Comforter is divine intelligence, and who is able and willing to do all for mankind will aid you. Allow this divine principle to rule you and truth will free you from all bad habits, will change your whole life and being, making you happy with your lot, and will cause you to be faithful unto the end. Ready always for the master to do his bidding, always happy in knowing that you, for one, is a Son of God. This

is the order to belong to and always has been the order, but we must not forget the pass word, the name Mother-Father. for if we do it makes no difference how many latch keys we have we can not open the door. Love will only open to the sound of Mother-Father, for they are one. Nor should we put father first, as this is not doing right, and right doing is the only thing that is worthy of being called Christian. Then in his name Mother-Father.

"In his name they cast out demons and healed all manner of diseases, even raising the dead and doing many other wondrous works, for the finger of God was with them. This same Christ Jesus was the prophet that Moses said would be sent to teach the people and whom he advised them to listen to. When Jesus started to carry his burden to the general public about the year 30—he found many that heard him gladly, others were dull of hearing, some were blind and could not see, others were lame, halt, and main, having lost some part of the body, some limb, others were lepers, but it was in those that were as little children that he took the most delight. They knew no evil, were never in the courts of the country and had no sins to contend with. The Master liked to address those that were humble and not high minded. Those he could teach to carry his burden, Mother-Father—the name that worked the principle, love truth and life, for he had a mortal body as well as a spiritual one. This one formed the Star of Bethlehem. That star had a round disk like the full moon and that Star belongs to the babe Christ Jesus. Hence if an astronomer wishes to look for that Star he can find it in the Christ Spirit, for this is the spirit of anointing that those receive the Holy Ghost are anointed with. This is the baptism of fire that the spirit gives and that John the Baptist said that Christ Jesus would baptize with unquenchable fire. This fire is being used today by the Christ Spirit wherever the divine principle works. Therefore we have nothing to say farther on this subject at present, except that the Christ Spirit always does its work well, especially when Christ Jesus was acting the channel of love.

In his name they cast out demons, cleansed the leper, healed the sick, caused the blind to see, the deaf to hear, the dumb to speak, and all manner of diseases, always rejoicing that they were able to do good, every one that was cleansed receiving the pass word to the brotherhood of man, thus growing in grace until all became one perfect whole with the Mother-Father and the Son. Thus the good work went on as is being done today through science, yet in the prayer of "Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name, Thy kingdom come," there is something lacking. There seems to be a vacant chair in that home in heaven that we have been talked to about so much wherever we have been to hear the word of life talked. These places have had many names as well as many followers, but now we are following our Master, not as some follow, but as He taught the woman at the well. We ask in his name for that spiritual water at whose fount we obtain the living water, the water of life that flowed freely from the rock, the joined rock, the rock that the builders rejected, the hidden treasure that no one can steal from us, the ever-flowing stream of love that quenches all hatred, malice, fear, casting out evil and healing all manner of diseases. This we found to be the one thing needful for us. We are in the work for to stay and we know now that we have that change of heart that passeth all understanding and which is the way, made plain, so that the wayfarer, though a fool, need not err therein, nor be ashamed.

We can not give you any prayer of our own make. We are simply pointing you to the work done by the Master. We do no healing. We are going to leave that to Mother-Father. This compound word is the joined rock, the great foundation stone that the people of the world need. We are simply telling the same old story of Jesus and his love, his sweetheart is our sweetheart, his work is our work he demonstrated until every jot and tittle of the law and the prophets were fulfilled. Then he returned to the mind from whence he came as natural as when he was on earth. The blood by which he did his work that he used as the fuel

for the material body was spilled on Calvary's Mount. His heart was pierced by the Roman soldiers' spear, the pericardium was ruptured and the heart entered, the blood did flow as well as water, for this is the only source in the body where the prophesy referring to this part of the tragedy could come from. The veil of the heart was rent, the home of animal life entered, love and life did flow out together through his stripes. We are healed, but we must not leave out the Mother as love predominates mind. For there is no other name under heaven given whereby man can be saved as the joined stone does, and this is Mother-Father. The only true channel of love but we must let our light shine that man may see our good deeds, and thus not only uplift ourselves by that cord of love that some say draws all men, but send the glad tidings to all. This can be done by talk, by writing or by reading the book will do one the most good, for it is the lesson that came down from heaven.

CHAPTER VIII.

HAVE WE A MORTAL MIND?

This is true, but there is no truth in mortal mind, for mortal mind is a liar from the beginning and the Father of it. What are you going to do about it? I, mortal mind, is simply holding this pen. We are doing the writing just as we always have done. Are you interested? Then help me to bear our friend's burden—Cry-Mother-Father. "This is the way the life and the truth, walk ye in it." Have charity, then you will have character and we can not have this without charity, and if we have the latter we have principle, for we are working love, truth and life.

We are obeying the golden rule. Loving our neighbor is the one that hath not some of the good things that we possess. We are generally overburdened with mortal mind and its products. He may need some of these. There is the spiritual need, the god spell—Mother-Father is God. The Christ burden he may need. How to approach the Mother-Father—who is God and wishes and is seeking those that wish to worship him in spirit and truth, then giving becomes a joy, for it is better to give than to receive. Then truly we are an hunger and do enjoy the crumbs that fall from the Master's table, for he that turneth one into the paths of righteousness is greater than any conquerer that ever lived, for all of my paths are paths of peace is the cry of Intelligence, and this cry Mother-Father is Intelligence. Hence Intelligence is God. This is the Christ burden. Hence who bears my burden, Lo! I am with him alway, even to the end. This Christ that we preach unto you we

ask you to preach and teach not for us, not for any one else, but for you to unself yourself, so that you will know the truth, for the truth shall set you free.

Then you are yoked with the Mother-Father and the Son, you are converted and do know that God is your Savior, that you are following the way that Christ Jesus commanded, when spirit cried "I am the way, the truth and the life," for Christ Jesus was given spirit without measure. Intelligence above all man for he is Immortal Man's Elder brother. "Before Abraham was I am," and again he says, "I will that they also, whom thou has given me be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me, for thou loved me before the foundation of the world."

Declaring that he was spirit and that the flesh profiteth nothing since in the same chapter he declares that he is no longer in the world. These words of the Master are very dear to all of his children, for we are the offspring of that one mind. His cry is our cry Mother-Father. His burden is our burden if we are after primitive Christianity. This being the only object that is worthy of consideration, we wishing to be found worthy, we will address God as God wishes and his wishes have been made known by his son, who left his mortal body on the cross, but afterwards took it that he might prove to the world that he is the Son of God and that God is Mother-Father of Man. "Then let us all lay aside those weights that so easily beset us and run with patience the race that is set before us, that we may not be found wanting in that great cloud of witnesses that are ever present with him at his coming, for he is with the Mother-Father. Therefore with us, his friend, always ready to help us, fulfilling his blessed promise Lo! I am with you unto the end, watch and pray. How? Mother-Father. Intelligence will show you the way, for Intelligence is the way, the life, and the truth—the Mother-Father.

When we recognize the truth of being we begin to know what we are here for and after studying the life of Christ

Jesus by his friends the Apostles, knowing that they were uneducated fishermen, we find that they, too, were crying Abba-Father. They were obeying the command, bear ye one another's burden, for this was direct from the Master, who was with them even until now, and who will always be with us for the infinite mind is everywhere. The command is that we should let this mind rule us and not any other mind. (This is He that is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think according to the power that worketh in us to Godward, with all the fullness of God). We get power by doing right by obeying. Then let us take up our burden and go our way rejoicing. That it is light, that it is something that we can bear and at the same time rejoice, but we can bear it only for our individuality, not for another individual. This is what Jesus did. His Cry Mother-Father is our cry Mother-Father.

Thus we learn the true brotherhood of man. That Mother-Father will do this has been proven without the slightest expectation of any reward, materially, with the express understanding that the giver receive nothing in return for his service. This is true of all mankind, and is the test given by John that we know that we are Christ's, when we love the brothers. Here the knowing comes in. It is where demonstration begins and from this on we begin to do little deeds of kindness, and say little words of Love, thus making the world better for our being in it. Living the Christ life but rememembering that Mother-Father is yoked with us, and without her we do nothing. She is divine. She is love; she binds up the wounds, she pours the oil of gladness upon our heads. She heals the broken hearted, lifts up the fallen, leads the blind, cleanses the moral lepers, making their faces to shine as the angels, filling them full of glory, causing them to flee the flesh pots of Egypt, all the lusts of the flesh, and the ills of the world. Thus fulfilling the prophesies that all things shall become new.

Can you see this glory? Yes, we are his likeness in glory and since to be with him is heaven. We are with him in glory. How did Christ Jesus obtain his glory? By going

about doing good, partly. But he had his burden and his Cry Mother-Father won for him his crown of glory and the whole world knows it today. This was his burden and as he worked the principle signs followed, and they will follow any one that does right. Christ Jesus hath shown the way by "Cry Mother-Father", for he declares I and Mother-Father are one. This just claim was what caused the Sanhedrim to pull down his temple which he declared that he would build up in three days and did it, for he was yoked with Mother-Father—Spirit, love, life and truth Principle was present, Christ, truth rolled the stone away. Love healed the wounds. The Roman seal was broken without any Roman Governor giving the order, which according to their law was a death penalty. But life overcame death, that is the old lie, the belief in death was destroyed. Hence in the Mother-Father there is no death all in life, for life is God and God is all in all, for all and all is mind and mind cannot be destroyed. Can you destroy God? You must cry Mother-Father and then all things shall be added unto you, for you will find that Mother-Father is God and that he is an ever present aid in the healing, that he, truth makes free. What is more soothing than Love? What is more powerful than truth? But Love is Infinite divine and is God. Truth is all power, omnipotent, supreme, the ruler of the universe, including all spiritual creation. It controls all flesh. For it is the vesture that all Christians wear and is our shield and buckler as well as our vesture, if we wish to use it. It sets free and then we know it. Freedom won, thus withstands everything that comes against us. It is our bul wark that nothing can tear down. Hence Christ Jesus permitted the Sanhedrim to make the attempt to destroy his material temple. This was done for our benefit. We ask in return that you bear his burden—Cry Mother-Father. Teach his burden, live the life of truth and love. Do unto others as you would have others do unto you. Therefore we should approach our Mother-Father as we would have our children after the flesh approach us, love us and call us by the proper name. Dad? No. Papa? Yes, if he

wishes to call us that, and if we are satisfied, but does not a parent like to be called by the name he, Father; she, Mother? Is not this the best way for a grown-up child to approach the parent? If so, is it not right to approach them this way, which is the most loving, the Mother, then is not the Mother first? Being with the Father before the foundation of the world is it not perfectly natural for Christ to address the parents Mother-Father? Is not this his burden, and if so is it not proper for us to have some regard to his request, bear my burden in the whole world, teach all nations that God spell Cry Mother-Father. Out on the street? No. In your closet with your door closed. When you use the word your door is your Mouth, out of which nothing unclean shall come. You are controlled by the Christ Spirit and you need not deny it, for it is true. The Mother-Father has given him control of all flesh, and all nations today use the Christian time.

This matter of Cry Mother-Father is important. It is the burden of one Christ Jesus, whose time rules the little world that we move in, but the magnitude of this burden comes upon us when we realize how many do not know the truth of Christ's coming in the flesh as the closing of all of the Jewish prophecies. You have heard this before. You pray as you think you should and that is correct. But are your prayers answered? You say no. Then you must be praying amiss. Try the primitive way. This was the Abba-Father cry. Do you pray in Chaldean? If so use Childean. If you use any other language use that language, but do as the Master did, put Mother first. Why? Simply for the reason that that is the way that the Christ Jesus did. This is his burden. This is his request. Try it. See if there is not joy in addressing divinity thus, Mother-Father. You know the balance. It is your burden. You are a joint heir with him. He is your elder brother as well as mine, and what is his is thine and thine is mine, for I am an heir as well as you. Love, life and truth is the way. It is the one thing needful and does give us Harmony, Heaven. We can get peace no other way. You can cry peace, but it is

only by doing unto others as you would have them to do unto you that we can win peace for the world. Then begin the cry Mother-Father. This is American and we will begin at home. Then the Mother-Father of peace is with you. He will bless you, she will anoint you, your cup shall run over. Then it will be joyful to meet the nations in peace. The sword will then become the pruning hook and our wars will cease. This is the true way for Christ is the way, the life and the truth, and we are followers of him the world over.

We are a nation of brothers. Then what right have we to take from another nation what we can not give again? There is one power and only one. Why should any nation do the Cain act? Each and every member of that nation is guilty of murder, theft and the high crime of robbery, for murder is theft and robbery. We are as truly our brother's keeper as a nation as we are our brother's keeper as individuals. This lesson we are to learn and practice if we would wear the crown. We must let this light shine in our national affairs. This is progress of the first order. This is obeying Christ Jesus' wish, "love ye one another." Are we doing aright while we are teaching untruths? Then is it correct teaching to teach that Christ Jesus had any other burden than the cry Abba-Atta? This was not translated into English. Why? You ask. I will say that we have only one source of intelligence. Abba meant Mother and it was not expedient to translate it into English. Now Mother is American, and mind of all nations is throwing impediments in the way of woman except the United States of America. Men and women are equal before her laws, woman having just a little the best of men. All are following Christ Jesus, all bearing His burden. The proper translation we give as Intelligence gives it to us. Cry Mother-Father is the Master's burden. Hence it is our burden. Will we carry it? Yes, with joy will we win. There is not the shadow of a doubt that the Mother-Father is omnipotent and supreme. She will win. You say you have no time to pray, that you are working all the time

helping others. This is true prayer. You can improve on it by thinking Christ Jesus burden. These thoughts that God is and he is a rewarder of those that diligently seek him are true, but can we find anything without someone to lead us? Scripture tells us that he has led us from our youth up. When we find that Mother-Father is the tried stone, the foundation stone, the chief stone in the building on which and in which Christ Jesus had his home and of which his burden is the pure white stone, we begin to feel some sensation or we obtain that peculiar glow that the early Christians had, the light that lighteth all men that travel the road that pilgrim trod to the promised land, that light that lighteth from the East even unto the West, and hence shineth over the entire earth. Then how important that we should listen to that still small voice as it leads on the way that the Christ Jesus trod toward his home in his father's house. This house is our home. There is plenty of room in it for all but for all to be happy we should know their name. We should know it and use it at all times when necessary. We wish help, our help is always with us—and Mother-Father is the rule of Infinite love, for this is our key to open our closet and also closes the door. For no man can shut it, nor can any one open it. The tried word, Mother-Father, openeth it for all that use the key. We thus take the burden in our mouth or mind, which is the scientific expression. Then we feel good coming as soul sweeps down and covers us with that crowning infinite spirit called God by all factions that have failed to use his name properly. This is our Mother-Father. Cry my burden is the command of spirit through the Christ Jesus, for Jesus is the greatest prophet that ever trod the globe and he arriveth at all his intelligence by demonstration through Mother-Father, his own Mother-Father that endowed him with that spirituality that can only belong to the Sons of God, the children of the only one mind. This intelligence ever increasing as the Christ worked in Jesus, so he will in you if you bear his burden. Then they will come in and sup with you, both the Father and the Son. The Mother-

love is the housekeeper. She is infinite and bids every one welcome there. The doors are infinite in size, none are too large nor too old nor too young to enter. Mind has no color but one thing is certain, that to enter one has to let go all that is not pure, true, holy and aright, for only aright doers can be harmonious in this land of the blest. Why call Heaven the land of the blest for harmony does bless. If we have harmony we are blessed. Fear cannot enter where harmony is, but love is the great harmonizer and therefore she is Queen in Science. Perfect love casteth out all fear. There is no fear in love, for fear is evil and is the product of unbelief. Blood poisoning is the great source of fear in surgery, then bleeding from the arteries. This latter was overcome by right doing which was simple as the burden of Christ Jesus. The adopter of this right doing simply tied everything that bled, this trite action or saying, "If you cut anything and it bleeds tie it." That is, if it is either an artery or vein tie it. Do not take any chances on bleeding. You are supposed not to tie veins, but if the thing bleeds tie it. Be sure you are right, then you can go ahead. Sometimes you will advance so quickly that it will surprise you, but that comes by right doing, so you then know that you belong to the progressive party and are simply being led by spirit. We prefer to being led than driven. Spirit is Love, but Love exacts obedience. We can enter only through love, therefore we obey. The parents are inseparable. There is no chaff, it is all pure grain full grown. The churches have planted much seed. It has brought forth manyfold, but there is one thing lacking and that is the better part. Mary choosed that. Martha wanted something else. The world today would advance much faster if they could choose the better part; choose to be Sons of God, know what Mother-Father is and that they are a rewarder of them that dilligently seek them, but how many surgeons grasped the idea of Dr. Lane's trite saying, If you cut a blood vessel of any kind tie it. This was his burden to humanity and it did uplift him. But Christ Jesus' burden was simpler still for it was simply Mother-Father. The whole world has gone after him, but do they

know why. To the Greek it is foolishness, to the Jew a stumbling block, yet even the preaching the word as some have done in meekness has done wonders for humanity. Prof. Lane gained a local reputation, lived well and did great good. Christ Jesus had the simpler burden, and although it was rejected by man. Jesus they made ruler of the globe by another very simple thing, causing his birthday to be the beginning of modern time. Both of these are brothers except as to the immaculate conception. Each had a guardian or caretaker. Prof. Lane's caretaker was Mr. Cooper. Prof. Lane erected a monument to Mr. Cooper, his benefactor. The people then erected a monument to Prof. Lane. Christ Jesus' caretaker was Joseph, the carpenter. His monument will stand forever, for it is fixed by the birth of Christ Jesus. All four of these are Sons of God. Our friends are always with us. Christ Jesus was a teacher of the first order in his line. The same can be said truthfully about Prof. Lane. Remember that there is nothing lost in science. Materiality is nothing, hence it cannot be lost. Only the real is something. Mind and its ideas are the only realities. The good that we do builds us a name.

Hence a good name is to be preferred before great riches. This building of a good name means building a good character. That is the object of the book, it is to build character. The reading of this book is all we ask of any one that wishes a good character. The following of the meek and lowly Christ Jesus will do the rest. "Take my yoke upon you for my burden is light and my yoke is easy." Mother-Father will protect their offspring, for when they hear the voice of their sheep they know them, and if in distress they will be shown kindness, for "Lo! I am with thee forever more, even unto the end." Sayeth Spirit our Mother-Father, our God, for I will exalt everyone that knoweth my name, which is Mother-Father. This is the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, for Mother-Father is our name, sayeth the lord of our Righteousness. Lord and lady are one and they are the joined stone that the builders have rejected.

CHAPTER IX.

PEACE.

My peace I give unto you can be used in two ways materially but only one spiritually. Mother-Father expresses it or Father-Mother expresses peace. We are following Christ Jesus and we are devoting our time to this work of Mother-Father, the burden of our Lord and Master. We are searching for the truth and nothing but the truth will uncover the lies that are hid away in dark places, which the prophet says the hail shall uncover. This hail is truth. For it is the lightning that lighteth from the East unto the West. We know whereof we speak, for those that use the Christ burden backward show in their faces that light, for they know that God is, and He is a rewarder of those that diligently seek him. They are living the Christ life as they have been taught it, and have done well. They have used their pound well and they change as they gain. The understanding of the Mother-Father, All Harmonious, Adorable One. This is a matter of form, the mother always wishing to place the Father first, as he is always supposed to be the stronger vessel. On the other hand love is always first with the true, gentle, noble man. Therefore we will keep our burden just as Christ Jesus received it from the Mother-Father, his Cry Abba-Atta being his burden and seeing it as a burden and his burden, his peace, that he left for us, we being his heirs, we must hold fast to that which is good. We must follow the Master as all shall do "for they shall know my name from the least unto the greatest." That this is his name and the mode of addressing him, is The Mother-Father's business. We are doing the work that he is show-

ing us to do, for Lo! I am always with you even unto the end. With this understanding we progress. The Infinite does unfold to us and in these leaves you will find the proof, for he says, seek ye first the Kingdom of Heaven, and its righteousness, and all things shall be added unto you. "Before Abraham was I am," is as true today as it was when Christ Jesus spoke it. So is Mother-Father (Abba-Atta) as true, and being his burden for being in the court of righteousness and the Greek being then the court language, he used Greek. Our court language is English-American or United States language, which states have adopted that emblem or vesture of truth that shielded Washington at Braddock's defeat, the red, white and blue, the life, truth and love. The uplifting emblem of the world that will lead all nations into His Peace, the Kingdom of the Mother-Father, that will bring about the brotherhood of man. When we are about the Mother-Father's business we are always in the court of Truth, Righteousness. Hence we all shall know his name, for his name is Mother-Father.

The approachment of the Mother-Father is what Christ Jesus tried to teach and because he could not make that stiff-necked nation understand he sent Paul and Barnabus unto the Gentiles to teach other nations, but Paul found it was foolishness unto the Greeks, who were then the most religious nation within his reach, but to his utter dismay he had charges brought against him to appear at Jerusalem to be tried before the Roman Governor Felix, from whom he appealed to Caesar. This brought him to Rome. Thus was the present Christian Empire founded. Then we begin to see the Mother dropped from the phrase Mother-Father, but this did not occur during Paul's life in the flesh nor for some time after his demise until the Latin language became the court language. Then the Greek could not any longer be used at the Roman courts. Thus we see the word Abba was dropped in many places where it should have been used. There is nothing in the human life that gives offense to parents as much as the stiff-necked child. He becomes so offensive that today he is

seen in the probate court in the state schools of reformation. This want of respect of the offspring for the parent is just what was Christ Jesus' burden. He did revolutionize the world, but he left us our work to do and we are not doing our duty to mankind unless we see that they are taught the way. What the burden, the true mission of Christ Jesus was and is today, over this mission we need not shed any tears, for he says that we shall rejoice, be sorry for a little while, but the joy cometh in the morning.

He proved this to the disciples at seaside early in the morning, after these fishermen had worked all night, by one draught of great fishes, 153. Yet was not the net broken? To them this was a miracle, to Christ Jesus it was perfectly material. To us it is only a small draught, the way modern fishing is carried on here in America as well as other parts of the world. Christ Jesus is with us today, the Mother and Father and Son being one. He is not only here in San Jose, California, where we are writing but everywhere, even unto the ends of the earth. For God is Infinite. Hence the Mother-Father is everywhere and since He is Infinite, with the Son, the three in One, this one is everywhere. Therefore we need not worship a far-off God, who is unknown to us, for we have our creator with us, and all we have to do to find Him is to give Him the right approachment. This approachment is the Christ burden, "love ye one another, so that we can Cry Mother-Father."

If we approach our parents in the flesh correctly they give freely. How much more will our Mother-Father give to them that ask Him? He is the fountain of living water, and who so drinketh thereof shall never thirst. He is the fountain of youth to those that do right. Jesus calls him his Righteous-Father as well as His Holy-Father, but his Mother-Father was his burden that he asked his followers to help him to bear. The bearing of this burden brings us into communion with the Mother-Father closer than we can get in any other way, thus finding what we are seeking after, Eternal Life. This is the Christ gift and He can only

give by our seeking, knocking and asking. Now we have three ways in finding Spirit which is, the Mother-Father, and the Son or the Holy Ghost-Father and Son. The three in one, which constituted the Comforter, who leads us in all truth. When we know His name—Mother-Father, then we know the Son, for by addressing the Mother-Father they do come in and sup with us. You can do this, for we are all sons, even from the least unto the greatest, if we only recognize it. Being careful in our daily life, we build up character-principle. This can be only built up by living the life of truth and love. This principle carried to the extent that Christ Jesus lived it, will uplift you, and as Christ Jesus said to the apostles, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed you can remove mountains. Hence we can remove warts, tumors, through the power of this one mind that raised the dead during the life of Christ Jesus and is today raising the dead in the belief of sin, sickness, disease and death.

These demonstrations can be made when the opportunity comes to us, but should we ask for such opportunities? No. This would be asking amiss. When we ask and receive not then we ask amiss, and if we received in the above case we would be receiving from mortal mind, that old liar, who has no existence. Hence we assume a false problem that is not workable in the real. The Mother-Father is the only cause and we are taught by him to teach the Gospel, that is, the Mother-Father, which is the door to the sheepfold. It is the Christ Spirit, that divine Comforter, that brings perfect peace to the sons, when used in prayer, for it does shut the door, it does produce Harmony even in the fool. I have had the pleasure of knowing that no such son as the fool, the dunce, exists, only in mortal mind, which is the old liar. Hence it is not necessary to include such a term as fool or dunce. Such words need not be used by any one. These two terms or words should be obsolete. There should be no room in a lexicon or dictionary for them. They should not be used in American society, for they are both lies of the worst type. Laziness, tired, and all such words

should be ignored by our best schools. We are commanded to teach to do right. It is not doing right to even print these words, yet it is needful to warn the public against them. They are all false beliefs, and all false beliefs are contagious. Hence Christ Jesus classes them as evils, and they are destroyed by truth, for truth destroys all error, evil, disease and death. By truth we are made free of fear and its accompaniments for truth is the immortal mind. The mind that Christ Jesus had and through his name and by his stripes we are healed. He taught that truth would make free and demonstrated it time and again that these beliefs were the strong man that we had to bind, hands and feet, before we would be able to destroy evil, and that we had to do this as an individual work to each and all individuals that asked for or we saw that our brother hath need. He illustrated this by going outside of brotherhood, even to the good Samaritan, who helped the stranger that had been set upon by a band of robbers. Yet all this is not Christ Jesus' burden—his burden is today the same as it was in the beginning to teach mankind the way to the Mother-Father, and for this teaching he suffered on the cross, the Jews murdered him. Yet the unexampled life that he lived has uplifted mankind wonderfully, but the belief has not been told properly, for all truth is not known and the greater part that is known is erroneously taught. His burden is not being taught as it should be or we would not have to enter such a protest and make this effort to right it. But good is more contagious than evil and all that hath this hope in them purifieth themselves as he is pure.

Our Lord of Righteousness' Kingdom is increasing daily his courts are growing stronger. We are our own judges and we are all in his realm. We are all trying to do right and are beginning to know that we are our brother's keeper. We are all working that divine principle of life, truth and love. We are all Sons of the Mother-Father, and joint heirs with Christ Jesus, hence we are in his Kingdom, and we all begin to know that truth makes free, and when we are freed by truth we are free in deed. The way-

farer can solve the problem of principle, he can work out his own salvation, for the Christ Spirit is in the world to stay, Mankind's hearts are growing larger. Christ Jesus' followers are discussing him and his works and they do have listeners. These are truths that we all should recognize. And above all, what was the office of Christ Jesus, that burden that he bore in all of his walks was taken to the cross with him, it was raised up with him, it is still with him, and with his followers. That it is light but Oh how important no one can deny. Can you grasp the reality of it? No, not until you try to use the phrase Mother-Father in your devotion. Is this a new fad? No. It is that still small voice speaking to me, your brother, that speaks to you, if you will listen, that will lead you into all truth, if you will allow it. To do this and get good results we must be patient. Hence our prosperous business men are slow. If not they do not last. They soon go out of business. We have learned this by looking since we have had our play at the business game.

Spirit is all in all. It is the only reality, hence everything described the first chapter of Genesis is real. The first commandment given to man is in the twenty-eighth verse. You can read it for yourself. This is a spiritual command given to spiritual man created in His image and likeness. Mother-Father. This makes the human more than flesh, blood and bone, hence we are his offspring, we are all his sons, fathers, mothers, brothers and sisters. Angels have no sex, and are known as sons of Mother-Father. Our creator, life, truth and love, principle that makes us all kind, gentle, loving to our brother.

Christ Jesus said upon one occasion, I no longer call you servants, although I am your master. By your own consent I call you friends and He being always with us, his friends are our friends. Hence our friends are with us. Thus when we are in perfect harmony we are in heaven with our friends. There is only one spirit. The offspring of that spirit are our friends. They see us, for Christ Jesus says, Lo! I am with you alway, even unto the end. Do they injure any

one? No. They are the Angels that watch ourselves. You can get a good description of this in Psalms ninety-one.

Do you believe this? Then you are nigh unto the Kingdom. You ask are you a sky pilot. We say emphatically no. For the Kingdom of Heaven is within you. When you have overcome the mortal and have put on the immortal, you will love everyone. You say that you can not do this. Now do not let that old liar, discourager, cheat you out of any happiness by such a claim as that, for he has been a liar from Adam, for he is falsehood personified, and not worthy of any of your attention. Paul says that through Christ Jesus, who strengthened him.

He can do all things, not my will but thine Mother-Father be done is the key to all the success of the sons of Mother-Father. This gives happiness, it does make free, it is the great truth, that Christ Jesus taught. It does cast out demons, binds up the broken-hearted, calms the mind, causes contentment, gets rid of the sense of need, drives the wolf from the door, purifies mankind, sets the prisoner, of evil habits, free. It heals all of our ills.

Therefore it is worth teaching to mankind and it is our burden that we have to bear if we have any part or lot in Christ Jesus, for it is the anointing, our Mother-Father is his name and we shall know it even from the least unto the greatest. He has said so and his word is true. When spoken by Mother-Father, the Comforter, who shall lead you into all truth.

Quench not the spirit but allow it to lead you, for as long as that desire to do right is in you, we are supping with you, one spirit—Mother-Father, God. Mind principle life, truth, love, which lifts off the mortal self and thus the human becomes the man, the mortal becomes the immortal, the dead becomes the living, for to know Christ Jesus is to have eternal life, since to know the son is to know the Mother-Father, the Infinite Good, God as God is, for he is a rewarder of them that seek him, and from whom all of our pure thoughts come. These are part of our heritage. the joint heirship with Christ Jesus, our elder brother, our

Lord of his Righteousness. You call me Lord you say well. You see what I have done unto you, washed your feet, and wiped them with a towel. Yet I am your Lord and ye are my servants to help me bear my burden Mother-Father. I will no longer call you servants. Ye are my friends, for the servant knoweth not what his Lord doeth, but I have showed you everything, that my Mother-Father has shown me and made known all to you. I have led you into all truth, that you have need of and when I return to my father I will send you the Comforter, who will lead you, and not only you but all those that receive the word that I have given them, Cry Mother-Father God, for God is my Creator. I am his child, his loving kindness. Oh! How free? Why? Simply because I am crying to the world that God is Mother-Father and I am his son. This burden caused the Sanhedrim to become so angry that the old lie that life could be destroyed cropped up, that old belief that by murdering their fellow being they could get rid of him, was proven to be the means of uplifting the whole world, causing them to know that there is no death, that mortality is but a dream to be exchanged for Immortality. We do this by taking up his burden, not his cross, Mother-Father, for God is Mother-Father, the Creator of the universe, including man. This invisible infinite universe including man, is created in God's image and likeness, hence man is not material, he is Spirit.

Thus man is created in newness of life when he can demonstrate that he is a son of Mother-Father, who is God and is the true title, his name, the name of the Creator, the name whereby man is saved from the belief in sin, sickness, disease and death. The Christ man, the burden of the Mesiah, of Christ Jesus, the father, son and Holy Ghost. The infinite life work of Christ is to teach man, that Mother-Father is God. The burden of Christ Jesus is our burden and it is our provence to teach this burden, for this is the God Spell, for it does spell God.

Since God is Mother-Father, our Creator, and the burden of our friend and the one that we are following, we

should bear it if we wish to be found worthy of the high calling in Christ Jesus.

Then we must recognize principle, the principle that character that Jesus, the man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, had, who lived and moved amongst us full of truth and love. Thus we recognize that while in the flesh he was endowed with life, truth and love. Charity that Paul speaks of so much in its primary sense means character and character is principle. Endow this principle with its elements of life, truth and love and we have God.

Does this jar you, make you angry so that you think that we are in error? We know there is no error. Are you bearing Christ Jesus' burden? Then you can not be angry, for you have put off the mortal and put on the Immortal. You have changed from doing wrong to doing right, thus fulfilling all righteousness, which is the basis of the church of Christ Jesus. Suppose we leave off Jesus, what have we left? Christ is your answer. Was Christ nailed to the cross? No, who was? The flesh, the mortal mind.

CHAPTER X.

WORKING WITH GOD.

God and man have been together from before the foundation of the world. Their name was Mother-Father in the beginning, for Christ Jesus says in the seventeenth chapter of John, verse 24: Thou lovedest me before the foundation of the world. The father was present with the mother, the son lead entered the door of love and was present with the father, for he had become perfect through love. This perfect love had cast out all fear and thus the son had come into the presence and realized it. We are always present with the Mother-Father, but we do not realize it. He had carried his burden for 33 years and sowed truth until his harvest had become real substance. He had demonstrated until God was no longer a belief, but was the real substance, or the thing hoped for was pronounced to be the son of God, for he had come into that eternal home through the door of the Mother, who is not only our lady of righteousness but is the Empress of that infinite invisible home eternal in the heavens. This home is not made by hands but has been before the foundation of the world, for the son was with the Mother-Father, the infinite invisible spirit, the Creator of the universe including all that is real. This not only includes Infinite Mind, but all of Infinite Mind's ideals.

When we remember that mind is all in all, for God is all and all, we begin to wonder what matter is made of. Matter is simply a belief, a false one, for matter has no power to destroy itself other than by truth.

The knowing the truth about any belief that is material

destroys that belief. We believed at one time that the earth was hollow, but that belief has been proven by material scientists to be false. Some thought that by going to the south pole we could sail into the center of the earth. This has been proven to be false, so the truth about these lies was the hail that uncovered them. Thus truth, hail will continue to uncover all lies and will thus continue to make free as long as materiality exists. This word hail is a word that is used by one of the prophets, is the reason for it being used here. All prophesy shall be fulfilled, and is being fulfilled very fast. There is no material truth, but lies about material things are amended to truth. Were this not the case truth could not set free. All things are demonstrated by the truth of being, for without being, truth would have no existence, for being is God. Hence truth is God. Then it follows that truth is the offspring of being and being being God, then truth is the son of God. Then it follows that Christ being the offspring of Spirit and Spirit being Being—Being, God, then Christ is the son of God. We see this is right thinking and right thinking is right doing. Then right doing is Christianity, and then right thinking is Christian.

It is also scientific but this adds no weight to the argument for Mother-Father is the way to the door which is infinite in its dimensions. The way to the door is narrow and straight, for we can not think aright unless we ask the Mother-Father help. This is the approachment and we go through love to the Father, the eternal home, the city of our God, which is four square, but is immeasurable, for God is Infinite Invisible and he, his name—Mother-Father, is the light thereof, hence there is no night there, neither is there any shadow or dark places in this city, for that light is Christ that watched over the children of Israel on their journey from Egypt to Canaan. The same spirit watched over the babe of Bethlehem and over Moses as well as Christ Jesus, his son. Hence the importance of knowing the message that Christ Jesus bore to mankind, Ye are gods, therefore sons, and if sons joint heirs with Christ Jesus, who

demonstrated that he was a son by bearing his burden, his name, Mother-Father. Take my name, this little Book, Mother-Father. Eat it up, for it is love, truth and life. It will heal you of all your beliefs in sickness, disease and death. For these signs shall follow them that believe, for I am meek and lowly. I am the beginning and the ending. I am Alpha and Bata, the first only and the only God, for I am with you alway. Lo! even unto the end. I am thy Lord of all Righteousness. My name is Mother-Father. To be my child and to be happy is to be at work doing good, doing unto others as you would have others do unto you. I feed you, little ones. Fear not. Allow no one to go hungry while you have a nickel in your pocket, for everything was made by him that was made. Nothing can be destroyed without my consent. I have spoken it for my name is Mother-Father. I am God, for I am good. This name Jesus Christ was with me in the beginning, for I am life, life was, never was made and can never be destroyed. So life is the Christ, that must, shall, will, can and is come to the earth again, for it has never left it, nor will it do so until he, life, cometh, which was and is and is to come and am here. For life is God and God is Infinite Invisible Eternal Spirit. Life, truth and love, that builded that house that is eternally in the heavens with the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost, for they are the triune God whose main wish is for their children who live and move and have their being in him to know their name. This name I give unto you as Dr. J. J. Shaner holds the pen for Spirit to write.

These thoughts have come to me and we put them down for our time is our Mother-Father's, they are doing this work, we are simply holding the pencil. The word pen is the same for thought—belief constitutes both. All thoughts come from God. His name was in existence years ago. Many times have we wondered what his name meant. Now we know, for we have demonstrated it by healing in his name, by asking the child if he was willing to quit drinking. Yes, he desired very much. Then we showed him that God is principle and that that principle is life, truth, love.

That this life, truth and love is the term that constitutes the brotherhood of man, that this "Is the way the life and the truth", the new old story as Christ Jesus told it on earth, that God is our Father, but love is our mother, that ladies first is the rule of kindness. Therefore we write Mother-Father. The way is narrow and straight, for all thoughts travel in straight lines, since a straight line is the shortest distance between two points. The path of the thought is very narrow, hence the way is narrow and straight—the burden is light for it is his name, and consists of two thoughts that travel in straight lines, for they pass from Mother-Father to the person or recipient through you while you are with the Mother-Father in prayer. This prayer consists of two petitions, the person that desires the benefit and the one that is acting as the channel or desires to help his fellow man who is either in his presence or at some other point. It makes no difference how far these points are from one another, there is nothing between the giver and the channel except the channel and the recipient. The healing is always done by God through his name—Mother-Father—the attitude making no difference, for there is no other name given under Heaven whereby man can be saved from the belief in sin, sickness, disease and death. It is only through his name that the work can be done, and it is only sincere desire that awaits the righteous, for that is the only true prayer, but the approachment must be with his name in your mouth—Mother-Father—help me for without thee we can do nothing. The we is the yoke but the talisman is Mother-Father—the sword of the spirit is the word Mother-Father. It must be accompanied with the desire to do good for Good's sake. This brings us back to the old hymn. Prayer is sincere desire unuttered or expressed. Apply this talisman to all your work in the service of your master and see if He will not help you to bear your burden, whether that burden is borne by him depends upon you. You have no rights to desire an opportunity to apply this talisman for that is not right doing. His word saves only by right doing, but the use

of Mother-Father takes us back to primitive Christianity as founded by Christ Jesus, who used this great truth freely, for it is his burden and all of his fellows are joint heirs with him in the sonship of God. We are his elect, for we have made our calling and election sure in his name, our Mother-Father, God, for Lo! I am always with you, even to the end of the world. My ways are ways of wisdom and all her paths are peace, but my name is Mother-Father. I am thy God, the God of thy father Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the father of all nations, for I made all and am All in All, for I am Mind and Mind is Spirit and Spirit is God, who is life, who is truth and who is love—but ladies first, for my name is Mother-Father, for I am God. I have said it. It is written by my servant Dr. J. J. Shaner, in the year of Our Lord, Jesus Christ, who shall be called and is called the true Lord of his name, for he did bear it in his mouth—it was his talisman, for the signs did follow the use of it and have always done so and will continue to do so. It is the true word of God, for it is his name, and in the name of his son Christ Jesus, through this book, we do give it to the world.

The Eternal feeds us and clothes us in righteous clothing if we do his commandments. He sends his angels to watch over us. He sent his son that we might have love, life and truth more abundantly. We grow in his intelligence and therefore get intelligence more abundantly. We have health more abundantly even if we only have the knowledge of his attributes, love, life and truth. These are the attributes that make life worth living, and we can not be happy without knowing that Mother-Father is their name. We must not forget that all prophesy shall be fulfilled before the Christ shall appear in the flesh. One of these prophesies is that every knee shall bow and every tongue shall confess my name. We must keep our lamps trimmed and burning, filled with the oil of right doing or we cannot enter in with the bridegroom when he cometh. We must let our light shine. We are the candlestick and Mother-Father is the pass word. Spirit is the oil that light-

eth every one from the East to the West. The followers or the early Christians that took a hand in the work that Alexander Campbell and Barton L. Stone did in the Middle West could heal the sick, but they did not know that Abba meant Mother or they could have done greater works than any that had been done in the whole world. We know this, for friends have told us so. You will find this true after getting a taste of this pure joined stone. You cannot fail.

We have many things to know and it takes time to find it out, but we do know that the Kingdom of Heaven is within and is in reach of us all, but we first have to recognize that we are the offspring of spirit that the eternal is a good title for the Maker of the universe has been proven here in America. It is like saying the ever living being God, for eternal is like eternity, both having the same root word. The first time that we used this word we found that it was not a swear word, but more powerful than any word that we could use.

President Jackson used this word when he said to South Carolina: By the eternal you shall not seceed and South Carolina stayed in the Union. President Jackson did not say I will see that you do not do that. This is what Presidents of the United States can rely on that with the power of the eternal Infinite God they can do all things for today the Infinite Spirit is the true ruler of man and he does exalt those that know his name. He not only exalted Daniel, but protected him when he was thrown into the den of lions by the order of the Court of Babylon. The same court cast the three Hebrew children in the fiery furnace. These are a few examples where man was protected by knowing the Mother-Father. The Bible is full of these demonstrations, and many others could be given but this is not the object of the book. The object is simply write Mother-Father often enough for you to know that Mother-Father is the name that God as they are generally called wishes their children to use in the approachment of their spirit parents. We feel as we have done this and that Christian-

ity will reap her just reward for this changing of our mind, in using Abba not as our but as Mother. Then the phrase becomes clear and clearer to each and every one that our Mother-Father recognizes as their children. They feed us, clothe and care for us night and day, and they are a present help in time of trouble.

This being true we no longer think, believe or expect that we are their children, but we know it. As this book is carried from place to place the burden of the Master being in it and the book being read the burden will become known and the world will become brighter for our having lived in it. Then let the good work go on, let us all bear his burden. We shall go slow in getting this work out, as it takes money to pay the helpers in this cause. They have to live and there should be a decent wage in it for every one. We have held the pencil, the Eternal has been with us and mind has come to our rescue. We know the reader will praise the book, then pass the word along to your friends, telling them of the glad news that Abba is found and that truth has been the hail that uncovered the entire story, but love was the prime mover and that she was found joined to the stone that builders had rejected. That stone is the true home of Christ Jesus and that home is wherever we stop, but that home is never without a mother, and mother has always a kiss for her son regardless of what he is or where he is, out on the streets or in a hovel or palace. It is always the same. Mother has opened the gates wide for they are Infinite love. Then you ask what has become of the father. We are now within the gates, so are all, for we now recognize what fools we mortals be trying to build a home without a mother. We have all been after a home in heaven, not thinking that no place is home unless it is filled with mother and father. These parents are spirit, that substance of things hoped for and yet not such, the same loving, kind Mother-Father that careth for all of their offspring. They are the healers regardless of what system you rely upon, but when you rely on that eternal arm that is Infinite in length, then you are healed and you

can not do this through your strength—you must use Mother-Father and know I am that I am is Spirit and Mother-Father is my name. Spirit being singular here we have changed the pronouns quite frequently, the grammar of the book does not concern you in the least. You know that Mother-Father is a compound word and that is good grammar. This Mother-Father is the rock that the builders rejected and hence is the whole book. Many thanks for your kind attention in reading it remember to be loving in handling it.

CHAPTER XI.

FAITH IS GOD, FOR FAITH SAVES.

We cannot have faith without works, for work done declares that Intelligence is at work. The faith that makes whole is works and faith combined, for we must recognize that we are sons of God, by knowing his name. To do this by continued prayer is not proper, for prayer without works is dead. The title of this chapter should be Faith Is God, for unless this is true faith can do nothing. For God does all the healing and there is no other healer.

Hence we write Faith is God unfolded from necessity, for as long as the prodigal has no necessity for God he does not know him or them, for God is Mother-Father and nothing else is worthy of being called God, for God is our parent, he is our Creator and we should take pleasure in getting acquainted with him, this is possible, for Christ Jesus did it. You will find the evidence all the way throughout the New Testament, but made very plain in John 17-7. Thus we see that Christ Jesus relied on his Mother-Father for all things and always asked Mother-Father thy will be done for thou are all Intelligence, all power and all Good. Hence thou art All in All. Hence thou art Faith, for Faith is substance hoped for, and substance is spirit, spirit works, therefore faith works, and this then is why James could say that Faith without works is dead, but this Faith at work that has the appearance of being dead to work by working the principle, God, you will raise that apparent dead to the living, proving that there is no death for God is life.

The one burden of Christ Jesus is worthy of being borne

and the wonderful has a right to choose their name and they sent their son into the world for to teach all nations this Mother-Father name, for they are God—Good. Now there are a thousand and one things and many more that are good, but there is only one name—Mother-Father. Christ Jesus' teachings stand above all teachings, for though humble though they be, they are little drops of love and little hails of truth that do make free and he was sent to you and me by that Mother-Father for this sole purpose to make their name known. You are his follower, for you are his brother. Are you going to take his burden upon you? Take it, dear friend. Help to spread the joyful news the good old way to Spell God. It will bind up the broken heart of mankind for with this talk of the word we are made free.

It is the truth that has been sought for so long and not found. This is the missing link that man has sought for so long, yet it is simple, the proper word for the child. Hence we being children of the Creator we can recognize them in the manner that they would have us do, and as the parents in the flesh would have their children do. What sounds more delightful to the parents than the glad sound of their babes, than the cry Papa—Mamma are coming? We are simply trying to bear the Master's burden. Talk God, Mother-Father is his name and through his Mother-Father was all evil cast out. "Even the devils, demons obey us" was the report that the seventy brought to the Master. The unclean friend had no standing in the court of truth. This court is formed by his name—Mother-Father, for he is our lord of Righteousness, yet he is our Mother-Father infinite in extent. Who can increase their dominion? Can the astronomer do it with his eliptic functions, his logarithems, his conic sections which teaches that straight lines meet at infinity. If these lines are parallel his geometrics, his calculuses that teach of infinity but nothing of the Infinite, his physics that teach the theory of molecular motion, that matter or mass once set in motion remains in motion unless disturbed by some other body. Are these true?

Ask the ablest scientific men of the world today if they can say they are true. "Only the Mother-Father knoweth and the son likewise." Those that are sons know what the reply is that there is no material truth. We can not get a scientific fact from materiality. We must go to Spirit for all truth, for we are their sons. What about the daughters in heaven and heaven is science. There is no marriage nor given in marriage, hence no sex need to be considered. Christ Jesus is considered the highest of the high as far as Intelligence is concerned, and we are going to bear his burden to the world. The Astronomer has his work to do. Sometimes their sisters help them, as the Hershal sister did for her brothers, she doing a vast amount of mathematical calculations for her brothers. Thus she helped them to bear their burdens. This was working intelligence. They might have truly been called the three sons, for they are the sons of the Infinite Mother-Father astronomers of the first order seeing the vast creation with the telescope, man's big material eye, their pound, mind, was increased daily. So can we think of the Infinite. When we learn that it takes light traveling at the rate given in physics millions of years to reach the earth upon which we live and move and have our being in our Mother-Father. Sciences are all profitable to humanity but to the spirit man, only the science that Christ Jesus taught is worthy of any consideration. Hence we must differenciate or separate the wheat from the chaf. Christ Jesus recognized he could do only one thing and that he received help in—Spell (God) Mother-Father. honoring him as he would have us do and to address him or them, as Mother-Father, does make us happy. Hence is right doing. There is no other mode or name under heaven whereby we may or can be saved from our belief in sin, sickness and death.

We visited a woman who had cataract of both eyes. The crystaline lens of both eyes had become opaque. We had talked to some members of the family about her eyes and she had decided to take treatment. We began the work, not listening to her declaration about not having Faith

enough. As we worked the evidences of Faith became prominent. This evidence became strong. The continuance became brighter, she not knowing it was reflecting life, truth and love. Thus God was working within her. She was entering the door of the Kingdom, getting closer and closer. As she was treated she gained faith, for she simply glowed. She was changed, transformed and was translated into heaven. So much so that the daughter asked me if we did not know that her mother was gone. This party had many claims—their name was legion. She got Faith so much so that she sent us her sister who had flocks of claims. They were differenciated and worked out by working the principle until Harmony reigned.

In the glowing the errors did disappear from both of these. The work was indeed one of life, truth and love, for fire did consume these errors, but Happiness came to us and to those that had the claims. One of these sisters' claims, we will give the most prominence. I started to treat her for cataract of both eyes, but then as the principle began to work and as this twin did work, this woman blubbered, shouted in an undertone, for she had done as we had, found the pearl of great price in him and by him, by life, truth and love, the door that we must all enter to be sons of His, for to take this treatment as given in science we must become as little children and know how to approach the Mother-Father, God, in whose presence there is no evil, no sin, sickness, disease or death, for only the pure in heart can inherit the Kingdom. These evils, devils, are false beliefs. The tares that are gathered together in time of harvest and bound and cast into the unquenchable fire. The eyes that were opaque became as those of a little child. cancerous epidermis became as that of the new born babe. This extended to the entire system, for all stomach trouble had to be treated. One of these was a claim of tumor, which passed away. Another was a tape worm that was removed. Two M. D.'s had treated her for this trouble but could only take part of this sycophant away. Each got a portion. The patient told me that neither obtained

the head of this old liar, that each one had removed about twenty-five feet of this joint-like animal. After the first few treatments of his claim other claims presented themselves. The husband of this patient sent for a physician for his wife. One of her eyes began to grow as a balloon. The physician decided that he could not tell what was the matter with the eye. I still had charge of the case, and being an M. D. I met the doctor, told him that he could come as often as he wished, that he would not interfere. I recognized that the Invincible Infinite Omnipotent Supreme Mother-Father, the creator of the Universe, God, was more powerful than all the drugs and doctors in the world and that became evident as the case advanced to complete recovery of the material self. For as the understanding of God was gained purity gained very fast, the heart, mind, becoming pure we had the Scripture fulfilled, "The blind shall see." The belief continued after she could see, the victory was gained, for truth and love were victorious, aided by divine Intelligence as well as life the patient was made whole. The mind is Christ and as Christ, Being, came to be understood, the patient was set free by truth principle won the balloon eye proved to be a belief in heredity, the Mother-in the flesh having had a claim of neuralgia of the eye; also the uncle. The patient told me about the mother's claim, she having been with her in this trouble. The uncle we saw. Both of these people were devout Christians, yet afflicted with these false beliefs. The more pious the person seems to be the less faith he seems to have, yet faith is principle, God. For faith is the substance hoped for, hence substance is spirit and spirit is God, God is substance. Therefore faith is God. We must not lose sight of the fact that God is Good as taught throughout the Bible. Then these equations will not seem strange to us, for they are equations is taking the place of the mathematical sign of equality. These are simple equations and all you need to do is to write some of the many that I have jotted down for you, brother, then you will see clearly what I mean when I say that in the Scriptures, All and All is, is God.

Christ being All in All. Hence we can see that it is very essential that the Creator have a definite description, and since God, being dual, we being their offspring, they being Intelligence, they have a right to teach their sons how to address and approach them in asking for any benefits, be they material or spiritual. The spiritual should come first. Christ Jesus taught this and it is only a matter of time when every one shall know how to spell God even from the least to the greatest, for I have said it sayeth the wonderful, the Counselor, the Almighty God, the Prince of Peace.

CHAPTER XII.

RIGHTEOUSNESS.

To have Charity is to have character. Now a book to be a good seller has to have a high character. This is not the purpose of this book. The cause that we wish to foster is not money, but right doing. This should come natural and not by force. Hence it is the pedagogue that leads up to character, and a man of character is a Christian. The faction that he belongs to cuts no ice, for ice to be cut has to have quality, purity or it can not be used. The diamond was my prune brand—Diamond Bar Brand. This was distributed often over large territory of the great northeast. We always stood back of the goods that we sent out, regardless of cost. We found this good policy. We are going to stand back of this book, for we are writing it and what we do we will do aright with the help that we have. We can do no other way, for we are under orders and those orders are correct. We have no accidents in science. This book does not come by accident but by intense desire to see our young people educated in the way of true character. We believe we shall succeed. We have always succeeded in our undertakings. You can not down truth. It is too strong for that, and you will find if you even think you have downed it to the very earth, it will rise again. This book is written in the interest of truth, the whole truth, for truth is infinite and you cannot divide the infinite. It is more than a word, it is spirit and spirit is Mother-Father, for spirit is our creator, whom all worship as God. The Bible states I have led you from your youth up, for I am your father, you my son in whom I am well pleased, is true of

those that only half try to worship in spirit and in truth. Thus we progress and begin to see our way in the life and truth, but we must not neglect purity, for the promise is to the pure in heart that they shall see God. People are saying Oh, how good those look. Good is God, but we would not have it so, we being strong, write it we shall see good for good is God. Now we object to this as our name is Mother-Father and only those that use Mother-Father in the right way can expect to approach the throne of grace. We have stated that we are not sky pilots. We are going to leave that to others, for we know just what Heaven is and we know just what Hell is. To avoid the last can only be done by right doing. Others can make Hell if they wish. We tell you that Hell can be only made by one's ownself. It is a self proposition, and when we have enlisted in the Brotherhood of Man we have laid aside self and put on immortality, for we have ceased to use Shakespeare's saying, "What fools we mortals be," and are using the saying of Christ Jesus, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that keepeth My saying shall never see death."

We are going to teach purity so that we may see God, for only "the pure in heart shall see God." The Invisible can be seen only by being pure in heart, yet we know that only the scientific spirit is God, and without knowing his name we can not enter into perfect peace that giveth the peace maker the whole earth. Then let us all be peace makers, for they are rich. No one can judge us, but unless we are peace makers, we lose the great object in the life of the material man. This material man is always getting hurt, running into accidents, getting killed, as Bill Cody did in his airship. Let us stick to the good old ship of Zion, the God of our Washington, but to do that we must use their name as Christ Jesus used it, Mother-Father, for this use of this name builds character. It is the stone that the builders have rejected, the chief corner stone, the stone that is laid without plumb or square, for it is Charity. That word that factions use more than any other word, which word stands for character. The root is the same in

both words. **Cha** is the root word, hence the meaning is not love, but is more than the material word love, of which like is the stronger word, but when we say that God is Love we can not substitute like for love since we can not use the finite for the Infinite. Hence we write, God is Infinite Principle. We can use principle for man, but when we use it for the Eternal we can only use it as Infinite Principle. The same may be said of Spirit, for Spirit is used for soul. Now we can say Infinite Spirit or Infinite Soul. Then we begin to use our words that build character aright or to the right and all America know that is law if not the Gospel.

Then we can say life exists in the bird. That we do not propose to discuss, for that is biology, and we are not discussing any ology. We tried to study two of the ologies when we were in the University of Washington and Lee, but we got our diploma and did not have any use for geology until we were about 60 years of age. Then we tried to apply it. We were in a newer formation and we simply had to learn it all over again. We only got some truth in this ology, as much as the average man, perhaps more, but it is useful, and if one wishes to study it, do not stop him. In the pursuit of life, liberty and of happiness no one should be interfered with, for our constitution says that this is man's inalienable right, and since the Christ Kingdom is a Kingdom of Righteousness we can not have Harmony as long as our constitution is not obeyed. Who wrote the preamble, which is the constitution, of our constitution? Will you say Jefferson? But mind wrote and mind is God. Jefferson was led just as you are led, by mind, and if you do not know it, you will some day. The plates or dishes that we used at home when a lad had the picture of a man fishing, which symbolizes a little story that is worth learning, for it is learning to wait.

The story is about a young man of the Flowery Kingdom, whose people have worn what is called a queue, but of late they have, many of them, cut this queue off, so we can see that all men change their minds but fools never. Then do

not be a fool, look before asking too many questions, for to be a fool is to be mortal. Then put off that mortal and put on the immortal. This Chinese lad went to the Chinese schools years ago. Why Peter Parley never wrote this story we will not say. Still he did not write the story of Rip Van Winkle. The last one is a good story, but Winkle is a twisted name. All names that begin with Van has a twisted root and we do not like twisted words. Kin, the Chinese boy, made good progress in the schools. He was promoted and finally graduated, but as he had neither money nor friends at the Emperor's Court he had to wait. Finally he concluded to do as the disciples did after the tragedy, to go a-fishing. This occurred years ago. Many years before Christ Jesus' time, for this young man fished a long time, even until he became an old man, and as the story goes, without a hook. One day the Emperor, on his vacation, came to the town on a point of land. He asked to be shown the curiosities of the place. Then some one spoke to the court, for this Emperor always had his court with him. Hence he was always at court. And just here, who hath my saying and heareth, it is always in the court of truth. It is the Home of Truth, the Home of Christ Jesus, for it is Mother-Father. Your honor, the greatest curiosity here is an old man who fishes without a hook attached. This is the way that Christ Jesus taught all of his followers to fish, for they fish with love, which is gentle long suffering, forbearing with one another, pure and above all right doers.

The Emperor requested that he be shown this man which was done. The man being on a point of land could not run away, so he could not be a Jonah. Now this is simply a fish story. Jonah is well told in the Good Book, and we will continue with the old man who had waited these many years to be employed by the court or government, while he waits for the Emperor to speak. My good man why are you here fishing without a hook? Then he told him why he waited for the government had not employed him and as he belonged to the government he had to wait. Then the Em-

peror spoke and said, you are the very man that we want to do some work for us. We have a vast territory and it is in two sections or factions. These two countries are joined only by a road. On either side of this road there are plenty of land that is good and it is well watered, but the trouble is we can not keep this road open. This country, though good, is infested with robbers and we can not travel from one part of our kingdom without soldiers. This is not right doing as we wish peace. Can you help us out? We know that you can, for you can wait and "All things come to those that wait." This is the motto that is drawn by the potter and his helper in that good old stoneware that was made and used in the house when we were a lad. The man a-fishing with rod and line, no hook, was in sight. This man was, after his acceptance of the offer or complying with the request of his Emperor, an officer of the Chinese Government, to which he was faithful. He went to work in such a manner that he set the principle of Love and Truth to work. Life was already at work, so we still have that principle to contend with, and as it approaches the Infinite principle it grows stronger with life, truth and love. Then it is very essential that we know how to approach the Home of Christ Jesus, for this home he calls Paradise, showing that as love grows truth grows and life becomes more abundant, for he says I come not to destroy life but that you might have life more abundantly. The approachment must remain the same Mother-Father, for this is his name, and the humble put theirselves in that attitude, which is approximating the truth but is not the whole truth, for we have been taught that we can only become immortal by quitting the earth, the body standing for the earth—dust. Dust can never become immortal. The flesh profit nothing is true now as it was true 2000 years ago. This Chinese officer collected ten thousand people together, all families, and placed them alongside of this road. At one end of this, where the land was good and where these people could build homes. The next year he collected fifteen thousand more people and thus he advanced through this

country until the Emperor could travel by this road from one part of their kingdom to the other part, for he had a way that was surrounded by love, truth and life, and he could enter in without being molested. Then the Emperor made him Governor of this Province, which he had built and filled with right doers. This is the kind of Kingdom that Christ in spirit and in truth rules. This is the Kingdom of Our Lord of all Righteousness. Those that enter it walk the narrow and straight way, for they think Mother-Father. These are the two parallel lines that come from Infinity. Hence they are straight and narrow, for Infinity is the home of the Creator since he is infinite. Thus we pass from the old stoneware striped with blue with a white ground. But there is no red in it, neither is it full of life. Hence it can never become immortal, for we must have life to become immortal, for we can only become immortal by working love, truth and life, the portion that the Creator gave us. This is our pound and we must not hide it or allow it to rust or decay. We must give an account of every deed done in the body, for they will be uncovered. The truth—the hail, the dynamic truth, is Almighty God, and he is all powerful, omnipotent and supreme. We are glad of this for we are his offspring and it is his business to take care of us. Does he do it? Yes, for they are My Mother-Father. This is his name, and through this name we can do all things that are necessary, for this is the talisman that Christ Jesus used. Moreover this is the truth that Pilate wished to know.

Pilate was warned by his wife not to have anything to do with the punishment of Christ Jesus, but although he tried to save Jesus he failed. He was not patient, for had he been he would have won, as the Jews were impatient. They condemned the woman that was brought by themselves to Christ Jesus, yet through the patience of that divine patience that he had inherited from the Mother-Father, and had been taught from youth this lesson, yet at the age of twelve he did not return with them, but boylike we see him with the Sanhedrim, showing that even the

most intelligent sometimes err. Christ Jesus repented of this error and was patient until he was called by that Divine Infinite Intelligence to proceed upon his mission of character, building by right doing, of which he is our exampler, our way shower, hence he is the character of the Bible and therefore of this book that we are giving to the world for all generations and for all nations, from the most enlightened to the least of them all, for they shall all, my name, Mother-Father, know.

For it is written "they shall all know my name from the least to the greatest," and we were all warned not to bury our pound. This is a pound if we have ever received anything. It is the pearl of great price, and it is not for me alone, but it is for whosoever will come and take of the water of life freely. Yes, many are getting it freely through life, truth and love, but mind has changed this for the better into the trite saying, ladies first. They rule the house and that is natural, "So mote it be."

It is best to rule by love. This is the only way to have Paradise on earth, for it is only when we become completely perfect through love that we can enter the pearly gates of love divine. To attain this height we work the principle of Infinite love, life and truth, the order of approachment to that Infinite home, Christ Jesus, who is our counsellor, the Wonderful, the Almighty God, the Eternal Father, the Prince of Peace.

He gained that title by works, not lagging at any work, but doing all things that the Mother-Father showed him, thus putting into practice his saying, I can do nothing with out the Mother-Father showeth me. I and my Mother-Father are one, "before Abraham was I am. But these sayings are not his burden, the burden is the approachment and is akin to without the Father I can do nothing. He first said Mother-Father in thought, but he did not start at work until he was sure he was right. Now he had a better method of knowing this, for he knew Mother-Father. Thus we unfold these thoughts to you that love is God and life is God and truth is God, but God the Mother-Father

asks their children of the whole world to approach them silently with Mother-Father as their cry. This is the Christ burden and Christ Jesus' command is to take my yoke upon you, my burden is light and my yoke is easy. This is my life work. We have taken his burden not upon our back nor backwards, but in our mouth, as he illustrated to be done by Peter, that the burden and treasure house was in the mouth, go catch a fish and take from its mouth a coin and pay the tribute for me and thee, not that the coin was a spiritual necessity, but he wished to be a good Roman citizen. This was right doing then and is right doing today. Many men work all life and then towards the end see it all disappear, thus proving that wealth vanishes, disappears from the so-called owner. We all learn this lesson, we all make losses. We have made our losses and we have gave until the holder of this pencil has nothing, not even a place of his own to lay his head, yet he is happy, for he knows he has the presence of the Mother-Father. Their loving kindness is great, so that it is demonstrated to me that Lo! I am with you alway, even unto the end. Keep the word or phrase in your mouth for a short time and see if it is not true. See if it is not the Christ breath, watch the lips quiver. Then you receive the glad sound Lo! I am with you alway, even unto the end. My peace I leave with you, it is sweeter than the honeycomb. Then spirit controls. The Comforter says, Fear not little one, little spirit, little offspring, identity, boy, child, people, sister, brother, Mother-Father is here with you. I am the only cause, the one great cause, your creator, I made all, you included, and it is our business. Every hair of your head is numbered and no evil shall befall thee nor any pestilence overwhelm thy home, for thy home is with me, thy Mother-Father—God. I, Spirit, that still small voice, is ever with thee, and through this book we, the Mother-Father, make ourselves known to the whole world. We are, thy, and they, who do right, Lord of our Righteousness. All of the children of the flesh that do right or try to do so are our offspring. We are the Infinite Spirit. They are spirit of the finite order.

They are all right doers for we have the power over mind, for we are mind and mind will obey Mother-Father for this, the "peace be still," was given to Christ Jesus, whose mind was pure. He used neither wine nor strong drinks of any kind. His food, that the Comforter points out through the Good Book, was to be milk and honey. He was to have two sheep and a goat. The goat was his mother, the sheep were her breasts. These were all the property that he had, yet he was well cared for. He was not above work and the laborer is worthy of his hire. This is a great question, but he thought that the laborer is worthy of his wage and a fair one at that. The lesson is this, If our Master was thus brought up and won such a great name and still was the greatest optimist that has ever lived, should we not all be optimists, for we are following him, and today is the age of optimists. Then there is no place for us to cry failure and to pout, not even in a corner of a room, for Mother-Father is there and pouting is not right doing. But if we are inclined to pout let us remember not to put our finger on our lips and count our blessings but to cry Mother-Father. Then the rule is to keep our hands off of our lips and know that we are their offspring and their name is Mother-Father and that we have a right that is perfect through love and that is our perfect birth given by that one mind that is in Christ Jesus. This is our lesson and it was well learned by the Master mind whom we are following faithfully and do go where ever they call us.

We are one with truth, for truth is Infinite and we are a part of that just as Christ Jesus is and all of those that follow him in right doing. Bear his burden then you will be known as he is known and then you can become perfect through love. Thoughts come in straight lines, that is the law that all bodies obey, and thoughts are subject to this same law, for a body set in motion will continue in motion and in a straight line unless interfered with by some other body or bodies. This is one of the first laws that Kepler formulated, and is true both for the material and immaterial. Nature forms straight lines when three or more spheres

come together, which you can demonstrate by a soap bubble pipe or even a soda water straw or the straws that are made by growing grain. This is one little demonstration that any one can make. You will find straight lines on the edges of all crystals, and many other things that crystalizes or are crystaline in formation. Hence the right law is right doing and straight and narrow is the way in right doing, for to be natural is to "do unto others as you would have others do unto you." "Love your neighbor as yourself." Doing thus you have the kingdom nigh unto you, but in order to get in knock with Mother-Father. This is the pass word. Using this word you are doing the child act and of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Hence we knock at the door of love with Mother-Father, and this admits us unto the Father. Then we are with our Savior, for we are saved in deed, for we are saved by God, the Lord of our Righteousness, whose name is Mother-Father. This is their request and you will find that it has exalted every one that has used it and will exalt you, my friend and brother, as nothing else can do.

Thus ends that chapter, for God is our Lord of all Righteousness, but our Creator's son, Christ Jesus, who came by promise, is our redeemer, who redeemed us from the belief in sin, sickness, disease and death. Hence he is the leader promised through the teachings of Moses to lead his people in the paths of all righteousness and thus fulfill the law and the prophets.

CHAPTER XIII.

HIS SAYINGS.

He that keepeth my saying shall never see death. This statement was certified by the resurrection, for his saying is Mother-Father and they came to his assistance through the Christ Spirit that rolled away the stone and the raising of the body whom everyone thought was dead. Here we see proof of the truth of the statement that matter has neither entity, sensation, identity, nor life. Hence matter being flesh and flesh the body called Jesus in this resurrection of this body that He afterwards showed to a few persons teaching them that God is Spirit, who is all Powerful, all Seeing, all Hearing, even knowing our very thoughts. Have you proved this? You can do this and you can not violate any law of love by asking them to give you this proof, for we are all sons, living in that house not built by hands eternally in the heavens.

That house is Infinite and we work life, truth and love to know, not that we are in it, for God is everywhere, but to know that they—Spirit, are our Mother-Father. This one word puts the Christian religion above all other religions. This phrase is his "Saying" that he promises if any man keep he shall never see death and it is this saying that we should know. The saying is the whole truth and nothing but the truth, the very truth and by our works we are judged, so we can work and know that to talk his burden is to bear his burden, and that to bear his burden is to know where we are from, where we are going, and what are our duties while in the nothing or body, for his burden is their words and here we see that he that beareth my words and

doeth them hath eternal life, for then we know that our redeemer liveth for our name is God and God is his name, and his name is Mother-Father—the Christ, the foundation stone, the rock Petros, on which I shall build my church, which is worldwide and is made of factions to whom I dedicate this book, and with whom we live and move and have our being in God, in His name, Mother-Father, our Christ, our Savior, whom to know is Eternal life, for he is God. and God is his name and his name is Mother-Father, here a little, there a little, for the little words of love and the little deeds of kindness were his prayer, which Jesus used and which is the high calling in Christ Jesus, our brother, with whom we are yoked with God, and are joint heirs with him, having access to that treasure house of Infinite love, the home of Christ Jesus. In this house we do live if we obey "my commandments." "My commandments are not grievous," "take my yoke upon you for my yoke is easy and my burden is light."

Now do not get angry with anyone, no, not even this book, for it is science. Science, the good book, came from God, from whom all blessings flow. This book, the Bible, says that "Anger resteth in the bosom of a fool." So do not be a fool and let your angry passions arise, for then you become a thief and a robber, robbing yourself of happiness and the Mother-Father of the glory that they should have through your doing little deeds of kindness. When we are angry we are no longer his image and likeness, for his image and likeness reflects love and truth. Little deeds of love and truth and little words of love and truth, these are his image and likeness, and when we are thus obeying we are his offspring, for we can not be in any other manner. You can see then why Christ Jesus said suffer little children to come unto Me, for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven. There is nothing truer than the saying that

"Little deeds of kindness,
Little words of love,
Make this world of ours
Like the Heaven above."

Now heaven is everywhere, for love is the door and through this Mother lane we enter into the presence of the kind Father. Spirit is indivisible, for kindness is akin to love and truth is our elder brother. To be truth, indeed, is to cease to get angry. This is the great mountain that has to be removed before we can be Christ's true followers. The law "that two bodies can not occupy the same space at the same time," is true of mind, for mind is all in all, hence when we love one thing in mind it is true that at the same instant we can not make another. Hence thoughts come into our senses, one by one. Therefore in science. love, the greatest thought, should come first, for love is God, for to love is to know him, and "he that loveth not knoweth him not, for God is love." Knowing that this produced right doing, man has always loved his neighbor as himself, for all are trying to do right. Christ Jesus began his work among his friends. Christ Jesus commanded his desciples to begin at Jerusalem. This order was carried out, but soon some disagreement sprang up and they had to select a boss and Stephen was selected, a man that had Christ Jesus' burden with him, for he had used this key, Mother-Father. The Jews finally stoned Stephen and supposed that they had destroyed the body or mortal part of him. Christ Jesus had taught this man that this was impossible, for he showed Stephen as well as many others at Jerusalem that the body had no life of its own, proving that it is dust and that dust is nothing. That you cannot destroy no thing, zero.

Mother-Father show themselves to Stephen, for they are always with us even unto the end, as the Master had said he would be, showing Stephen that there were more for him than against him, for he knew that even while they were stoning him that he was in Harmony with Mother-Father. He knew more, that by holding this burden of Christ Jesus in his mouth, which he had repeated many times and which is Christ Jesus' peace or saying that he left with us, which also is the truth, the very truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, for truth is God,

hence my name is My Saying is My Peace is My Truth is My Mother-Father is My God is My Parents, Spirit, life, love, truth, one God and Father, for God is love, hence we can say one love and Father, one Mother-Father—that Being that Christ Jesus loved so much. That one mind with his offspring, that is all and all, the only real, eternal Invisible, Intelligence, Being in which we live and have our being, for we are his offspring. When are we in mind is the question? Are we angry with the world? Then we are mortals in the flesh, but the flesh is no thing. This has been demonstrated, uncovered. We love to teach by precept and example, here a little and there a little, for it is the little drops of water and the little grains of sand that makes up the mortal.

The little deeds of kindness and the little words of love make up the immortal. The first is matter, the last is mind. It is for you to choose whom ye will serve, mind or matter, mortal or immortal, death or life eternal. But you say Christ Jesus came into the world to destroy death that we may have life more abundantly. This is true, for he destroyed the belief in deaths as far as Thomas was concerned, for Thomas cried out, "My Lord and My God." How he did this no one knoweth but the Mother-Father, for he is all power. This is the name of our one God. This compound thought was with the disciples for they were gathered together in his name to commune with one another, Lo! I am with you even to the end, was with them and revealed himself to Thomas, who found the truth. This caused him to love as new birth always causes one to love. Are you a mother? Then you know. Are you a father? Then you should know. Are you young people, strong? Then find out. Know that you have no material closet to pray in, that to pray is to work, to work is to love, to love is to be true, to stand for all that is true manhood. Are you tired? Then think Mother-Father. You are near the Kingdom, for the Kingdom of Heaven has come nigh unto you. For you love, not materially, but love for love's sake, not that Cain love that hated his brother. This does

not pay. To be grouchy is to be angry, to be angry is to be a fool, to be mortal is to be nothing—no thing, zero, the little end of nothing whittled of to a point that has no existence. Then change, cease to do wrong, for to do wrong is to twist yourself out of shape. Hence this will produce pain, pain, anger, which can be only overcome by knowing the truth, which is Christ Jesus' burden, Mother-Father, Love-Father, for love is the highest type of Motherhood. Then we will continue to bear Christ Jesus' burden in our mouth and not on our shoulders as Pilgrim did, in Pilgrim's Progress, which Bunyan wrote. He had his burden in the wrong place. This twisted the whole book out of shape. Be a follower of Christ Jesus after his own way. Do not try to follow any one except keep the burden. It will guide you. It is the lamb slain from the foundation of the world. That lamb is love, the door to the Christ, to the home that is in Heaven, in God, who is Infinite, but wishes his children to call him or them as you like it, Mother-Father, who can not be absent from you or he would not be a creator infinite in extent, hence all powerful and all the other attributes of God including God, but not his name, for Mother-Father is his name. The burden that Christ Jesus used in all of his work and demonstrations—for this is the truth, the very truth, nothing but the truth and the whole truth.

To do wrong we said would twist you out of shape. You may say this is not true. But to do wrong produces anger, anger produces pain and pain is allied to torment. Torment twists; if you do not believe it look in the looking glass and see if the evidence is not against you. Some mothers show their baby its material reflection in the glass. This is kindness correcting wrong doing in a kindly manner. Material reflection is not the kind of reflection that Mother-Father calls us to do, for they call us to do right not wrong. Hence it is wrong in science for a mother to hold up a child before a glass when the child is angry, for she should have, in his name, in her Mouth Christ Jesus' burden, Mother-

Father, and the child would cease crying, for mind controls and there is only one mind, that is Mother-Father.

In Christ Jesus' home we find that no robbers enter there to steal away either his glory that he had from the Mother-Father, nor did he fall asleep thus giving any robber a chance to steal the power from him of giving that just glory and duty of worship that was so acceptable to the Mother-Father from Christ Jesus and not only from him but from even you, dear reader.

This is the greatest crime of the age, that we have not been taught the mode of bearing the true Christ Jesus' burden, for by not knowing how to approach our creator we are not only robbed of happiness but we rob Mother-Father of that happiness that is due that divine invisible eternal Intelligence and which is due the Mother-Father. This home of which we are joint heirs with Christ Jesus is the home that we live and move and have our spirit self in and we are robbing ourselves of that vast wealth that is due us, simply because we do not know how to be decent, how to give honor to those whom honor is due, the Mother-Father, whom the age calls God. We rob them of true spirit worship, for they are anxious to have their offspring worship them in spirit and in truth.

This is just what places Christ Jesus so far ahead of all other persons. He not only knew this, but he knew how to practice it. This is where he shines far above all others. This proves that the Immaculate Conception is a true story. Giving the glory to the Mother-Father, as he was taught by mind, that Intelligence, that was his tutor, placed him in the front ranks of the age in which he lived and has put his name above all other names. But he did not talk his Christ Jesus name. It was Mother-Father that his name referred to and when this is corrected in the minds of the people that Jesus' burden was Mother-Father and not the cross, the teachings of the Bible will be better understood. Then every knee will gladly bow and every tongue carry his name, for it is the living Christ that gives glory. God is not a God of the dead or those that sleep, but he is a God

of glory and the case that we speak of in the book that you have in hand proves that faith is this Christ Spirit, that is, substance for this Christ Spirit does make people glow.

We have proved this time and again and you can do so if you only half try, for God is no respecter of persons. It is the Mother-Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom, for you already have possession of this kingdom. It is within you, and the key that unlocks it is simply trying to honor your Mother-Father. It is mind's business to take care of their offspring.

They who go to sleep seem spiritually, not only to get robbed, but are themselves robbers. They have not only no oil in their lamps but are not using their pound as they should, but have buried it in slumber.

It is the offspring's business to give joy to their parents as parents, not as some form of man-made God, but as ever present eternally with the Mother-Father. Not singing "A crown upon your forehead a harp within your hand" but as right doers always ready to assist the brother that hath need. This is to be done in a cheerful manner, for cheerfulness is progressive and to be progressive is to be optimistic.

In this optimistic age we should be able to talk the truth to our grown-up people, for truth is pure. There are three things everybody should know. We should know where we are from, what we are here for, and where we go when we pass away. We should know that our creator is mind, and that mind is spirit, that spirit is the only that people call God. That God is Infinite, Invisible, Intelligence. The people of the Celestial Kingdom, including the Chinese Empire, claim that they were here before God came, showing that they had existed for a long period before they became acquainted with the word God. This word Good or God is a word that originated in the northern part of Europe. The Romans were in power when Paul and Barnabus were preaching to the Gentiles. The Romans were great road builders and had traversed all of Europe practically with roads. This gave the followers of the meek and

lowly Christ Jesus access to the inhabitants, so that the talk was carried far and wide amongst these people that called everything Good that they saw, felt, eat, drank or wore, as we do today. Then the reaction came, for the people saw that God was more than material, for these teachers of Christianity went amongst them without pay and worked for the work's sake, and they did this for 300 years, teaching the pure teachings of Christ Jesus.

Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty, either for secular or religious, and Europe has found that out to their sorrow. On the other hand the Flowery Kingdom taught how to approach every one, even an enemy, and were careful that they loved their children and that those children had respect for their parents.

Solomon says train up the child in the way he should go and when he is old he will not depart from it. This means to be kind and loving to your offspring, for they are children of the Mother-Father and the golden rule is true for these little ones, as Christ Jesus calls them.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE GOOD CONFESSION.

Do you believe that Christ Jesus is the son of the living God? Take him as your Savior. The robbery here is that we make Christ Jesus our Savior and not God, who is our Savior. Jesus is our redeemer to redeem us from the error of our way, for we have wandered afar from the Mother-Father until we no longer remember his name. You will not find this phrase in any English work that has been published before the publication of this book, as this has been all written from mind. Just as mind has dictated it to us we have written it and we ever pray that it may do great good. For we know that that time has always been and is here now when we worship in spirit and in truth.

You call me a just God. Then what have I done that you rob me of my just dues? I have sent my son to teach you the way, the life and the truth, but you do not walk therein. The way is straight and narrow, for the thoughts are a joined stone, a white stone the chief corner stone that you have rejected. You have built upon a false foundation, for you do not know my name. We are trying to teach this burden of Christ Jesus as it is found in the Bible. We know that we are right and we know that when the world grasps these thoughts, as they will, for they all shall know my name, even from the least to the greatest. Then spirit robbery will cease, and the world will grow brighter. The relation of the factions of the whole world, including all those that use the chapter on Charity will be better and the bond of brotherhood will be stronger than ever before for all then will recognize that every one is a son of God. Then

wrong doing will cease, right doing will predominate and therefore will rule. The Christ will be known as he is known, for the Christ will be in every one of us and then can we all cry if we are Greek students Abba-Father, but being English we have translated this word to its true root, meaning mother. Therefore my name is Mother-Father, the joined stone, the chief corner stone, the stone laid without hands, for the city that hath four square, eternally in the heavens, infinite in extent, hence can not be built with hands, for it is not a material house nor a material stone, but it is a state of mind and therefore the state of mind is the same mind that was in Christ Jesus, who recognized that he was a prophet sent from mind and was to return to mind, that he is the offspring of mind and therefore could say boldly that not only he was the son of mind or, as the Jews called Eleohim, and at the time of Moses called Lord Jehovah, or Lord Powerful Great. This was not the name that the creator desired to be called by, so this was the office that Christ Jesus had to fill, for mind is no respecter of people. Therefore his cry is his name, to make it known as Mother-Father. This is the kind news, the glad sound, the joyful talk that ye are the sons of God. Behold what manner of love the Father hath he stowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God. Therefore, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when he shall appear we shall know him as he is and every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself as he is pure. This is from I John 3-1-3 and is the summation of the entire Bible declaring that men are sons of God, and Christ Jesus teaches that these lines or this quotation is true, for it was through love that Jesus bore for John that made them brothers, thus forming the true brotherhood of man. This is the church of Christ Jesus as founded by truth and love. This brotherhood is destined to become world wide and if taught in its purity will do great good. This is the work that we are in and the field is white for the reaper, but there is no color in mind. So Christ Jesus says, Come ye that thirst unto the living foun-

tain and take of the water of life freely. This water of life is the Mother-Father, for we must come through love unto life. There is no other way. The only way is the narrow way that is formed by this pure living stream of these two thoughts come from Mother-Father God.

Thus we come into that harmonious thought of Heaven where all is bliss. Some say of this state that where ignorance is bliss it is folly to be wise. When we have made the state called the good confession how many know that they are saved. There is the point that catches us all, for in science we must not be in ignorance, for folly comes from the same root word as fool, hence we see what folly mortals are, but folly is an adverb and adverbs in the science of language govern adjectives and other adverbs, so we must exchange folly and accept the original quotation, "What fools we mortals be," but the class that we belong to are all sons of God. Hence these are immortal. Then we must turn down the entire quotations and cling to, not the cross, for it, too, is or was mortal. Wood or dust matter is nothing but to the burden of Christ Jesus, which is immortal, for it is his name, Mother-Father, Infinite Love, Infinite Life, Infinite Truth, being the son as existing with the Mother-Father in the beginning. Being sons of God we all have that anointing that was given to the son without measure, for spirit is Infinite, neither can it be bounded. It is inexplainable and has an abundance of love, life and truth. As we grasp the thought of the Infinite Power that truth has we see that our need can always be supplied by truth, for he is our elder brother and it is his business to help us as well as the father's to supply our needs. Then we are walking in the way that Jesus trod, in the narrow way, with the two thoughts in our mouth that comes from God, the Mother-Father thoughts, which must come in straight lines and must come from the same point the infinite who are ever present. Hence these thoughts describe parallel lines and delineate two lines that mark the straight and narrow way. These straight and parallel lines forming the boundaries of this narrow way. How wide can it be

if it is just as we describe it? It would be, say the half of a milimeter in width or about the one-thousandth part of a yard apart so there can be none, no not one, walk in it as a material path, but the great teacher was not teaching any but the sons of God. These men were all spiritual men and could understand his illustrations.

All of Christ Jesus' teachings were intended for the spiritual man. They had all tried to bear his burden, and in the trying they had all without exception profited by it. There is no excuse for any one that will read the book that we are writing to fail if they take the burden in their mouth, and you cannot read the book without doing so. The statement about the way is easily demonstrated by the child or the way bearer. How to do this or to make this demonstration has been well told, for we are led as all are led, but with this book you will be led if you will simply be patient, as patience worketh Godliness. Godiness, brotherly love and love faith and hope faith we have shown is God. Hope is the things hoped for and not seen. Then hope is substance. There is only one substance and that is spirit. Spirit is the kingdom and causes the child to purify itself, leaving all mortality and putting on Immortality. This is termed character. Hence character is immortal, for character is only built up by right doing. Therefore use the approachment Mother-Father. "Take my yoke upon you, for my yoke is easy and my burden is light, learn of me for I am meek and lowly." Thus we see that Christ Jesus was always obeying spirit, for he had at this time the two elements that make up the mind that the average child has meekness means love and truth the mother and child. Lowly means love and life and truth, so that having these qualities we see that Jesus could weep over Jerusalem and did do this motherly act. Thus we see as we advance in the way, why one should study words and the most wonderful study are the words spoken by Christ Jesus. By studying meekness we find that the root is me, which is spirit, or stands for the accusetive case of mei, meaning spirit. Meer is the German and Meerness is the old Anglo Saxon, which

has become meekess. Lowly has the same root as love, hence I am meek and lowly means full of love and truth. Show that grace and truth are just another way of saying he was full of love and truth. These qualities come to us as we learn more of the way. The maniac has them and Christian Science is causing a great revelation in mind healing. The reading of such writings as we are to place before the world will help to destroy the old lies that have been handed down for ages past.

As we stated meekness originally indicated spirituality and does so. Yet it is the contrary of anger and its concurrent elements of belief. These are false. Meekness is truth, for truth is the son, love being the mother. Lowly was shown to be love, spiritual love. To have a small amount of this does great good if we work the principle, yet some of the disciples were with Christ Jesus a long time before they discovered why he was like the Mother-Father, God. "Philip sayeth unto him, Lord, show us the father and it sufficeth us us." John 14-8. Here we see that one of his disciples who had been with Christ Jesus over two years had failed to see his image and likeness.

The word image means love's perfection, the pronoun I here forms a junction with me-age, age meaning ancient and me spirit, so we can see that I old spirit is the meaning of the word, but spirit consists of love mainly, yet it has some life and truth.

Like comes from the verb to lick, to use the tongue, as the cow does her calf. Hence she is doing the act of loving her offspring. Likeness is doing acts full of kindness. Here the word kind, from the same word that kind comes from and the latter means the same as cow. Hence it is not right doing to say "I like" any one for man does not use the language to show love to his offspring. This is a dear term to many, but the proper term is love. Like may be the stronger word, but its use is prohibited in polite society.

Thus we see that Christ Jesus was reflecting love and truth, showing the father wherever he went, but many of

his followers failed to see that love is God, that truth is God and that the life of man is God. Thus we reflect God and being full of this people take no notice as a general rule until we have passed over the river to rest under the shade, the shadow of Almighty God, for we are his reflection, love, truth and life. Ladies first should have a new meaning for us now without belonging to chivalry state of Virginia, for in meek we find love predominates and the same can be said of like, so you can see that there is method in our madness if you have been thinking that way. Festus thought that much learning had made Paul, or as brought into court his name being Saul as given by his parents, who were Jews, Mad. This proves that God is love and it is the duty of us to reflect this love, for love begets love, and this is an act that begins with the parents, but in order that the offspring should be benefited the offspring should have but to love a person. We must know that person by sight or hearing. We tried to show that feeling is the act of seeing, hence when we feel spirit we see him or them. Perhaps her is a better term as love predominates the God head we hear through that still small voice, we feel when we use the approachment in the proper manner. Then "take my burden upon you, my yoke is easy and my burden is light." We find the way a flowing way if we walk in it, though it be straight and narrow, for we can feel the presence of spirit upon our lips and know that love rests on our brow. Hence we are love crowned and truth thus sets us free. No chalice for me. Thus the Scriptures unfold themselves as we go on the way the road becomes more joyful as we advance in it, asking no vacation, for work has become a pleasure. Doing good is the main object in life and should be the sole object of the well-to-do since we are simply trustees. Doing good is true progress and the only way to live the Christ life. The world is wide, the laborers are few but we are optimistical, for we know that the Lord loveth a cheerful giver, and he who lendeth to the Lord will receive in abundance henceforth forever more.

Love being spirit spirit always is present, for God is all

and all. Then God is everywhere, hence we are always in his presence. Then we begin to realize that God is life and where life is there is no death, no thing. Substance is something. Thence spirit is something, for it is the substance hoped for. Can we see death? No. Death is the absence of life. We can see the effects of life, for we see things increase in size as the apple. First the bloom, then the product of the bloom, the young fruit as it appears in the early spring, then the fruit increases in size until it is ripe and separates from that tree that has produced it through the sap that flows through the tree. The same sap that builds leaves builds up the fruit. We call this nature. Then some say that I worship nature and call it Christianity. Is this correct worship? We see snow on the ground. We say that it is going to be cold, yet snow came on corn in the valley of Virginia in 1849 in June to the depth of six inches without any ill effect, yet it was so cold that the wheat that was in bloom was destroyed. This is nature. Nature is Good, for Good is God. Will the approachment aid to overcome nature. The only God that is worthy of confidence as the child places confidence is the parents that are Infinite, always ready to help when necessary. So we can always get help when necessary, just as Christ Jesus got help. So if we do right we get the help, for it is the Mother-Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom or the key to the Kingdom, but unless you use the key you can not have the open door that no man can shut. The way to open the door then is by me, by spirit, Mother-Father. We were just forty days old when that snow fell. We did not see it fall, but it was there in belief for only a short time. Then the snow was no longer there. The belief was destroyed by the snow melting, for the snow vanished.

We mentioned in a previous chapter a small snow storm that we were in. This occurred between Los Gatos and Saratoga in Santa Clara County, of which San Jose is the County Seat, a city of perhaps sixty thousand people. This storm was of short duration, not of the severe type, yet we were in it. So were many humming birds, flashing their

red, blue and gold in the sky darting here and there, gathering their food from a huge eucalyptus tree that was loaded with bloom, whose whiteness blended with the large white snow flakes that came down as gentle as the rising of the sun on a December day. These beautiful ruby-throated creatures, flashing their bright colors in the sunlight which was also reflected by these large fine white snow flakes that seem to come down from our boyhood Heaven, but now to us at this writing they more closely resemble the pure thoughts from Mother-Father-God. Thus we see that even in a snow storm the tiny humming bird, who has that disposition of something, liking something, chases its fellow being, if one passes by without stopping, seeming to say these are my flowers, do not touch them. They are my private property, no bills poked in these flowers. Then if the mate is nesting he goes up in the air almost straight, turns quickly, opens the mouth, comes swiftly towards the ground, his mouth acting as a whistle, makes a noise as he darts towards the earth. This he continues to do many times during the day, but at night he accepts the home with the female. Were there many of these ruby-throats? Well they mixed up too much for us to count them. We called our helpmate and we both enjoyed the sight for a short time, then went back to our daily ranch routine of our daily duties. We think we might safely say that at the time of the falling of the snow there perhaps were over one hundred humming birds in and around that tree. This tree grew from an imported seed that came from Australia. This seed would scarcely weigh as much as a mustard seed and although it was planted in June, 1875, it was large enough, at the time that the snow occurred, which only lasted a few minutes—the tree then being about twenty years old, would have fed many more humming birds and given room for thousands to build their nests and that for many generations. These little creatures so build their tiny nesting places that is takes a good eye to see their home.

Our home is Infinite, yet many have not known where it is and few will admit of being in it. These small creatures

have the characteristics of spiritual beings, but can they know God? We have eternal life. This is a gift of the son since truth makes free—John 17-2. "As thou hast given him power over all flesh that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast sent him." This quotation settles the question for evermore the son only has this power to give eternal life, for He is our elder brother, the first in these latter days to know the Mother-Father, the joined-stones, the foundation-stone, the pure white-stone, the stone that no man hath laid. No, not even Christ Jesus. For his burden is that stone and it is eternally in the heavens, for upon this stone sayeth spirit that was in Christ Jesus, "I will build my church, so that every one shall know that my home is Mother-Father." When we were eleven years old we were sent to the post office to get the mail. My mother had asked us to do this without ever telling us her name. This caused us to make two trips. We returned from the post office and stated that there was a letter there for Mrs. Catherine Ann Shaner, but none for her. The order came, "You go and get that letter, it is from your father. I wish to read it, so go after it immediately." Back to the post office we went, but you can bet your bottom dollar that when we returned that letter was with us. Thus we see how careful she was for to have us call her mother, even father called her mother, she having married my father who was a widower with six children, who were all expected to call her mother, and they did. That was simply showing respect to parents, calling by the name that they wish to be called by. Then let us try the approachment well and use it as this book says. Then will we be rewarded as those six half-orphans were by my mother in the flesh. They were all baptized in the same faith and order that she was of except two, yet one of these followed by immersion in another faction. Faction is used here as a part of the Church of Christ Jesus and the baptism was of the Baptist order or faction, of which we also became a member. His name is the mode. I baptize you in his name, in the name of the father, son and Holy Ghost. This is the sticker. Here we

separate, for his name is Mother-Father and any one can prove this for themselves, so no one has to believe us, for Christianity is no longer a belief. It is demonstration. We must know and use the approachment Mother-Father if we wish to do right. This is a very small thing, yet if not done then none can enter in until given the pass word. "As they cross over the river and rest under the shade," for this is the undivided garment that whole vesture of truth that was raffled for but that is not right doing, for we must know the truth and this is the truth, the very truth, and nothing but the truth. We have been aided by mind in this work, mind, spirit are our parents and they should have the say as to what they shall be called and we should obey. Just as she said you litle rascal go right back and get that letter for it belongs to me. This we did though we resented being called by the term that she used, yet we opened not our mouth.

We were taught obedience first. This we have always demanded from those that we worked with and if they objected we parted company. We employed both capital and labor, the latter work to be done, the former work done and orders had to be obeyed, since we were responsible. When we work for any one we expect to obey, to take orders, and obey those orders. Christ Jesus took orders from the Mother-Father, for he declared that he could do nothing without them. This is the only way if we are working for God, obey God, but when you approach the Infinite for orders be devout and then you will be received—approach with the burden in your mouth, standing is like a son approaches his Father then be natural and approach standing with the way in your mouth Mother-Father. His name God. This is the rule or law of divine love, there is none other name under heavens given to man whereby he can become a son of God, save Mother-Father, use this talisman that our blessed elder brother used and you will not read this book in vain, leave this of and your prayer does not amount to a bean—no not one little black-eyed pea. You have the making of your own character as a son of God. Spirit is the power, the flesh is nothing, these are the sentiments of Christ Jesus, bear ye my burden."

CHAPTER XV.

THE CRIME OF THE AGE.

Robbery is this crime, the stealing from those that we do not know, the stranger within our gates. Shakespeare saying, He who steals my purse steals trash, but he who steals my good name steals all that I have. What does Christ Jesus say on this subject, just the same thing, but not in the same way. Bear my burden, let him that stole, steal no more. All matter was regarded as nothing by Christ Jesus. For he says in plain language, The flesh profiteth nothing. Spirit is all, then we find in the good book in proverbs, chapter 20, verse 27, these words: "The Spirit of man is the candle of the Lord searching all the inward parts of the belly." There is only one Spirit for we are his offspring, and therefore man is spirit.

Therefore spirit is our parents, to teach this was Christ Jesus burden and since we are followers of him we must obey his commands, for if we do not we are like other men that select a leader and then do not obey him, when the leader is selected he is in command, he may be only a courier in an army but then even the general must recognize his authority. This may not be military tactics, but we saw a courier come into camp one day, the orderly went out to meet him and asked him for the dispatch, he said "I have no dispatch for you, you tell the general to come here to me." While they were disputing the point of the courier's authority to keep the dispatch the general walked up. The courier in an audible voice stated his dispatch in the following words, General we cannot shell those rebels, you go and shell those rebels, we can't do it General, you go and shell

those rebels, came the command. We cannot do it, for there is only three shells in the caison. Go throw those at them, then the general was in command again and it is needless to say that we heard cannon throwing and knew that the order was being carried out, for we saw the rebels running and the dust or nothing flying in the air caused by the rebels running and the shells falling, this shows that we have minor causes. But the burden of Christ Jesus is the name of the first great cause, and this great first cause sent him into the world to make known his name, he is our General and is just as much in command today as he was when he was giving orders to the seventy who reported that even the enemy fled before them, for they had the sword of the Spirit, truth, Mother-Father in their mouth and this knowing of his did exhalt the seventy and they were set on high by the using of it in the proper manner.

We must know the sermon on the Mount and practice these teachings, then we can use the talisman of Christ Jesus, Mother-Father. With these thought he could cast out sin, sickness, disease and death, for they are all powerful truth, but they are very much more, they are purity, holiness, Righteousness, and all the sweet amenities of the sermon on the Mount. Hence they are their good name and unless we obey Christ Jesus command to do unto others as you would have them do unto you, you are not bearing his burden, for it is my Righteousness sayeth the Lord that saves. This righteousness should be taught beginning at Jerusalem, you say how can I go to Jerusalem. Our reply is that ye are the temple of the Living God, and that God is a God of the living, and not of the dead, then awake for Christ Jesus recognized no death since he knew that it was a lie, and the father of liars, here is the term father, what shall we do with it? Shall we use it? We know not, for this word father is like John Moore, the draper of Fleet street who had a jackdaw, which Jackdaw John, as the story went, it is old, Moore taught to talk, John had said in company when asked, what had brought him into this state, his reply was bad company, finally John and the bird had

to part as all companions have to do at some period of their material existence. The story states that this same daw was caught by a man who owned a building in which a lot of daws stayed at night. Among them was the jackdaw of John Moore. This daw was caught by the owner. The writer of the story asks jackdaw what brought you here, and the same writer causes the bird to say "Bad Company." We give this from mind as we had it years ago. This word bad company the writer makes the salvation of the bird. This bird has only two words that saves and that is the way of the whole world today. We have only two words that save Mother-Father. But Oh! How different. The first from the mouth of a bird and full of evil, the second all that is endearing pure uplifting, exhalting divine right thinking, the phrase that all purity uses and those that do not use those words Christ Jesus likens them to robbers that break through and steal. These robbers are the ones that sleep. They may be good members of some faction of those that have taken the name of Christ Jesus upon them, an many do without knowing what his burden is. These are to be pitied, for they are the blind that are either leading the blind, or are blind themselves, even though they are asleep and do not know that they are blind.

Awake ye out of your slumbers thou sluggard, for thou are the criminal that is stealing my good name while I feed you, which is my bounden duty, sayeth the Lord, for you are my offspring, but you steal my good name. You do not give me anything but lip service. I wish you, my dear child, to know my name that I may exhalt you, for I am your Mother-Father. This is my name; use it, dear child, then we will come into you and sup with you and you shall know that I am the living God, but my name is Mother-Father.

Peter's office was to feed the Master's sheep. That office is open today and many are trying to do this work, but Peter used Mother-Father as the food that he was told to use. This was told to him in the name of the Father, the Son, and Holy Ghost, for it was said three times, until Peter

had to exclaim, "Lord, thou knowest all things," Or, in other words, I will do it, Master, with all of the power of the living God that lies within me. This word lies is not akin to liar, for it has a different root, the same as like akin to love, but refers to materiality. These words have been mixed up very frequently and the line is so delicate that we will leave this to the lexographer. Peter was faithful unto death, for faith is God, and Peter was using the key to the Kingdom which the Master gave him, Mother-Father.

His success was great, but Peter stayed humble, so humble that history states that he decided his own mode of execution; that is, he was crucified by the Romans with his head down and his feet up. This gave the cross that the people call the Greek cross.

This is history, but it is true as far as material truth goes, so you see that the Greek church has the cross of Peter and the Roman church the cross of Jesus. This is the way the two crosses came into existence. Christ Jesus tells us that the pure in heart shall see God, and he says that it is not what we eat and wear that defileth the body, but it is the thoughts that come out of the mortal body that does the defiling as the thoughts of anger, murder, and all the concomitants of evil of which their name may be legion. Legion meaning a thousand soldiers. Now soldiers are nothing, but they stand for the thought that sends them out, for that thought stands as murderer in every one's mind that pays those soldiers or pays taxes, to help pay them. So you see why the nation should not go to war and why peace is being so well supported by the financial as well as the intellectual world of today. Yet that is no crime in comparison to the crime of forgetting my name, sayeth the Lord, our Savior Redeemer and parents, for you steal my good name, your God-Name. You are a spiritual people, the children of the devil, the one evil, for there is no other evil greater than the evil of stealing my name, but you do more, you rob yourselves of happiness, and you allow other robbers to come into the door of your thoughts, for you do not use the key that was given to Peter, and to all others. My

name, Mother-Father, is this key, and we have made this known to the whole world, so that the wayfarer, though he be a fool, need not err therein, for even the least to the greatest shall know my name, Mother-Father, their Savior Redeemer, God. This is the temple of the living God, and the command is to keep it clean, for God is purity, but Peter was told by precept and example that there is nothing unclean, for God made everything and called all that He made very good. Then we see that the devil was never made. The devil is simply a belief and that belief is destroyed by truth ,for Mother-Father does destroy evil as nothing else can. Try it, for the victory is not to the strong, but to my children.

Has Satan or evil sometimes called devil for to make this word devil all we have to do is to prefix a d to evil and we have devil. The root of evil is Ev. and to get Adam's companion or better half we suffix an e and we have Eve. Then we can go a step farther and suffix an l and we have evel. Then for euphony we substitute an i and we have evil. Thus can mortal mind build up a word to suit the times. The time has passed to pray, pessimistic prayers, to try to pull down your brother or friend, even your enemy you should not say anything about, put off the mortal and the saying of Shakespeare will disappear from print. Shakespeare's saying, What fools these mortals be, is true about many of us. It is true if we get angry without a cause, but even that is spoken against, for as we have stated in another chapter "Anger rests in the bosom of a fool." Anger is one of the worst enemies that mankind has, for anger cherishes revenge, and revenge cherished will cause pain and pain fear, fear all manner of disease. We were called by a friend to see a man that the physicians had given up. We found inharmony in abundance, a very rocky mountain in extent, but also revenge of the worst type. These evils were uncovered by truth and the patient gradually recovered until he gained enough of strength to go to work, since that we have lost sight of him. These evils were very prominent. The man was generous to a fault and we were dum-

founded when the errors voiced themselves. Thus we see how we can be robbed by the evil mind, for he had that mind of Cain and not of Christ, though he belonged to a faction of Christ Jesus' followers, but not to a church. Anger, revenge, lust, pride, pouting, lying, hypocrisy, all these are evils, devils of the worst type. These are enough, there are many more. Down anger and then you will be able to control the rest. Mother-Father is the Christ Jesus' way. We are following him. He has taught us how to close our closet door, so that no evil mind can come into us. This comes under the scientific law that no two thoughts can occupy the same space in mind at the same instant. This law is true, for all bodies of material makeup, but we must recognize what the best scientific men in materiality say of matter that it does vanish, that it can be destroyed. This is Christ Jesus' teachings which he proved as he went along throughout Palestine. That matter was absolutely nothing, that there is only one great first cause, and that all his works depended upon the law of divine love. The more we demonstrate the greater our surprise is that truth has not been put in practice ages ago.

How it could have been lost sight of and Christ Jesus' talisman, Mother-Father, not used, is more surprising, yet it can be used to advantage by the humble, and among these humble people there is evidences of it in a crude way. Yet even in a crude way great work has been done in America, and other parts, for in early days when preaching the word was performed once in two or three months, and by an humble follower of Christ Jesus. The signs did follow. Had the people been taught that they must not rob the God that they worshiped of the adoration given to them by Christ Jesus, and taught how to prevent this they would have know that Mother-Father is correct and that they that do not use it not only rob their parents, the Creator, of the just glory that is due them, but the church people or worshiper is robbing him or herself. The happy family are those that do right in the presence of their family. Now, we being their offspring and they being infinite, for God is

everywhere, yet he or they are our parents. Hence they would have us to be polite enough to say Mother-Father. Then the answer will come upon our lips as we put the mouth in position to say these joyful words to our parents, who are Invisible Intelligence Infinite in magnitude, that still small voice telling you in that kind and loving manner, I am he that healeth thee. Thou art my beloved son in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him. Then we know that we are getting something that is real from worship and that the parents whose home is infinite in extent are made happy. Then we cease to be robbed, or rob, for there is joy in heaven and the angels do sing Glory Halleluah, Glory to God in the Highest, Peace on Earth, Good Will to Men.

Thus we get acquainted with the Infinite Mother, who is Infinite Love. The Infinite Father who is Infinite Life, the Christ, the Son, who is Infinite Truth. This makes up the God head and the Infinite mind is the outcome. Friend, this is the truth, for his name is Mother-Father and with this pearl of great price in your mouth you can fish for men.

As we work principle being yoked with Mother-Father with the pearl of great price in our mouth, we can progress, for we now have life more abundantly and the blood courses through our veins so that we no longer are filled with fear, for the promise that no evil shall come nigh thee that his angels shall bear you up lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. God is no respecter of persons and the promise of Ps. 91, is just as true to you as any one that has ever lived in the flesh. The Sermon on the Mount is full of promises and they are all true, and the beauty of it is they are for everybody. Hence truth is free and it is always mingled with love and life. This gives us that Infinite Principle which is free to all and which every one can work even from the least to the greatest.

We have entered the Court of Truth and are one of his counsellors, but you will find that you can do the same, for God is no respecter of persons. You come into a practitioner for treatment. You can either tell the practitioner what is the matter with you or you can say nothing. The best way

is to state what your trouble is. If it is anger get rid of it as soon as possible. If it is drunkenness, tobacco, swearing, any evil or anything else that the public have thrust upon you, get rid of it through truth and love. If you are kind-hearted by reading science your errors flee, for science is the prayer of the right doer. Mother-Father is all the prayer that you need, for that is the true prayer and the Mother-Father knows your need before you ask them anything about it.

Fear not is the command. Spirit will handle you gently, for you are their offspring and it is their business to take care of you, but you must remember that it is the hail, and if you have ever been in a hail storm you then know that it is the frequent small dose that gives relief and that this must be applied as spirit directs. The Comforter is always present when you take the burden in your mouth the signs follow. It is the duty of the Comforter or Mother to lead you into all truth. For this is the promise. The Comforter shall lead you into all truth. What are her charges? A return of the love that she bestows. She will meet you half way if you fear not. Perfect love casteth out fear, for there is no fear in love, for fear hath torment. Then apply truth, for this fear is a liar and the father of it. Hence there is no truth in it. If you go at this in a calm humble manner, just as you were going to dress a wound for any one with that love mingled with the desire to do good, even if it is yourself that you want to treat, you will get help. Always remember Mother-Father is the key to the Kingdom and when you take these pure words into your mouth that purity will meet her offspring joyfully, as his nature compels her to do. While you are holding these thoughts mind is doing her work. By this description you will see that prayer is pure desire and the fact that you acknowledge this purity your desire is granted. Then all ills flee, for mind is the great first cause and there is no other cause. Hence we see that the success of the demonstration depends on desire which must be pure and, secondly, on purity of thought toward the great Being that we are to approach.

Hence we must approach them as little children with the pure thoughts of Mother-Father in our mouth. This mouth must not have anything offensive in it, nor must you be in haste. They take their time, for Godliness worketh patience, but the Sermon on the Mount, the beatitudes, benefits one greatly, for the sermon is a good one, produced by that mind that controls all. It was delivered by that meek and lowly Christ Jesus, as no one else could have done it, for he was then in the height of his mission and was using that pure white stone, that had always been man's mouth, peace.

The stone that the builder rejected has become the foundation stone. Then we quote direct from Rev. 2-17, "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit sayeth unto the churches; to him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna and will give him a white stone and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it." We received this stone as described, but we rejected the materiality as the flesh wanted something better. It was lead glass, and was not worth the getting, it was too large to place in the mouth and crush, for then it would not be pleasure. We would have the bitter with the sweet. This was not prayed for. It was a free gift. Now a free gift must be both pleasant and profitable to be appreciated. This stone was neither nor of commercial value. It was not appreciated as the donor should be, for the stone was placed there by mind, since spirit controls mind, for mind is spirit. We placed the stone in our vest pocket. We saw it a few times afterward, but it finally disappeared. That stone was not what we were looking for, since it is a piece of glass. It is a pebble. which in Greek is psephos, but we were reminded that the prophesy is true and that with some gritty dust that entered our mouth by having it opened in the act of sneezing.

This was not manna. The manna came, for we have had great joy in writing this book. Our friends are ever present. They call upon us and make themselves known.

Sometimes the mental picture is very distinct, but we are busy and it is not necessary for us to stop work, as they all know just what we are doing and the best recognize that the work is to be valuable to mankind. In the stone there shall be written a new name. This new name is Mother-Father, for he shall be called Lord of our Righteousness. These words Mother-Father can apply to the tasting as described in proverbs, for properly used they are manna. They are precious, for they are healing. They are the truth, for error fleeth from before them. Surely spirit is all and the flesh profit nothing. Christ Jesus found that true by experience. Well could he exclaim, Obey me and all is well, for it is spirit that speaketh in all minkind through mind, and this spirit is in everyone, but every man hath not the Christ Spirit that was in Christ Jesus. This is the character that we should live up to, for it is the white stone, the pure stone, the holy stone, the stone of eternal life and he that hath this stone hath eternal life, for he that useth this stone is using the fulcrum that causes progress. Then with this fulcrum as our yoke and with the burden of Christ Jesus in our mouth, we need nothing else, for truth is then our shield and buckler and whom shall we fear or who shall make us afraid? For the glad promise comes, Lo! I am with thee even unto the end. "O, the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God; how unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out."

The exclamation that spirit made through Christ Jesus, when he exclaimed I am the way, the life and the truth, has been well set forth in these pages and now, dear reader, it is for you to eat, that we have been the instrument in God's hands, the nut that Mother-Father contains. It is Intelligence and is found by you and me by working principle. This principle is Mother-Father, the good old story that is always new. As we gain more knowledge of it we give, and as we give we gain more and more good.

CHAPTER XVI.

MIND.

As stated in a previous chapter that the Chinese stated in history that they were in their country before God came we also stated that the word God had its origin from the word Good. That the word Good Mind is the same as God Mind. Here we use two words to describe the same word, for there is only one mind in science and that must be a mind that does right for mind is the great cause of all action, since action is necessity or produced from necessity. We build a fire or light the gas through necessity, but we worship Mind to get Good, for we educated our children through the best methods we know how.

We must obey Mind. When this obedience is given in the way that Mind wishes it we get good results—why not say God results? You say that is not showing the proper respects to God. This is where the robbery comes in, for Mind wishes to be showed the respect due them, for they are our parents, we are their children, for we are sons of God, Good. You say that you are more than the son of Good, for everything that God created he called Good, and that very good. We are not only the sons of Good, but we are sons of Mind. Then we are sons of Good Mind, which is God Mind. Therefore God is Mind and Mind is God, Christ Jesus had a mind that is God Mind and that Mind is right doing, for he came not to destroy or take away, but to give; not to take life, but that we might have life more abundantly. Then he came to simply do right and by his example to get others to do right, he is today the shower of how to do right, for the best teacher of morality today is the New Testament.

It is the teaching of our blessed Master, Christ Jesus, who came to teach man righteousness that man might have more happiness. He had what is called a Holy Mind. Now the word holy means cleanly and is a shorter word and can be used in this connection without dragging it in the dirt. Therefore be ye perfect comes to mean be ye Holy as I am Holy, be ye clean, as I am clean, be ye perfect, as I am perfect is to have the same mind that was in Christ Jesus. When we have this Mind and power that was in Christ Jesus, then we should be intelligent enough to use this mind aright, for it is only by this method of thinking and acting that we become perfect. Thus we see that words form Mind or are formed by mind. Hence by the word we are saved. This is taken to be the word of God, the Good word. Hence the New Testament is the greatest word builder that we have, for all things were created by him, and without him nothing was made that was made. The word creator character, but character has always been and always will be with us, for character is the thing that is created by the word or language that we use. This is governed by necessity. We must use just such language as will describe our character and this introduces us into the science of language, the choosing of words or as the proverbs say, taste your words. That is, get the best word for the best place. This is what the people try to do, as to leaders. Now the best leader that we can have is the Mind that was in Christ Jesus, for he had a scientific Mind, that is a righteous mind, or a mind full of right doing. All minds are built up or made on the great platform of one mind, that Infinite Intelligent Mind of whom the Christ Mind is the chief, and embodies all that is good and eschews all that is not good. Thus not recognizing anything that is not right doing. This mode of thinking was demonstrated by Christ Jesus when the woman was brought into his presence. In this presence there are charms that we can scarcely comprehend, for this presence compels right doing. It is "Peace be still," for then we have entered by the door through Mother, love, into the Father-life, Son truth, the

Father Son and Holy Ghost. But in Virginia we say ladies first. These Virginians are simply following Christ Jesus, and when you meet one of them of the best rank and file you will know that. It is true that they do not live the life that they should, yet we take this opportunity not to boost them, for they know it, then when a man knows a thing change the subject. These men are not all the good people that have character, for as fine a man as I ever saw came from Maine. This is simply bringing out the fact that God, Mind, is no respecter of his children, for he is everywhere, and "God is and he is a redeemer of those that diligently seek him." We have to seek him through Mind, as this is the only way that we can gain access to him for Spirit declared through James that I am the way and the life and the truth, that is I am the love, the life and the truth. Wake up, take this thought with you and know that Mind leads you, for I am Spirit. That directs you and leads you in the way the life and the truth, hence love comes first. Thus the man that honors ladies is simply putting love first, just as Christ Jesus did. The child is compelled to do this, for it is in its mother's arms where there are ten thousand charms. Hence, when hungry the material child turns to its first love for food. The father is expected to give it raiment. Then the order of approach is material, for the child knows the way, hence the way is through love to the father, through mother to the father. This then is the natural way to approach, and it is so simple that the wayfarer, or as they say here in California, the tramp, though a fool need not err therein. This is so simple that the greatest nation that ever existed could not see the prospect of the truth of it and "It was for this cause I came into the world, and for this cause was I rejected." This is so simple that to the Greek it was foolishness, and to the Jew a stumbling block, for it did cause them to lose their temper as well as their temple, whose very curtain was split in twain so angry had Mind become that they threw dirt in the air imitating the angry dumb beast, proving that "anger rest in the bosom of a fool." Shakespeare's saying is also

proven, for he says, "What fools we mortals be." Then let us change our minds. Stop getting angry, use the approachment when we feel out of sorts and see if we do not reap benefits from the use of Mother-Father. Then if we do we should bear this burden by telling the truth of this talk as you walk with your friend or friends, be they few or many. Let your light shine. This is the candle that lighteth man on his way through the life that he lives in the flesh. If we just stop and think a moment we will see at a glance that Christ Jesus never taught that we should not respect our earthly parents, for his mission is a mission of right doing and he would have never set the little child in the midst as an example to right doers. He gave the child for us to follow, not any other example. We have taken him as our example but we dare not offend the least of these little ones, "for they all know my name, Mother-Father, even from the least to the greatest." When we begin to use the approachment as we should, then Mind begins to make itself known to us. We soon recognize that we are led by Mind, for Mind is God. Mind declares "I have led you even from your youth up." Then we associate mind with matter, for although some claim that mind and matter are the same and think and teach that it is in layers, yet it is best to stay by the truth just stated that Mind, I God, have led you from your youth up. It is hard to think of the Good and the pure, as the only real, and we the only real offspring. Nor is it any easier to think of a good character without associating that character with some one that has acted out that character. Therefore we take the character that is the rock, that is higher than we are, as our character, for this is the great stone that the builder hath rejected, the great corner stone, the foundation stone that has been laid as no other stone has, for this stone is the stone that was laid in the mouth of Christ Jesus and is Mother-Father. The pure stone, white with purity, of great value, without price, and is not for sale. Judas tried to sell the bearer of this stone to his people but saw his mistake when too late, and that phrase too late has been in mind ever since. This

phrase should be expunged from mind, as too late is unthinkable to the Christ Mind, which is a Mind filled with right doing, for it is never too late to do good. This Christ Mind has three persons in one and these persons are infinite, for they are Love, Life and Truth. The Mother-Father and Son, or as custom has put it, love, life and truth. This is the natural way that the family are served at the table and this is to teach the child to wait, for unto him that waiteth all things cometh. Christ Jesus put this in a different way, Take no thought for the morrow what ye shall eat and wear for this is the Mother-Father's business. Then we can offend our parents by worrying them so they say, "Go and play, do not bother me."

The mind puts it "Shoo fly do not bother me," putting the fly in as an actor. The fly is not saved by faith, nor can it be because the saving word is his Name and this name is Mother-Father, which forms character by the using it, for it is the way, walk ye in it. Mind is spirit and Mind teaches you as mind taught Christ Jesus, anointed Jesus. Mind uplifted him as this is described in Ps. 91. You can read it yourself. Then turn to John, chapter seventeen. Read these two chapters daily and they will give you that strength that was in Christ Jesus, for Christ is this Mind that we need. When we get this we have the white, pure stone. Take this stone in your mouth, for it is the true manna that came down from heaven and came in two straight and parallel lines, for they were given by that Infinite Mind. Hence these lines can be said to form the narrow way that leads to the supposed heaven when it was to mankind a belief. Now we, Mind, know that heaven is a state, for Mind has taught us that it is a state of right-doing and that right doing is the only way to heaven. The absolute is the only thing that is worth striving for since this is the only true intelligence. It is the knowing and possessing of this divine Intelligence that gives true happiness. This is attainable only by right doing. Books are aids but the basic truth, the foundation stone, is Mother-Father, the key that unlocks the storehouse of that divine

Intelligence, the home of Christ Jesus that is eternally in the heavens, where the only one, Mind, rules and whose walls are not built by hands nor indeed can be for space is without boundaries, eternally in the heavens, the extent of which only the creator knows. Hence as we renew our mind with the Christ Mind we gain continually and those that you wake up say "Now I know that there is no death. I feel as though that I should never be sick." "Sweet lilies close their leaves at night," so we should close our mouth on the pearl of great price. Then we will be able to receive the pure manna from heaven, then we know what communion is and enjoy this communion with the Mother-Father, for there are we with them and they with us. Then we know that we are a part of truth, for then we know that we are joint heirs with Jesus, the anointed, and therefore have the state of the Kingdom within us and having this key to the Mother-Father's treasure house we have access to all things, for all things are his and what is his is our own. Then we are blessed, for we love the key, the pearl of great price and the pure stone that no man setteth but uses in his mouth so that he may give and receive and not rob and be robbed as well as not to permit other thoughts to come in that do not give pleasure, but pain, producing that state known as Hell, causing us to think a lie thus, barring ourselves from harmony. These thoughts of wrong thinking are like the two letters wr. They do not work straight, hence they should be barred from the Christ Mind or character that we are working, the principle love, life and truth. to build up. Thus this character is the building of God, for Mind is God. Hence the works that we work with abounding faith are the works that Spirit builds up in character. Then we see that abounding faith is Spirit, which is the Infinite Spirit, which is God, which is Christ, all harmonious, adorable one, or if we wish we can put it Mother-Father, All Harmonious, Adorable One. Thus we build, through spirit, that beautiful spiritual prayer that is given in Science and Health with the Key to the Scriptures, by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, on page 16, 1911 Edition. It is claimed for

this prayer as in Science and Health, that it is healing. Spiritually we know that this is true, and we give it place here, not in full but just as it begins. The book Science and Health is my pocket companion and therefore I have quoted but little from it. Buy one.

I can do nothing without the Mother-Father. Then the healing begins its work, for you have become as the little child and you are fit for the Kingdom of Heaven.

My peace I leave with you. Peace be still calms the mind of man when in pain. This phrase just thought as Mother-Father in the approachment heals as nothing else can when the pain is sharp and of some duration. Use it frequently. as it is the dynamics of sociology or the dynamics of Mind Science. Train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old he will not depart from it. Give your child this book as a present. Let him read it as it is a character builder of the best type. Such men as Washington as a citizen should you prefer to have your son to be a soldier then this book would do him good if he had to fight in the defense of his country, but should he wish or have to invade another country this is a poor book to buy, for this is a home builder and not a home destroyer, no, not even of your enemies.

The reason we have for writing this book is not the wage that is in it, but that we can point out some of the stones or stumbling blocks that are in the way of the young people in forming character of the highest order. The young people should be taught how to worship, and the truth about Christ Jesus' mission. If this is being done then I am not informed. I have worked with them, been with them in classes, taught them and formed them into a society in the church that I attended. But when I find that all this time I was blind and though I did my work well and there was no complaint, I know that I have robbed myself, those that I associated with and worse still, the Abba-Atta that Christ Jesus worshiped, for this was his burden and we can not make anything else out of it. His name is Mother-Father and nothing else. Mother-Father when taken in the mouth we find that spirit does respond to it. Thus we find the

time is come to be decent, and worship God as he would have us worship, as Christ Jesus taught. The word is differentiated elsewhere in this book, and we know that there is only one more rule that can be put in force with our young people, that is to be decent in approaching your God. Approach him as you would have a child of yours to approach you. Not on all fours, but as a loving child full of pure love, pure life, pure truth. Full of this we are not committing any crime, for this is the way to approach Mother-Father. Then we are decent and we can say it to them that we are their child and are decent, for we are clothed in that one mind that Christ anointed the babe in the manger with. This child was the offspring of divine Mind and grew up strong in the grace and truth of Mother-Father, for that is their name, His name, that every tongue shall confess and all bow to is true in a sense. You would like to be called mother by a child of 12 or more years, or Father, as the case may be. Then as you would have others do unto you do even unto them.

You hope that you are a son of God. This you are even if you are a girl babe of any age, for you live and move and have your being in him, so you are if you are a boy babe, for sex in Christianity is nothing, but spirit is all, as our Master proved time and again. He also proved that by right doing he could do all things if he obeyed Mother-Father, as his talisman he used this for this is his burden. He also tried to teach the Jewish Nation that they were all sons of God and that God is their Mother-Father, that this is the way to do as he has done is true, true, true, many times true, and that God is love is true, that God is truth is true. These are all states but spirit is more than life, truth and love, for it is substance, faith, the thing hoped for, and therefore we are the offspring of spirit and that spirit is Infinite in extent beyond measurement. Then being the offspring of such a great being we have decent parents. Therefore let us also be decent and approach them as we would have our children approach us, not come at us as Cain did Abel, but decent. Not as Osler, that demon of a physician, that would

have all the old people killed off so that the young generation could have a better show. This is not decency, neither is is Christian. It is too low to think about. That we should gives the lie to American civilization. It puts it way below the lowest.

Americans were not ready for such teaching. Let us teach the truth and we will soon see evil take to its heels, for it surely runs before truth. The great truth is the burden that Christ Jesus carried on his back. No, not at all that silly thought comes from the source as all other lies. There is only one great and grand truth and that is Christ Jesus who, with his burden in his mouth, raised the dead, set free the living, healed the sick and all diseases, forgave the sinner, and the beauty of it all is that If ye obey my commands ye not only shall do these works, but greater shall ye do, for I go unto my Mother-Father. Now, where did he go? His Mother-Father is the Infinite. They are everywhere. Then do you know that he can not be absent, for there is only one spirit for he made all, only one creator, only one first great cause, and only one God, and Mother-Father is his name. In this name Christ Jesus did all his work, for this is his burden and he bore it in his mouth not anywhere else. That name he requests you to take. "Take my yoke upon you, my yoke is easy, my burden is light." Mother-Father is both the yoke and the burden. Do this and be their sons. Know that you are free born sons of God, for they are your Mother-Father.

The Mind is classified into various so-called forms. One of these forms is the subnormal mind or the mind that is deficient in activity. Then we have the precocious mind, or the over active mind. We have the abnormal mind. Also we have the imbecile mind, but we have the mind that is supposed to be beyond redemption, the human offspring, that has no mind, simply an animated bundle of fear that scarcely knows how to cry. What are we to do with such cases, or is there anything to do for these unfortunate beings? We can say that we would suggest Mother-Father simply Mother-Father. They are just in the same position

that we are in, for when we analyze this question of mind we will find that mind is not real, for it has no substance. Therefore it cannot be eternal. Does mind have existence? All beliefs exist. Then mind is simply a belief. It can not be matter nor can it occupy space, for spirit occupies all space and no two bodies can occupy the same space at the same time, therefore, since it is neither spirit nor matter, it can be nothing but a belief. In practice this is clearly shown, for fill the spirit or the conciousness of one of these unfortunates with love and you will soon see the son of righteousness arise with healing in his wings. To do this with Mother-Father is very easy provided you are in complete harmony with the patient. This proves Christ Jesus' teachings that Spirit is all, matter profiteth nothing. Here we see that Christ Jesus only touched upon the real and the unreal. He recognized no mixed elements, that is as matter and spirit combined, showing that spirit was not imbedded in matter. Some would have you believe that there are two kinds of minds. This is true, for mind is simply a belief. Shakespeare classifies fools as mortals or as mortal mind, but the fool is but a false belief, hence the mortal is only a false belief. Person is real and the offspring of person must be real for spirit is real and their offspring is real. Therefore the offspring of person is real. Then why pay any attention to mind, either mortal or immortal? They only exist as a belief. The addition of im to a false belief can not make it real and eternal. Neither can we submerge spirit and call it subnormal mind. Nor can we put ab in front of normal mind and say that the party is crazy, for ab does not carry any such meaning. Ab means love and we have no right to use it in such a way, since spirit is the control of the human family, for we are all sons of spirit. Then let us know that a false belief is nothing, that spirit is all in all and all.

CHAPTER XVII.

APPROACHING SPIRIT.

This is a new phrase or word the word allied to it is Reapproachment. This word has a crooked door, the r twists so we drop the r and a new word is not coined, but born and the child is called the wonderful, for it is wonderful, for it stands for Mother-Father, the burden of Christ Jesus, whom the whole world is following and talking about, but not obeying. Nor is it long since we were in this company who are all our brothers, joint heirs with Christ Jesus in the belief of a Kingdom that John describes as a temple of God four square in the heavens. You will find a description of this city in your Bible, Revelations, Chapter 21. This is a mind picture given to John, the divine, but we must recognize that science has advanced and that the world has grown larger to the view of the material eye, for the telescope has greatly enlarged since John's time. Now we recognize that the whole world has known Jesus, but not my name, for it is Mother-Father. John knew these words, but Infinity had not been coined by the mathematician, for it had not been proven that straight parallel lines meet at Infinity, and hence the word was coined by the inventor of the calculus, for the calculus would be useless without this word and all students would know more about mathematics if they knew Mother-Father, approachment, that brings them in touch with Infinite Spirit, our Mother-Father. To do this we became as the little child, yet Christ Jesus taught that if we have faith as a grain of mustard seed we could remove mountains. Here Christ Jesus did not refer to the size of the mustard seed, but to the sensation that the mus-

tard seed produced. So you can see that this is new light on the Bible. This is the candle or light that we are trying to teach you, the light that Alexander Campbell and many others have found in the Sermon on the Mount and all the way through the Bible, but they neglected to try the words in their mouth. Will you follow others than Christ Jesus? He told Peter how to feed the sheep. He knew, so did Peter, and they thought it was so easy that you could do the same thing without thinking it foolishness. Nor need it be a stumbling block to you. So easy has changed into the saying, "He is easy." "You caught him, you will have no trouble, for he is easy." How we did get caught up on such thinking. We were going to the State Normal School in San Jose, in the years 1876-78. In the class that we were in we all were taking Algebra. This was easy and we knew that it was easy, but how we did fail on recitation and examination? Why simply because we had had mathematics for seven long years and this was so easy that we could read it off and not work the principle as we should, for we should have used the pencil. This continued until we changed teachers. Then we had arithmetic which we worked with both pencil and mind. We soon gained a good understanding of the subject in hand, for we took no chances on anything being easy. It is so simple that the wayfarer need not err therein, yet the whole world is doing it. Does this prove that the whole world are fools? It proves that we were fools when we thought Algebra was easy, for the teacher was using the same that we had used in Virginia, so we were at fault. We did not use our Ray as we should. Now this Ray is the name of the man that wrote the Algebra. We mean no reflection on any one, yet Ray was light on mathematics, for he occupied the Chair of Mathematics in the University of Virginia. We used other books and other teachers, but we pass to the subject in hand. We did not use our Approachment in the proper manner or our Ray would not have been darkness to us, yet we were literally cast into outer darkness by that thinking that Ray was easy. When we took it up again our Ray glowed, for we

did take an interest in it and stand well in class, for we gained understanding of Ray. Algebra that we thought was easy gave us new life, yet it was the same text-book that we had used under the other professor and the same author that we had studied in Virginia.

Thus we strive to know the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the very truth. When we all know that "God is and he is a rewarder of those that diligently seek him," we will know that the approachment is easy and that none may enter that maketh a lie nor evil in any of its various forms and disguises. Thus we find out who makes evil and those that do so are barred out of harmony. This puts them in Paradise. This again gives us the privilege of declaring that the pure in heart shall be the only ones that shall see God, but they shall all know my name from the least to the greatest is true. Hence they shall be pure, for mind does the work, and mind destroys all evil of every kind. Hence mind is the great teacher and bearer of pure thoughts that are the angels born of God, for God is Mind. Inharmony and fear are words that should be avoided. These are the evils of today. Led by fear man becomes as the crazed lion and fear is the young lion spoken of in the 91st Ps. that it is our duty as well as our privilege to trample under feet.

Unless we are continually doing this we can not be harmonious. Hence we can not get into that state of happiness that we should be in and must be in to produce Heaven. Thus we see that Hell is a state and Heaven is a state and that man makes them both that. To have that mind that was in Christ Jesus is the only state to be in, for if we are in the state that Cain was in when he was thinking that he was robbing Abel of his life, we are making Hell, for this is Hell and we need not do the deed. All we have to do is to think it and we have our Hell that will destroy every tissue of our body. Take that demon consumption, phthisis pulmonalis, which includes all lung trouble in science, for the diagnosis in science is made by the great physician and no one need think that he can do anything without the Approachment. This with me is Mother-Father. For spirit

is all and when spirit makes the diagnosis it is made and that well made, for the child is wonderful.

But you want science. Well we will give you an illustration of mind healing. In material science, Biology, we are supposed to know that the white blood corpuscles are plasma builders or tissue builders. That the same agents can also destroy tissue. This is not right doing, For I came not to destroy but that you might have life more abundantly. Truth steps in here, for truth is Christ, the anointing oil of gladness, that Jesus wore, and changes the mind of these blood corpuscles, puts them in such an attitude that they wish to do right, so they are saved through right doing. This blood is what the flesh is made from, and is the saving principle of the mortal or material body, but it can do nothing with the body until truth has ordered it, which order must come from the Father and pass through the door before love, life and truth will respond, for we are spirit and there is no other God than Spirit.

Spirit is the candle that lighteth the belly. Here belly stands for the mouth, a part for the whole, the door for the house, the house of heaven, heaven for spirit the Infinite. Spirit cryeth with or by the mouth of Jesus , I am the light of the world. No man cometh unto Mother-Father except through me, for I am the door, love, to the sheep fold no man can enter without me (love) for love is spirit, and those that worship must worship in spirit and in truth. Spirit travels in straight lines for right lines are straight and parallel. Hence they all meet at Infinity. As we have stated that Infinity is the principle of calculus and calculus is simply right thinking, we see why we can change the word by dropping the y and suffixing an e. Thus we have the Infinite. That gives us a good word to praise God with and helps to describe his attribute of vastness everywhere. Thus the calculus can be made to praise him whom we adore, for he is infinity itself, but this is praise and is good to do work with, but the neglect of the approachment is the greatest crime of the age for it robs every one of that which is real. That which is real is the only thing that is worth having. Then this real

is also eternal, for to know the Father and the son is to have eternal life. This is what we are striving for and this is what was always, has been and always will be, the thing that man is seeking. To find him is to cease to be a fool and cast of the mortal self by the talisman of Christ Jesus His burden will relieve you, it will make you know where you are from, what you are here for, the great cause that placed you here and how you get away, where you are going to and what you shall be occupied with when you reach that place. Intelligence is your Mother-Father. These alone are responsible for your presence, for they are all presence. Then the approachment is easy. This was foolishness to the Greek, a stumbling block to the Jew. It was too easy, just as we failed in our mathematics, so the Greek and the Jew failed in their work, for it was too easy. People have always stumbled, often on the very verge of the great truth, thus stumbling all the time, striking their feet against a stone, but the promise is to those that know my name. This is and has been our desire to make this plain, and we are trying in an humble way to make it easy. Then we thought that it might get too easy, for all that are men, too soft and mushy. Then you, dear reader, will wish to throw the book away. That would be foolishness to me. So we find that foolishness is a state of mind. We desire you to have that state of mind that was in Christ Jesus. This is the only scientific state of mind to have. To have this we will not quibble any longer, for we will then be all progressives and belong to the brotherhood of man. The high order of right doers whose camp is the Infinite and whose captain is Christ Jesus and whose ground is Our Lord of his Righteousness, whose pass word is Mother-Father, the talisman that is the key to the Kingdom of all right doers. Then watch with the burden of the Master in your mouth. You will need nothing else but do not get trapped as we did for our Ray was from far off Virginia. Yet we were asleep and let the robbers in. They not only robbed us of our stripes or marks, but they made us inharmonious. One of the members of the class told us that we were a fool. From our actions he

judged us, but judge not lest ye be judged, for after that, without malice or unrighteousness, he was judged in our presence three times. Thus we see that this teaching has to be done, line upon line, here a little, there a little, precept upon precept, easy upon easy, easy upon easy. The whole point to the whole thing is that the high crime of treason is being committed daily without our knowledge, that the blind is leading the blind and they have no one to rescue them except the I am that I am, who we are working for and through love, life and truth we are made clean, for the blood of right doing cleanses us from all sin, causing the blood to form new blood corpuscles, the white turning red, love going to the rescue of life or mind. This should be expected to come gradually as that is natural, but the mind healing is plain to be seen and is very quick in some instances. This is spiritual and depends upon the state of mind that the recipient has for that mind alone is real and eternal. Hence it has a perfect birthright and can not be destroyed, for the flesh profiteth nothing, hence mortal mind, that material scientific man declares to be nothing, cannot exist any longer than the breathing exists. From the mortal standpoint that is all there is to man, but man is more than bones, flesh and blood, for man can commune with spirit, hence man is spirit. Then since God is love man being God's son, the son must be of the same elements as the Father, but the love is Mother and the Mother being love the child should have the same elements that the Mother has. Hence we are commanded to be perfect as he is perfect. This command can be lived up to only by being perfect and since it was given in good faith we should be able to solve the problem. This we will proceed to do. The approachment is the key to the Kingdom, for we enter by love, by obeying the Master. Bear my burden, take my yoke upon you, for my yoke is easy and my burden is light. That burden we will spell again. Mother-Father is my name. Place this burden where it belongs, not on the back, but in the mouth where Intelligence placed it in all the prophets of the world. Then think how natural it is to say Mother-Father, repeat-

ing it until you have an answer. Now the saying is in mind. Fear not, little one, Lo! I am with you until the end. Then use the pass word Mother-Father as often as you wish, but gentleness counts in this work of character building. Then we have another sentence that you can use. Perfect love casteth out fear. There is no fear in love, for fear hath torment, "He that feareth is not made perfect" by love. Then we see that he that feareth can become perfect only by love, that this is the Mother's task, hence we must use the approachment just as Christ Jesus used it, for he always placed love first. His burden was his cry Abba-Atta. But we are American English and we use the cry Mother-Father, for we know this is right, for we have proved it time and again. Lo! I am alway with you is true, for God is Infinite Spirit and this Spirit is everywhere. There is no rapping about this. It is purity of the first water for God, Love, is pure and the pure only are permitted to see God. Then this is seldom done, for it is not necessary, but seeing is sometimes expressed by touch. We knew a blind man at Lexington, Virginia, who made corn shuck mattresses for military cadets to sleep upon that had such a delicate sense of touch, when with ladies would amuse them by telling them which one of the crowd was the prettiest. Here touch took the place of sight, so it is with love, always the touch is used for sight. Then do not expect any great demonstration, but if one does come you need not put your fingers on your lips, for they belong to love and you have not any business with your fingers there. You will find the answer to approachment by the sensation in your lips and not by supping. Rapping belongs to truth and not to love. As you begin to find out who has replied to your knocking. Repeat Mother-Father slowly and gently and you will soon find that you are among friends and they will help you in your work, they know that prayer is Heart's sincere desire unuttered or expressed and that you wish to be with Spirit. That you are their son and that sex cuts no ice in science, this leaves you in the hands of mind and its offspring, they are Intelligence, and are the only one edu-

cator. The approachment is a new word we, the pencil-holder did not give this any thought until mind drew our attention to it by showing Rapproachment to us in a copy of the Christian Science Monitor.

The R has been taken off of the word not by accident but by mind, who would allow no R in the word.

You ask what is Soul, Soul is the Spirit's offspring, hence there is a soul for every offspring, some call these Individual spirits, others say that Spirit is infinite and that the Infinite cannot be divided. Spirit is only divisible through man and that by material birth, hence man is the son of spirit, but spirit is the God that we all worship "for in him we live and move and have our being." Our being is our soul, but we are the offspring of spirit whom ye say is God." I say he is my Mother-Father and we say our elder brother is correct, that spirit is all and that we being offsprings of Spirit, we are his sons, hence sons of God, joint heirs with Christ Jesus. Soul is God, for soul is that portion of Spirit that forms the sons of God. Or we can say that soul is the substance hoped for but not seen. Light is the reflection of soul but not soul, hence light is the reflection of God, not God. Thus our soul is the offspring of Spirit and are sons of that Great Infinite Being called God, which all nations worship, not as they should, for Spirit worship is pure and holy right doing and nothing else is worship. Therefore we in soul, worship Spirit in Spirit and in Truth. Christ Jesus taught by precept and example, we are following him then to explain soul let us stoop to matter the nearest that we can get to Manna is ice cream. We eat a dish of it, the ice cream is on the inside of us, the ice melts, we can feel the effects of it, for it is cool. The soul of man is on the outside of man, we can not see soul, but we can feel the effects of it. So it is with the ice we eat after we eat it, it melts, we can only feel the effects of the ice but we know that we have eaten it for we feel it, so it is with soul. When you use Mother-Father then you will feel soul, for then Spirit begins to recognize her offspring and we feel the effects of her, she is all and in all for she is God. But we are fol-

lowing Christ Jesus and we are going to cling to his burden, Mother-Father. "Who ye say is your God."

There can be but one parent mind and that mind we are commanded to have and that mind is the one mind that was in Christ Jesus, but he was endowed with Spirit, for we are commanded to be spiritually minded and to have that eternal mind that never wasteth away. Thus we find that soul is our mind and hence mind does not have to be mixed with matter, nor is it mixed, nor indeed can be mixed.

Then we find that soul belongs to man, that man is the son of God, that Spirit has the first claim to adoration by his offspring and that brings us to Jacobs well, the well of living water where Christ Jesus prophesied the greatest prophecy that was ever given to man. "Ye are sons of God, being excepted." Christ Jesus said to the Samaritan woman that the day cometh when ye shall neither worship in the Mount, nor at Jerusalem, but every one shall worship Spirit in Spirit and in Truth. Then take his yoke upon you, for his yoke is easy and his burden is light and it gives great joy to the parents to know that their children have Intelligence enough to know how to say Abba-Father, which is Mother-Father, which is his name, which is the white stone, the pure good, the tried stone, the chief corner stone, the stone that the builders have rejected, the invisible Eternal Infinite Mind that we call Spirit, that principle that is worked through love, truth, and life. That spirit that is real and eternal, the one mind that all should have, that mind that was in Christ Jesus when he had Mother-Father in his mind.

Thus we win the victory that Paul and Silas won in the jail the time he baptized the jailor and his household. Hold the thought Mother-Father in mind as long as possible and you can move mountains, you can command attention. If ye keep my commandments ye shall not only do what I have done, but greater works than these shall ye do, because I go unto my Mother-Father, I go to prepare a place for you, that where I am that ye may be also, the kingdom of heaven is within you, therefore let love, truth and life reign within

you. Be decent, work the principle, but above all bear my burden, for I am Christ Jesus, follow me. My burden is light and the yoke is easy, consisting of two words, Mother-Father. The spirit is Mother-Father, who is God, who is no respecter of persons, therefore spirit is no respecter of persons, we, as opportunity offers, give Mother-Father freely to all that approach us as the true spiritual way to approach spirit in spirit and in truth, not as a demonstration so much as that principle of life, truth and love that we are working just the reverse of the way that science and health is working it. Why simply because we are following Christ with the same mind as was in Christ Jesus. Christ anointed Jesus with oil without measure. Now Christ is spirit and we are his offspring and we are doing right loving our neighbors as ourself, simply trying to be a decent right doer. This, as I understand it, is the only true way to follow Christ Jesus in spirit and in truth, this is character building of the first water. It is time that the thought of correct citizenship was being taught not only in our homes, but in our public places, such as our colleges and schools are. There is a move in the right direction in some of these. The mind of the average citizen is becoming more liberal in character. The citizen is the only actual asset that the Government has, for we can not conceive of a government without its citizen, then citizenship building should come first. For then we build as we have hope and faith in the Government. This is just as true of the family government, for that is the only way that we can have a family. Show us a large orderly family and we will show you a people that have a good government, thus orderly families are decent families, and decent families make good citizens. These children know how to approach their earthly parents, this is approximating the approachment of spirit, for we are spirit's offspring, this is the teaching of Christ Jesus and his teachings are correct.

CHAPTER XVIII.

MOSES A SCIENTIST.

As our language grows softer and more liquid mind becomes gentler. Euphony alone does this, for it is the people of fine character that have the musical voice, the rough person betrays himself, still capitalists so-called, use men of the stern type to rush business, the boss of a business firm should be a man of high character and not the bully that is sometimes employed. You can get more work out of people by kindness than by any other way. When a boy we worked on a farm, this was when the writer was about nineteen years of age. One day at quitting time we were all watering our horses, the boss became angry and began to swear at me, we told him plainly that we would not work for a man that swore at us, he stopped, we worked for him for about two years, when we quit we parted good friends. We had occasion to work for him again and at higher wages instead of receiving fifteen dollars per month we received fifty dollars for the same work, this work was handling peaches. We had made ourselves valuable by right doing, and we were worth the wage, we would save about twenty dollars per week for him, thus saving our wages of fifty dollars and thirty dollars besides by being gentle with the fruit and knowing what the trade wanted, and supplying those wants.

Thus we see it pays to be gentle. He, by his roughness would damage the loads from ten to twelve dollars that he sent to me, but when we were with him we simply requested that all fruit should be gathered and placed in the wagon in a merchantable condition that lasted while he was at him.

self, yet he was often thinking about himself and not his work, he did not recognize work as prayer, but as labor done and the money, as money earned by himself and belonging to self. This is not true except in a sense for we are simply trustees. Spirit spoke everything into existence, therefore everything was made by him, for he is God, our Creator and his name is Mother-Father. This man had a large family to provide for, twelve children, all by one wife, eleven of those are today living in the flesh, but we hope they are worshipping in Spirit and in truth they are working the game of the life in the flesh, but this life is a life of prayer for no one has at this age a mind so blurred that he does not at some period of it recognize that he is his brother's keeper, hence tries to do right, thus following Christ Jesus even a little way. Everyone wishes to know where they are from, where they are going and what they are here for. This last is the most important for we are told to bear one another's burden, showing that each one of us has a burden. The little ant, although small, does this, watch them some bright day in the fall of the year when they are busy with their harvest and you will soon see that if one needs help he gets it. This is biology, but it is interesting. Still it is sociology of the dynamic kind for some of these little insects do great stunts, and it is instructive to watch them. There is a saying that all should know, "Go, watch the ant thou sluggard." This is good advice even if one is a sluggard, we deny that spirit ever created such a creature, nor does he exist. Yet all should watch as well as pray, for prayer is work and is the only way that Christ Jesus taught, for he taught by precept and example everybody works, hence everybody prays. Prayer is desire and desire fulfilled is prayer answered. You may say that you do not pray, then you do nothing and nothing has no existence, hence you do not exist, therefore you are nothing. To be somebody we must serve. Without service, one never rises in the world. If they have money and have obtained it without serving for it, it will do them but little good unless they simply hold it as trustee and use it by knowing Mother-Father.

Then they will find that the principle of love, truth and life saves, and this is the truth about every one that works the saving principle which must be done in a loving, truthful, lively manner, to get the greatest good out of life. This is the Christ life and happy is the man that uses this Divine Intelligence, for God, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, who is a God of the living and not of the dead, hence he is in action, life is continually at work, but life is God, therefore God is in action and all of his actions are right actions, all other actions are nothing since God is the only power, hence evil does not exist. God rests in action for the forces of nature are always at work, the radiodisity of the earth is a great power. All matter is in motion, therefore there is no dead matter. Frozen matter is still in action, for latent heat is present. This is true regardless of the intensity of the cold that has been produced. Minus 270oC has been reached still radium was in action, showing that there is no outer darkness, for outer darkness to be we would have no motion, no heat, no electricity. Electricity is a universal state produced by mind and was in existence before the falls of Niagara were harnessed to the turbine, the turbine to the dynamo, and the dynamo to the wire, the wire to the factory machinery.

The white coal is this force, power called electricity, that is all we know about it. We know that all bodies are magnetic and a magnet may be broken, as magnetic ore can be, or cut as magnetized steel can, and we will still have a magnet with all the properties that the original magnet had. This can be extended to all matter, hence we find that blood corpuscles form themselves in rows with the disks, for blood corpuscles are disced shape, flat sides touching, in this way they form various portions of the body, this shows best to the eye in the lean portion of meats which one can examine, even without the microscope, thus proving this scientific assertion. The corpuscles must be red in character, this shows that even the smallest active part of the human body has what we call character. When the red corpuscles have lost their red color their character has changed. There is no loss

in science for mind cannot be lost, hence there is no insanity for mind cannot become evil, this is impossible, for mind is God, and God being Good he cannot be anything but good, therefore there is no evil and if no evil, no devil, but you say, who made evil, evil is here, this is a state of being mind and Paul distinctly teaches that we must have that one mind in Christ Jesus, the perfect mind. John teaches how to get rid of fear. He starts by saying, "There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear; because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love." I John, chapter 4, verse 18. So we must be in a state of perfect love before we can give up the belief in fear. Love is a state for even mortal minds, if we could conceive such a thing, highest type of the state of bliss is to be in the state of love, the lowest state of which is lust, this the immortal mind does not recognize, and is strictly forbidden in science, for there is only one scientific law and that law is right doing. We must serve if we would wear the crown and only purity is worthy of being called right doing.

Unrighteous thinking is the great evil of the age and this always implicates the thinker, sooner or later we have to give an account of the deeds done in the body, for we are our own judges. The more we think that evil exists the less reliable are we as judges. Until we confess our faults one to another, this is then the hail that begins to uncover, since the confessor then begins to assume the attitude of humbleness, meekness, purity. Thus assuming the state of righteousness, continuance in this state builds character as nothing else will. Thus we aim at the high calling that is set before us in Christ Jesus. We approach the throne of Love, Truth and Life, God with our burden in our mouth. This burden is purity, for it is love attenuated with God for God is love. Hence purity is an element of God. Thus we can continually enlarge or increase the number of elements of God or Good, but we cannot increase his name for there is only one, only this only is Spirit, the only real and eternal being—this being is purity personified, whom we call God, our Creator, our Christ in whom we live and move and have

our being of whom we are their offspring and sons, therefore we are their children and if children we should call them by the name of their own choosing, which is the good news and glad tidings of great joy. This name was to be divulged by Christ Jesus. This is his burden, Mother-Father. God whose name is Mother-Father. Whom we approach through pure love Mother and enter life Father with Christ Jesus as our elder brother, who showed to the world how to work principle. This Divine Intelligence of Christ Jesus came in right thinking direct from God who teaches us all things, for they are the comforter. We, as sons, have a right to work that principle as long as we can use the key to the kingdom of heaven, for Mother-Father Love-Life are Infinite and we are always present with them for Spirit is invisible. Though it is invisible, still, to reflect this spirit is to reflect light, in doing this Christ Jesus declared that I am the light and the world. John declares that God is light, Jesus being full of light and being created to reflect him did reflect light. There is no other way out of this high crime of treason that we are accused of than to bear his name in the manner that Christ Jesus did it. This was done by demonstration in the most scientific manner and brought more than anything else to see the son of God. This was confirmed by John by the voice of Spirit, by the dove, by the Star of Bethlehem. Thus we see that spirit is visible, for the dove and the star were seen, as well as the cloud, the fiery serpent, the candlesticks that always were lighted, but not materially, the burning bush which was not consumed, also the leperous hand of Moses. Those are the effects of spirit or the signs following we have had many glimpses of these signs before we began to think seriously about Abba-Father. To say that we saw the cause may not be proper here, but the cause and effect are very closely related that the distinction is a line hard to draw by the best scientists, but we know this much, and it is sufficient, that the mortal can put on the immortal. We can see the human changed from a brute to a man of character, and that is what science is for, this is sufficient for this makes the world brighter and better, for those that are liv-

ing the Christ life even in a small or very humble manner. When the human family turn to Mother-Father and use this Mother-Father even as the little child, then the people will begin to advance in true knowledge of the kingdom and all shall know my name even Mother-Father.

You ask, do you call this science? Yes, even Mother-Father, for they, he, lord, God, Almighty God and the host of elements, but there is only one name under heaven whereby man can be saved from sin, sickness, disease, and death, and that is not Christ Jesus, but the burden which the meek and lowly Christ Jesus, bore not on his back, but in his mouth, and the yoke that yoked the three in one Love, Life and Truth. Thus we go forward as sons of the living God, I John, chapter 3, verses 1-3. Mother first, is the way we served everything in Virginia, the Mother of presidents and Mother is still first, just as Christ Jesus' Mother was first with him, he had two mothers, one immortal, that was in the tragedy at the crucifixion and in the flesh, the other everywhere, the one finite, the other Infinite love. One finite in the flesh, the other Infinite love, life, truth, the creator of all things whose extent is not known by mankind. Even the most intelligent cannot see to the end and this is the only way that Finite Immortal can know what space is yet with the distance of the earth from the sun 92,500,000 miles as a yard stick and measuring light travelling at the rate of 185,000 miles a minute. The distance may be able to be computed, but not comprehended. The best man has done by astronomy is to find that it takes 360,000,000 years for light to reach the earth from the most distant star. Can we comprehend this? No. Then what must we do to be scientific? Put our fingers on our lips and count our blessings? No, not for us. We are following Christ Jesus, working out our past. In this science that we have advanced some and take pleasure in stating that others can do the same. We have stated that Spirit God is invisible, also stated that cause and effect are hard to separate. There is no effect without a cause. Christ Jesus stated this in very terse terms. These terms we have in mind as taught by the pro-

fossor in Geology and Mineralogy at Washington and Lee in the seventies. We plant a bean and it comes up as a plant, grows as a plant, brings forth as a plant, and ripens its seed as a plant. When we open the pods of the vine we find beans. This is true of all seeds, even the least to the greatest, from the Eucalyptus Globulus to the cocoanut of the islands of the sea. Thus things do bring forth after its kind. Man was made perfect spoken into existence and given in the first chapter, twenty-eighth verse of Genesis, the law of love, the first order man ever had from the Creator, you have or should have your bible, you can look that law up for yourself for you can get help by reading this book and other scientific books, but you must remember that you cannot expect all the work to be done for you.

Each and every one should look. This is important, a perfect child has perfect eyes and should use them to the best advantage. God made all things and called them very Good, Christ Jesus was made perfect through love. We are his followers and he says if ye keep my commandments of which my burden is light and yoke easy, bear it, for it is the pearl of great price, the door to the sheep fold, ye shall do all things that I have done and greater things shall ye do, for my peace I leave with you and go unto my Mother-Father, God whom ye worship and call God, for ye are my brethren, but I no longer call you brethren, I call you friends, for ye have been with me even unto the end. Man has always been immortal and will always be immortal. We have two sets of parents. They are the finite set and the Infinite set. The little set and the large set, the small and great. Those that were in the flesh and took care of us in the body, and whose bodies were placed in the graves at Lexington, Virginia, after the breath of life had left them, because the fear of death was upon them. The other, the Infinite in whom love, truth and life abound and in whose presence there can be no fear for perfect love is in that home, truth makes free there and life conquers, sin, disease, sickness and death, all of these four beliefs being that old lie that Cain claim—he could do to his brother, when he hit

him with a club, supposing that he could destroy life. It is this old lie that he was causing people to disbelieve when the Sanhedrim had him arrested for treason, which Pilate showed them plainly that they were simply trying to have him do the Cain act. Then Christ Jesus was turned over to a centurion with his band of soldiers.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE STONE.

The stone that the builders rejected has become the head of the corner. The city of God is built without hands, every one has to build his own temple, for God is the builder thereof and we can do nothing without him. Then the first thing we should do is to awake and look, for to look is to live, but to live properly, is to do right, is to have respect for those about you, be they the scrub woman or man, or the president of the United States, or some other high ruler, even down to the washer woman, for every one has his labor to perform as given to him. We have all of us our race to run which leads to the mark of the high calling in Christ Jesus. He who carried his burden, did his life work without a complaint or a murmur.

Stones or stone from a geological standpoint vary in character. Some are very solid, others crumble at the touch of the pick or shovel, so it is very essential for the stone to have character. Now in geology all kinds of dirt are called stone. All matter is not stone. Sometimes we find imbedded in stone sea shells. Some of these shells were used by the animal that built them years ago in the past. So that there is no record of the time when they were used, for there is no name written in them nor date, not even a stripe of color, nor of black which is no color, but they are today as they were when the animals used their houses, well swept and garnished, just as though they were coated with the best of pearl inlaid by the best of workmen, not tarnished in the least, just as bright as an oyster shell that the fresh oyster had been recently taken out from.

These shells can be found in Alum Rock Park, near San Jose, California. We have seen a few of them there and they appealed to us very much since they had the appearance of being freshly opened. This could not be, for they were imbedded in large rock that had been recently blasted with stick nitro-glycerine, a material lie, when used properly is a great lifter of stone. Yet there has been many stone that have been lifted and put into place by man without dynamite or any other explosive. This becomes evident when we visitor read about the ruins of large cities in North Africa and Southern Asia. Here in these two countries, as well as in other parts of the world we find excavation going on to find out how man lived in the days that these great cities were inhabited. Then and there the search is for the chief stone or its substitute, a brick box covered over or cased, so that it will hold papers and things of interest to the people then living where this stone was laid by a mason. The custom extends to all races, tribes and nations, every one of them does this in some manner, for even the aboriginals of North America did this, but with all this care of the mound builders we do not know them nor any part of their history, for there is no name written there. Nor in the case of the mound builders is there a chief corner stone, the only stones that are found in these mounds are weapons of war, the arrow head, spear head, the stone hunting knife, the tomahawk, pieces of crockery indicating that the bowl had been broken at the cistern or spring that he no longer had need thereof. Those oysters were buried by the elements as we have said they left no mark of their origin, nor nothing to indicate where they were from, for they cannot talk. The mound builders were men. They could talk, but they could talk nothing about Christ Jesus, and his burden, for they lived before America was known to the European. They are supposed to have worshipped not Infinite mind, but some of minds ideas. This is not obeying the Master, yet these people lived their life according to the light they had. They had no Bible, nor concordance, nor English-Greek lexicon, this is the kind of a lexicon the world should

have today for there are many more words in the Good book that need looking up. Take the word Rereward, which means rearguard, this is used in the Bible something like this, He is our rereward and we find that rereward means rearguard. Now, since we live and move and have our being in them they are our entire guard. So we do not any longer need a rearguard for we have a guard all around us and hence we cannot be assailed by any evil, hence the expression of our Christ Jesus, Fear not little ones, for Lo! I am with you always even unto the end. This is one of the sayings of Christ Jesus. The world have claimed that they have found many more of Christ Jesus' sayings. This may be true, and if so, it is fine, but the finest thing that we ever did is the uncovering of the word Abba, which is in plain view and has been ever since the first of the ninth century and even before, for Mother has always been the chief cornerstone in the nation. The nation cannot be built without Mother. Neither can the Trinity exist without Mother. Do we want the Trinity to exist? Then translate Abba, then our Bible will glow. You say that you will not. Then we say that we shall. You say you cannot. Then we say we will. You say that you shall not. Then we say that we shall. So here you begin to see who is writing this book. We are writing it and we are mind, now mind is Infinite, hence the power behind this book is Infinite and that power is the stone that if it fall on any one it will grind him to fine dust. So, kind friend, be kind to this book when you take it to yourself, read it carefully and you will find the pearl of great price. The great white throne, the judge of which is purity, peace, love, long suffering the treasure house built without hands eternally in the heavens. His name is this house built by Spirit, for Spirit is and is the rerewarder of all right doers for it is Spirit-Mother-Father being their name, for we propose to worship as Christ Jesus taught, for we have all broken the law even from the least unto the greatest. We have unconsciously robbed ourselves and are continually doing so even from the least to the greatest, then we rob our own family both materially and spiritually. To illus-

trate how we unconsciously rob materially, we will relate an incident in which we were an actor in the robbery. We were driving a delivery wagon delivering peaches to families as done in the south in the seventies. One bright, beautiful morning in August, we went to the home of a professor of the Virginia Military Institute to find out if any peaches were needed that day. We saw the young lady in charge, a daughter of the professor, whom we passed on the piazza sitting in his great arm chair reading the morning news, the young lady excused herself, stating that she had been to market and had obtained some Morris white peaches, which she intended to have for dinner. Knowing the quality of the peach mentioned as to eating we said nothing but went back to our wagon and started for another home, but we were told in that commanding voice that only the captain of a vessel in the navy develops, to wait, who asked if they did not wish any peaches. We replied that they had peaches and did not need any today, but the commodore told us that he wanted some of those peaches. Now his helpmeet, the mother of that home had passed, yet he and his sons and daughters were trying to have a home without a mother. They had a very fine one too as the world thinks, yet it was not perfect. The commodore went for something to get the peaches in. He grabbed the basket that already had those finest of desert peaches in, took the basket with the peaches to two Irish laborers that were breaking stone in front of his house and dumped half to one and half to the other, each man getting his gallon of peaches. Then he took a peck of peaches from the wagon which we delivered to him. These were the finest Maiden Blush peaches that we ever saw. They were pure white as to flesh, only a little red appearing at the pit. This white peach was over-spread by a beautiful pale yellow bloom. One side of the peach this beautiful pale yellow bloom was covered by an exquisitively delicate deep red which, blending with the beautiful yellow bloom over-spread the rest of the peach in one harmonious whole, sustaining the character of the peaches' name, Maiden Blush, yet the Morris white sustained its character with the

Irish stone breakers for they found, by eating them that they were Good but not God. These were humble men. They did not rob but we know that the intentions of that commodore was not to rob himself and family. Yet he did rob them as well as himself out of those fine Morris White peaches and we were an actor in this robbery. Did we repent of it? No, we thought only of the funny part of it. We did even think that we were sinning, yet we did not then use Mother-Father. He who uses those words worship in Spirit and in Truth and the command is by the great Captain Christ Jesus that this shall be done. While driving this delivery wagon we met another head of a family. He was also a professor in an adjoining university. One day we were at the wagon together and he made a request of us that we were able to comply with to his entire satisfaction. We can say truthfully that it is a peculiar one as no one has ever made anything like it to us in the fruit line of over fifty years of experience. The General simply said, Mr. Shaner I want you to get me some good peaches. What I want is the flavor, I do not care for size, or color, or appearance of any kind, I simply want flavor. We looked for what he wanted and we found it. The most insignificant little peach as then we thought it was, but in it was character, that character that this fine customer wished for. We were able to deliver to him the next day. This home, for it was a home, and a grand one, for there was the Mother who always did the buying, we found them both on the spot that bright and beautiful morning, standing by the road ready to tell just what the Mother wanted. The Father said nothing except some pleasant words. He was not shopping. After serving the Mother's wants we gave to the porter the General's order. The General sampled them. He found that they had the character that he wanted. Had he examined closely he would have found that they were all character. This he must have done as there was nothing to object to. The entire fruit was character. That is just what you should have and every one around you, and there is only one perfect way to obtain this character, this mark of the high call-

ing that is in Christ Jesus and that way is the command of the Master, "Be ye perfect as I am perfect," he could only be perfect by carrying his burden, carrying this Mother-Father in his mind gave him only one home while this thought, this joined stone, was in him, nothing else could enter for these names that we have tried to show you belong to the one only, the real and eternal Spirit, whom all shall worship in Spirit and in truth and not after any other way than my way, sayeth the Lord of our Righteousness. This General did not interfere with the lady of the house for he had been taught not to do that. He discommoded no one and thus reflected in their home that light that shineth from the east to the west, for we are all the light of the world. We worship spirit for we cannot help ourselves. We live and move in them for they are our parents. They do protect us, but are we obeying the command of the Master. If so, then we are yoked with them. They are the joined stone of our temple, for ye are the temple of the living God and this living God is Spirit and Mother-Father is their name.

This Spirit is living, it is not dead. We move in it and can find this out by using the yoke which is also the burden, they are one and the same for they are the joined stone, the gravel, the pure white stone, the corner stone, the stone that the builders have rejected, the chief corner stone. This is the stone that healeth thee, the foundation stone, the stone struck by Moses out of which living water flowed, the Christ stone, but above all the wonderful stone. Yet it is such a simple stone at thought that none need err therein, for all can say Mother-Father. All can worship in spirit and in truth. None shall refuse these little ones any privileges, for they are all right doers, all children of that Infinite Mother-Father, yet many of us wish to do something great. Alexander, surnamed the Great, lived in the flesh before the first century. He was the Greek General that conquered so many nations that historians crowned him the great, and they could have said murder of his fellow man. This is not the character that was in Christ Jesus and we do not wish to build up or help to build up or uphold any such a charac-

ter, yet Napoleon the First, acknowledged that we had to give our lives if necessary to reign. Washington reigned for he served. Christ Jesus rules the world, yet he served the people and not any one faction. This we should avoid. All factions are wrong doers for they do not know and use Mother-Father. They have no respect for the home that is Christ Jesus. They do not know how to approach the Mother-Father Spirit, the stone that Jesus carried in his mouth. They do not use this stone. It has been discarded, yet shall they know me from the least to the greatest, for I am the tried stone, the water of life, tried in the fire by the three Hebrew children, by Daniel in the lion's den, by Paul and all the other early followers of Christ Jesus. The woman that was told to go and sin no more was given this stone, Mother-Father, for she could not obey Christ Jesus until she had imbibed this thought. That Spirit is her Mother-Father and there she is their offspring and being an offspring she could only be their perfect daughter, to this beautiful thought she clung and she went forward no longer a stranger and a wayfarer, but a true daughter of the Invisible, all present, all seeing and all powerful Spirit in which she lived and moved and had her being for she did know of their presence and she then knew that it made no difference where she was, where she came from, or where she was going. She had to obey that one mind, that had a son in the material form in front of her and had shown her the way back to the Mother-Father from whom she had wandered, yet still in their home and in his home and also that he had prepared a place for her that she, though vile to others, had been acceptable to him and that he was her elder brother and that she was willing to bear her burden, that he her Lord and Master had given her. This burden being Mother-Father. She went from his presence not as a vile sinner liable to sin, but one that had been made a new creature right in the presence of the lord and maker in the year 30.

She went forth to build character, to tell her friends what she had found, the pearl of great price. This is the pearl of great price for it cannot be bought. We cannot re-

lieve even with our work, any one that comes with that thought that they can buy salvation, for salvation cannot be bought, it can be only obtained in its perfect form by obeying our Master's call, bear my burden all ye sons and daughters of mine. Christ Jesus did not wait for Spirit to move him, he simply used the thought Mother-Father and immediately he received recognition. This was not only at the rest hour but at all times he bore this compound thought, for it had to be a joined stone, no other kind of stone would do. Then it had to be the chief corner stone and a tried stone that had to be tried in the fire. So we see that Daniel had used this stone. Moses had used this stone. Joseph had used this stone when he was in the Egyptian prison, Sampson used this stone, David used it and all the prophets had used this same thought and it had been handed down for years, but see what a variety of ways the thought has been used, for it takes the mind off the body, as nothing else can, for it is changing to the Good and the True as well as the pure. Yet it is obeying Spirit and granting Spirit that parent Spirit, the request that they have made through our dear elder brother that their children should address them by their real name and not by some other name, for this is the only one, the one only, the Mother-Father. The joined stone not the stones that David took out of the brook Kidron as they were used to redress alleged grievances where as Spirit says, for Spirit is God, "vengeance is mine sayeth the Lord I will repay." Work the principle of love, life and truth and we will have no desire for vengeance and this vengeance is praying amiss. We know that spirit God answers our prayers and also all other right doers, but the point is simply that it is not necessary to rob Spirit of their just worship and respect due them, nor is it expedient for us to rob ourselves of our happiness that is due us through our perfect birth right which is the privilege of crying Mother-Father. The truth that is our shield and buckler. For this truth shall be my shield and buckler, these thoughts come from ps. 91-4. They originally come from Infinite Spirit this is sufficient for us to know, but the great thought

is Mother-Father. This thought is pure as the purest but though it may be weak to you it is one of the thoughts that have been tried and can be felt, for it is just what it is represented to be this entire truth. The very truth and the whole truth and since it is Spirit's name and Spirit is all in all, for Spirit is God, and God is all in all, it is the name for all in all. Hence Mother-Father is the name for God as well as Spirit.

We write the name for all in all as it should be for all and all is no name at all, therefore we name the Infinite Spirit, our God, not only all in all and all, but Mother-Father is all in all to us and to us Mother-Father is the name of Spirit, our parents the sons of the Mother-Father, God. We can see that now not only we have a name but that name is universal. The saying that ye are children of the one evil is wiped out for we are all sons of the one father, the Infinite Spirit, and we can gain this sonship only in one way and that way is by knowing the son and the Mother-Father, hence we cannot get rid of our elder brother. Then there is only one way out of that Greek, but that people have been puzzling over so long, and that is to know that we are sons of Spirit, Mind, God, Mother-Father, our all and all, the Invisible, Infinite, Eternal, Real Mother-Father. The house built without hands eternally, with us in which we live and move and have our being, we recognize being in this house by being at one with the lady of the house, then we can see where 2nd and 3rd John, comes in and as we study these two small books we will find out who the lady is. Second John, verse 9, the last half we have, He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ hath the Father and son. The lady is the door to receive the epistle, the children are with her for love is more abundant with the mother than with the Father as long as we obey the elder brother the lady is at the door, disobedience closes the spiritual ear just as it closes the spiritual sight, only the obeying can open the ear as well as the eye, all of the factions know his and we know that it can scarcely be a fault of theirs, yet where disobedience creeps in such letters as second John has to be written as

the first part of the verse 9 shows plainly that some one is not living in the Infinite Home in the proper state, that they are not letting their candle burn properly, they lack oil or some essential to fill out or round out the perfect man, still they are in the house of our Lady love and although love is infinite they write to John for instruction. John does not call any names, but puts it on the lady who is all love, in love and all for assistance, in other words, to quiet this mortal fear he sends these people a few plain thoughts filled with love and humility with Mother-Father in his mind, asking in intense desire that these people be set at rights that they be peaceful citizens. For the prince of peace had began to reign and principle was working well. For the prophet Jesus had not lived in vain. He had not cast his burden before the lord, but had carried it in his thought, mouth, gives the material sense and it is the proper teaching. For we must hold this thought and the average mind can grasp but little metaphysics hence we have taken great license as far as literary science goes, but this will appear more in the grammar of the book than anything else. This is done on purpose for everything is Good in science and Good is God, hence everything is God. We simply are following Christ Jesus, he expressly states that God is Mother-Father and none of the disciples used any other cry than Mother-Father.

If they forgot this cry only for a few moments they then transgressed as Peter and the rest of them did when they fell asleep after which Peter used the sword. Then in a few hours he was ready and did deny the Master with bitter oaths. Then Judas forgot the Mother-Father and evil thoughts entered in. He went on his mission selling his Master for thirty pieces of silver, hence the only safe way is to use Mother-Father as John did, being filled with that divine love nothing can assail, without it we can do nothing for Christ Jesus himself could not and he was not ashamed at the father's coming. It made no difference how he glowed, he was always in the way. Which is Mother-Father, the two parallel lines that came straight from the Infinite Mother-Father of the Infinite universe. These

parallel lines are simply mental material pictures to help the wayfarer to read the book, but they are not necessary and not expedient nor ordered, but simply put in by permission. Your desire is to do good. We at the same instant think the same thought. They pass yours to us and ours to you. These thoughts describe two imaginary lines, but they do not infringe upon one another, still, if they are great truths they are real and they do not cross one another, for they are straight and parallel. If they crossed one the other then there would be interference and the waved motions would stop. This is what would occur in material science, but in spiritual science the law of love forbids all inharmony and interference. Nor can it occur as this would be an accident and we have no accidents in science, they never have occurred nor never will.

The Father is the ruler of the universe, the Mother is his Queen, who is all that true love can picture as right without using any force except pure love, but this unseen power is greater than any one can conceive of unless they will try carrying his burden with this pure thought in mind. We can conquer the world. This will be proven as man progresses, love forces no one but her prayer accompanied by the beauty of the daughters of men is all prevailing and but few can stand before it, for love is Infinite.

CHAPTER XX.

ETERNAL GOD.

Eternal God, Infinite God,
Invisible God, Unseen God,
Eternal Spirit, Infinite Spirit,
Invisible Spirit, Unseen Spirit.

Choose ye this day whom ye will worship. We are all followers of Christ Jesus in a way, for we all acknowledge him daily when we take up our morning paper, this paper is always dated. Thereby acknowledging that such a character as our lord and Master, Christ Jesus lived upon the earth in the year one, then if we wish to know more about this personality, we must get our knowledge from some other source than the newspaper. They say that it is not in their line to teach orthodoxy and try to teach people something else. Christ Jesus said, seek ye first the kingdom of heaven and its righteousness and all things shall be added unto you. He also said that the kingdom is within you. This is true, for if we are not satisfied with self we are not harmonious, hence we can not be at rest, we have not that peace of mind that passeth all understanding. We say, good morning, the top of the morning to you, that is, we said the cream of the morning to you. We are not giving you skimmed milk. We give you cream. We wish to do as we would have others do to us. Then we will first say that we sometimes use one postage stamp, sometimes one hundred. These stamps have the picture of the head of Washington on them. This picture is then in mind, it produces a thought of Washington as the father of his country. He lives in mind as a thought and that thought is good, for Washington

led an active life, therefore this active life also must have been a life active in right doing and this is to do unto others as you would have others do unto you, love your neighbors as yourself, love God, Spirit, for there is no other God than Spirit, hence Spirit is all good, therefore it is all and all, for it is all. This is Infinite, now you can only add like quantities together, hence Spirit is all, all is Infinite, and Infinite is all, therefore Infinite and Infinite is equal to all and all which is God. The conjunction and here stands for added to then we can join the two words, yet we can have only one Infinite Being—which is God. Who is who, which is which, where is where, from whence are we, when did we get here, who brought us into our present state? Is that state hell or is it heaven? You are your own judge. Are you satisfied with your surroundings? Then you are neigh unto the kingdom. Is it good to be satisfied with your surroundings? Completely satisfied, then we sleep and do not even dream. Then do not dream. Dreamers bask in the sun, in materiality. Washington was not a dreamer, neither was Christ Jesus. These characters move the world today. In America they go hand in hand. The thought of Washington in the daily mail, the thought of Christ Jesus in the date of the letter, on the envelope, also on the packages of all descriptions, on all documents and in all books, buildings, machinery, on all edibles through the pure food act, and in many other ways, is the name of Christ Jesus taught to the people. Yet they do not progress as they should. He shall be called our Lord of all Righteousness. Do our nation do as this Lord whom they have thus honored asked them to do? Do they know what he was sent into the world for? We can teach nothing as mind does. We think that we can educate. Webster taught that we must educate to do away with slavery. But there is still unrest. Why did the remedy not work? To educate you must know what you are yourself, what you are here for and where you are going, then you can draw the ox out of the mire. If the blind lead the blind then they shall both fall into the ditch.

The very idea of a man living in a civilized community, using the Bible and going to church three times on Sunday and once on the prayer meeting night and then not knowing where he is from and where he is going, and what he is here for. How to work the principle of life, truth and love, is very important, is love, for love is supposed to be charity, but charity is related to character, yet love is mind, so is life, as well as truth. This is the three triumvirate that should rule the world, and do rule it grandly—but the word grand means great, for they have the same root word. Greatly nor grandly are words that are both good, but they do not express the thought that we would convey. Therefore we substitute the word Infinitively, that is everywhere life, truth and love are in power, for the home is where true love begins. Love predominates man's every action. Anger controls only the fool and what fools we mortals be only applies to the fool. Therefore the fool should be educated, that is to think straight. When the fool thinks straight then there is hope for him, for thinking straight brings right doing and right living is being truthful and true to principle. Character being charitable one to another. This causes love to increase as the pure white snow ball increases as it passes from the highest peak of the mountain top it travels towards the glacier, but ever increasing taking on more snow until it is stopped by that pure body of ice to become mingled into that great and grand volume of ice that moves to its final destiny to vanish out of sight and out of mind. It was simply a little snow ball, it has passed and there is nothing more of it. Did it get into hell? No, only man can have such thoughts, for they were only thought out by the impure, hence can be only used by impure minds and thus we locate hell in the impure mind, hence the inferno was written by an impure mind. Then hell is a state of impure thought mingled with that mind that does not seek God diligently, for if the mind seeks him diligently the Infinite responds to their offspring and the seeker is rewarded.

How shall we seek him? Would you try to find a building of Infinite size, the Infinite is everywhere, for that word

describes love as no other word can do. So we are going to use it. We will tell you his name, Mother-Father, the joined stone, the chief corner stone, the foundation stone, which stone no man can lay. The Eternal Mind, the Creator, is the Infinite and the Infinite is this stone and his name is Mother-Father. Mother starts the thought that forms the child. The prayer is answered when she conceives. This thought should be pure, uncontaminated by materiality, as much as is possible, and this mind that has produced this thought is Infinite, the offspring should be pure, for the source is pure, the source is not only full of purity, but is also full of love. This love is also abundant and it is also pure as the driven snow on the highest pinacle of the world, therefore not in a state of anger, but a heavenly state. Then nourish that heaven given thought, see that it is kept harmonious. Having this harmonious mind we have no pain, for truth is there in the form of true love, another term for heaven, for true love runs smooth, we cannot call it true unless it does run smooth. He is that which binds man to woman as nothing else can. Hence we have life in this thought. This can exist only in a very small degree on a glacier, the home of the snow ball, only lichens or a kind of moss can inhabit the home of the snow ball. This is a material thought and is of but little value, yet is not to be thrown away, for the Great Teacher is using me as a little child to do good. As we have done unto these little ones so have you done it to me. We have taught that God is love, since the seventies God is truth, God is life. We have written on the blackboard in our school room, both in California and Virginia. We learned this from an old teacher in a teachers' institute at Lexington, Virginia, in the year 1875-76. The year we taught our first school, the teacher that gave that talk said he liked small words for children that they could write with ease. These words were written in larger letters, the larger the more easily the children could see to trace the letters on their tablets. This was for those that were beginning to use the pencil to write with pencil and paper, or with

slate and pencil, the first is the best as the present mind will decide. We were using unconsciously the platform of the Brotherhood of Man. Did it do any good to use these words? Why should you ask? Are you not getting good by using those words? They fill this book. This book stands on that platform, for that platform is the triumvirate that rules the world. For God is love, truth and life and love is the greater of the three.

Love is Infinite, Life is Infinite, Truth is Infinite, but you say, are they not all good and is not Good God? for God is Good. We see that Good is a quality of God just as purity is a quality of the diamond, as love is a quality of the Mother. The more the true mother loves, the more beautiful she grows, for love is beauty personified. This in material science is seen in the statue called the Venus of Milo, where love is without arms. Hence love upbraideth not. The beautiful in Greece, where sculpture was cradled, nourished and brought to the highest perfection it has attained, even to making love a graven image and bowing down to it, giving adoration to a quality of God instead of trying to find out God, declaring God could be known instead of saying that he could not be known. They even went so far as to offer sacrifice to Venus as the God of love. This is just as history describes the conditions in Greece a few centuries before Christ appeared in the flesh. Thus worshiping the carved image of pure white marble as a God.

The pure stream of flowing ice that constitutes the glacier eventually, if not flowing into the ocean, produces a stream of pure water. But we can have a pure mind by knowing his or their name. We prefer their name, since when we speak of Mother-Father we have the two thoughts in mind that carry with them the thoughts that rule the world, this thought has passed into the saying, The foot that rocks the cradle rules the world. This thought has in it the expression of love. When the babe of the wild west was rocked in the hollow log, sometimes these logs were used without rockers, at other times rockers were carved out of crooked sticks, at other times straight sticks were used

after being bent. The axe being the pioneers' tool to work with, these were very crude yet hickory was plenty, it split easily and was easily bent, lasted well, with this crude instrument.

This rocking the babies in a hollow log brings us to the time that Alexander Campbell and Barton Stone crossed the Alleghanies on a fishing trip. These two men were full of love, life and truth, and were not fishing for men but for man. Yet they were followers of Christ Jesus. The Christ Spirit was in them big, but to get blessings they had to talk. Why they got mixed up on Abba is no more than natural for they did not know the meaning of that word, or the Christian Church would be teaching Mother-Father today and the world would be better for their teaching than it is for those young men did talk. Christ Jesus and the people did listen to their talk and the signs did follow, but not as they should for they did not find out Abba-Father, hence they could not comprehend his name, the only name given under heaven whereby men can be changed to man the son of God who has bestowed love on his child, Christ Jesus, and his followers are such for they know his name. When the Master took water and washed his friends feet, coming to Peter who refused this privilege to the Master, the Master replied, If you do not permit this little act of kindness, this little work of love that I give, you have no part nor lot in me, for Jesus was giving the password of the order of the Brotherhood of Man, and took this way of approach as the child must approach the parent. This approach must be natural and affectionately done. We can do this in no other way than his way. Hence the trite saying to those that knew him not, Depart ye hence, for I know you not. The hour cometh when the Son of Man is betrayed by his friend, one of his own household who dipped with him in the lamb's soup and then went out from thence to meet the Sanhedrim, the ruling class of Jews, whom Christ Jesus knew as hypocrites, liars, the fathers of liars, the evil one. But the devil of today has changed, for when we were six years old the

devil was pictured as an animal having horns, slanting askew eyes, cloven feet, hands as men have. His arms were the tail which had a dart on it, which was said to be fiery, in his hands he had a three-tine hay fork like the old wooden hickory hay forks that we used to pitch hay with, to use this kind of a fork that was in this picture we had to work hard to get the hay on the fork from the cock as well as from the wagon. But people progress and that is the way of the devil's picture. At that time the animal's picture had no clothing on, today the face has assumed the face of the well-dressed impure minded human, whom we meet on the street trying to take the sidewalk sidewise and at the same time progress on his journey to his boarding house, for he has no home, the mode of life compels the home to flee, for there can be no home where there is no love. You know whom we mean. We will draw the veil and close the scene for we do not wish to discommode any one, nor do we wish you to understand that the human, with the plug hat on, is the character that we are trying to build. Love cannot be dressed up, all the Valentines show love as a small boy undressed. Love is more than a small boy, for love is Infinite. We cannot measure it nor will it be necessary to do so as the supply is inexhaustible and the more we love the stronger and more abundant love becomes. There is one thing about love that is peculiar. It cannot be differenciated from life and truth even by the calculus of the Infinite, for truth blends with both of them, and life is the father of both love and truth. Therefore we cannot divide this vesture of truth nor can we work it by any mathematical principle, therefore when the man principle wishes to increase love he gets a helpmeet, this helpmeet is fenced in by the law given in Genesis 1-28, the first order given by the Creator to his creatures. This is the great law of love, truth and life, the law for which all other laws exist, the first law is the foundation of all law, and is the only spiritual law that man needs to obey. Fill that law in perfect harmony and we have a staple government, violate it and all is topsy turvy, nothing aright, for then Mother-Father is not known since the law is

not fulfilled. If it is not fulfilled they are not known as perfect beings. The perfect being is the only being, without him nothing exists, for God is, and is being, for being is God. I am that I am, is the same as I being that I being, then we have I Infinite that I Infinite for being is Infinite and Infinite is Being. This verb, to be, is the first verb we learn in our childhood, love the next, but the first cry is always for love and love is always Johnny on the Spot, there she be is just as true of the True Mother, as the saying of the old whaling sailor "There she blows." This we call material love and the more of this love, the True Mother has, the fairer she is. She is careful with it. There is only enough for the family, yet the stranger within the gate must have his share. This love comes from the Father. Then if we wish to approach and become a member of the Christ family we must approach the Mother first, as this is the law of love and we cannot change it. This is important as this was the business of Jesus the Christ while on earth who went about doing good, teaching man His name, or as some say preaching the gospel that is a compound word, but is not the joined stone, although a joined word, yet it is not two perfect words, therefore it cannot stand, for the word as it is sometimes said to mean that joined stone. Ps. 23-3 we find this which we will quote, "He restoreth my soul, He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake." He can only restore the soul by new birth, by a spiritual birth alone can he do this. Christians cannot disagree on this point. We are only able to know this by knowing the father and the son. Then since these two are present we must recognize that there is a Mother somewhere, this Mother is in the name Abba as we have given in previous chapters. "Paths" on account of his name, we are led, then if we are led we are dependent upon some one. This one is the Infinite ever-present Mother-Father with their son the Infinite Comforter—the Infinite Spirit full of love and life and truth. The only substance that we have, the only Eternal Infinite Mother-Father that we should approach as John approached then, as Christ Jesus did approach, then and many others that

either knew his name or the substance of it. This substance is the true soul of man and is weighable, can be taken away and can be restored as has been done time and again, for God does draw us unto him, then the body becomes so light that it is lifted up from the earth. Then we feel his pres ence for Spirit is then strong and powerful, your business, is not to dispute this as all things are possible with God. We all shall know his name even from the least to the greatest. When you read this book take the Bible and Concordance, if you like, turn to the quotations and see if the sense is correct. We know one thing that you will find correct and that is that Abba is Mother, hence Mother-Father is the key to the kingdom, the password to the Brotherhood of the Sons of God or the Brotherhood of Man.

"So the world may wag as it will
We will be merry and happy still."

"What fools we mortals be" that we did not find this out sooner and learn to be decent, put on the immortal and cease to be mortal. Learning to live the Christ life in its right sense. Right doing gives peace of mind and all the joys that one can assimilate. These joys thus build up the immortal mind and we soon cease to fear anything. We learn that sin, sickness, disease and death are simply false beliefs that have been cherished by some in the past and we gradually find ourselves free by knowing that "God is and he is rewarded also a rerewarder of those that seek him diligently," or, in other words, God is and does guard, protect and lead those that know his name. Then use his name, which is Mother-Father.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE MISSING LINK BETWEEN THE INFINITES.

Treat your mind correctly and your body will respond to the correct treatment, continue the treatment and the entire frame will quiver as the flesh of a beef flank quivers a short time after the steer has been slaughtered. This is true when treatment is carried to extremes. Treatment is given and obtained only through prayer and prayer in treatment is asking as the little child assistance either for yourself or for your fellow being. We are following Christ Jesus and we use his own expressions expressed as plainly as possible. We have no object in covering up anything but explaining it in our own way. We are not the way but we are following the Master's way for we are carrying his burden and doing the work that mind orders done. We simply allow that same mind that was in Christ Jesus to control us, thus worshiping in Spirit and in truth we know that we have passed from death unto life, for we love the brothers. Having accomplished this through prayer and having his command come to us not three times as Peter did, but many times. We are trying to do this in an humble way. Christ Jesus came from the Mother-Father and said this plainly. He said also that he was going to return to his Abba-Father, and since Abba means Mother, we shall in the presence of the Infinite Mother-Father, in the Home of Christ Jesus, our elder brother. We write these words to the whole world. Do you say that we lie, just say on. Do you know that God is everywhere, then can you deny that he is with us. Just wait until he has given us the substance or food to feed with and you have ate of that bread that is come down from

heaven to dwell with men full of love and truth. Did he return to the father? Yes, the whole world knows that and they all worship him even the Chinaman call the Jew a Christ-killer if he has any trouble with the Jew, who is not an Israelite in deed and truth. The Father the Son and Holy Ghost are with us, and we are obeying their commands, if a sentence does not suit the thought is erased and the sentence works over until the sentence is perfect. The command is then obeyed, "Be ye perfect as I am perfect."

This I is the spirit that we must have to overcome trouble of every kind, and assistance is given to those that ask for it for Christ Jesus said your Mother-Father knoweth your needs and is willing to give you of the kingdom freely if ye ask in his name, the context has my name. My name is correct. We got the answer by desire which is prayer, but we are with the Mother-Father in the presence of being who is Spirit, which is Infinite, unbounded, cannot be measured by a yard stick ninety millions of miles long. Can we grasp what this means? No one can, only the Infinite has that power and you claim that you are in his presence writing this book. Do you not know that the world will say that you lie. The world cannot deny the truth. The whole world today is seeking the truth and the Master is giving intelligence to the world as fast as the people can gain the understanding mind is, and mind is a rewarder of those that diligently seek them, for mind is Mother-Father—hence Mother-Father is Infinite, present everywhere, easily accessible to all. Call up them for they are my name. Does the grammar offend you, then bear his burden. This phrase bear his burden he gives, bear my burden the burden is Mother-Father, but the first my refers to the Infinite Eternal Mother-Father, the second my refers to Christ Jesus. These are all persons, but invisible, yet always present, regardless where one is or the state of one's mind, yet to know and feel their presence, to do this, is so plain that the wayfarer need not err therein.

The salt that has not lost its savor is the medicine chest that we all need, even the babe can have it and it is Infinite

for it is wherever man is, yet it is indivisible for it is invisible, Eternal Intelligence, and always present, always their good pleasure to help in all troubles that we have, if we only make ourselves as a little child, for then we are known as he is known. He here is Christ Jesus and God made himself known as Mother-Father. This is the medicine chest and it is Infinite omnipotent, yet all love, Infinite, so infinite that it is the treasure house which all may draw from, for the Infinite cannot be divided, taken from, nor added thereto. When we want our medicine they know it and the help as well as the one who helps is at hand, for the one is contained in the other. Love is greater than life and love is always first regardless of what the people in any part of the old Dominion have said or shall say, or are saying at present. Love always helps whether we know it or not and it makes no difference what it is or how small it is. We should always have the salt ready or we should say, the savor, for without the savor the salt is nothing to us or to you. What is the savor and how can we get it? You are the savor. They are the savor and the stone that is joined with the hyphen is the salt. Mother-Father is the term that is the salt. Then the food for my sheep is Mother-Father, and that is the good salt that has not lost its savor. This is so simple that no one who reads this book can help from being fed.

We are all his sheep and we cannot feed the whole band at once, for Christ Jesus taught this at the last supper and when Peter refused to let Christ Jesus wash his feet he told Peter plainly that the Mother-Father said, if we wash you not you have no part nor lot in us, plainly declaring that they, the love, the life, and the truth, were all present. For he tells Philip, have I been so long with you Philip and you have not seen the Mother-Father. This is feeding sheep. We will feed them with the joined word or rock. The salt rock that is mined over the world is very pleasant, but that is not the joined rock salt that we are speaking about. We are simply using the Master's burden as food. You ask, do you expect for this compound word to act as medicine? The Medicine is found in action and that action starts with

the child, like manners that one assumes when they take the yoke upon them, for then they are joined with the Mother-Father. This very act produces or shows the all-seeing eye that you are their child.

You say love is blind, "What fools we mortals be". Love is not blind for love is always watching. Any one should know this. Obedience is not only the keynote, but is the key to the door of the Infinite Eternal Mother-Father.

All salt is pleasant for food and at one time was the money or the barter of exchange or standard money in various parts of the world. So salt carries the sense of preciousness with it. Even in our mother tongue we have the expression "precious as salt." It has been in great demand for a long time in various parts of Africa where it brought good prices. Salt may be that part of the matter, that drug that people can not get along well without. Fortunately the ocean is full of it. Mines of it have been opened and many more are to be had that can be opened. The stone is joined by an hyphen. Chasm, the great chasm that occurs in the parable of Dives and Lazarus with Abraham is Abraham without a Mother. Yet Lazarus is supposed to be in heaven afar off from Divies the rich man, the trouble simply is that Divies did not, could not or would not know my name. When the Scriptures teach that every one, even from the least to the greatest, shall know my name, so we can see that parable is a lesson in obedience, then there is no one that is barred out of heaven. Only obey and you will enjoy harmony, for no one can prevent you. You have the key. It is given to you many times in this volume, which we are holding the pencil for and are also helping with our best efforts. Humble though they be we would shirk no duty that can fill eternity with love, as this volume shall, for this food is to be distributed to his sheep, each sheep getting his or her share. There are many Mother-Father thoughts in this volume, but Mother-Father is Infinite, hence there will be plenty to go around, simply keep this stumbling block amoving on, for Eternity must be filled with deeds of kindness and words of love, for these are real, and Eternity is

real, for life is, and eternity is, and love is, and truth is, and Mother-Father is, but Mother-Father is the great is.

Since Mother is the name of the Infinite Eternal Mind, the one only, the Infinite Creator of the Universe, Our God that we, as Americans, shall worship in Spirit and Truth not alone, but with and throughout the whole world. The Great dower of life, liberty, and happiness given to mankind by Mother-Father through the greatest liberator that the world has ever had, would applaud not only this book, but the book of books, as well as science and health with key to the Scriptures as the greatest library that could be gotten up in any three works that the world has ever produced. Thomas Jefferson erected to himself an eternal monument when he wrote the preamble to the Declaration of Independence in the year of Our Lord 1776. This preamble came from a perfect mind, and there is only one perfect mind and that mind is the mind that was in Thomas Jefferson, large with blessings for mankind. This inspiration of Jefferson came from the fountain head, where the fountain of Infinitive Intelligence is forever flowing and it is this fountain of intelligence that is the great liberator. Nations should cease to make war for war is murder and murder is crime. War is Hell, Hell fire and brimstone combined, but the greatest crime is ignorance of the knowledge of Mother-Father. Up root this crime then we have the kingdom. For Mother-Father is the kingdom. Hence the way out of the entire situation is not in arms, not huge battleships, but knowing that stumbling block, that salt that has its savor, that joined stone, but above all to have that mind, that one mind that is in Christ Jesus, for he is with the Mother-Father the great truth, the great link, that connects man not with the gorilla or any other animal. No, not even the flesh, but with the Infinite Spirit, the Creator of the universe. This kind of an education draws out the man in amongst man so that he stands out as a beaconing light to the world causing the Christ mind to cry out, come unto us all ye that are thirsty, drink of the fount that we have drank from and you shall never thirst, for what shall you never thirst? You

shall never thirst for righteousness? Why, simply if you bear my burden and take my yoke upon you, you will learn to do right until you come to the state that to do wrong is offensive to you. Men are living today in the flesh that never harmed, said any evil of any one, just by belonging to orders that use the Bible as their standard of faith, yet how many of them know what Abba means. The salt is in them but the savor is gone, it was left behind when the Bible was translated and that for good and sufficient reasons. Reasons are correct, but it takes time to develop the Christ Spirit in man. Man must have character. To have character that rounds the man out and puts him in a class by himself he must have opportunity. The opportunity always comes, but men do not always grasp it. We wanted to do something for the Master, one of the first opportunities that we grasped was to assist an aged man to place his shoe-strings inside of his shoes. This was just after we had begun to read Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures. This little opportunity of doing a little deed of kindness was obeyed cheerfully. This kind of cheerfulness increases love, for it is written, the Lord loveth a cheerful giver. Then we received more opportunities. We must be kind to the stranger within our gates if we would prosper.

Abraham entertained angels unaware. These men were all natural men, but they were sent by Mind to teach Abraham. That matter is simply a belief that men could be created at any moment. So there they were and to prove that all things are natural in science and that matter is simply a belief. These three angels dined with Abraham and all the apparent pay that Abraham got for entertaining these three persons was the happiness that he and Sarah enjoyed by listening to the spokesman of the trio. Yet they were blessed as none can measure. The story, the old story of Jesus and his love is true. The old story of Jesus and his Mother is true. Just try the salt, Mother-Father, that has not lost its savor and see for yourself.

When Paul shook the beast into the fire from his hand, he did not stop at that but applied the remedy at once and

that remedy is the same today. It makes no difference where we are, we have the password of the Brotherhood of Man that invites Spirit, the Mother-Father, and the son into sup with us. The remedy that Paul applied is still the Master Mind, which is Mother-Father consisting of two words Mother-Father joined by an hyphen. Perhaps three millimeters in length that we call the missing link between God and man and say that it is expressed better by truth than hyphen. Love is first. We can not get away from the fact that love is Mother and that Jesus and love or Jesus and his Mother overturned and will continue to overturn all man-made factions, until man knows my name, the password to the Brotherhood of Man. The key to the kingdom, for it is the kingdom that is established on earth by his coming. The command was given, be ye perfect as we are perfect for we is Spirit and Spirit is a noun in the singular number and, has only one case, it is not declinable.

We only address this Immaculate Being by knowing that Spirit is, and he is a rewarder of those that diligently seek him. Christ Jesus never addressed Spirit openly, always with the door of his closet closed. Where was his closet? He was in Mind for he says in the seventeenth chapter of John twice that he had left the world, but he did not say that he had not entered that state that can be found anywhere that man is located. Man's location is infinite for there are many mansions in my Mother-Father's house, many states, but all of the same kind. Harmonious every one of them, for they are states of Mind, and that Mind has a standard. They all adore that perfect standard for they all work toward that one exampler, Christ Jesus and his character, which character had for its foundation that tried stone, that joined stone, Mother-Father. Then we have proven the point that we wish to give to the world that to be a good citizen we must have a good character and to have a good character we must have a good foundation, which can only be made of the best immaterial and that this immaterial must be put together so that no man can separate it. It must not be of sliding sand, or it will slip out. The wind will cause it

to move and the waves will beat against it. There is only one foundation that can stand the test and that is the foundation that must be laid without hands by the Chief Master builder in the heavens—Mother-Father, for they are heaven. Character is more than a foundation, for character is the home of the soul. Then we get back to the trite saying, what is a home without a mother?

This home moreover is not for a few years, it is for Eternity and it will be eternal bliss, or its opposite. This can be made to order. Thus we see that the foundation must be chosen wisely as it takes time for to build a home for the soul. There is no other foundation in mind that will compare to the foundation built upon by Christ Jesus. Christ Jesus was unassuming, it is true, and deserves all praise, but when we get to the bottom of the thing we will find it just as Christ Jesus said that he and the father are one and that the father is greater than I. This compound word he always used in his closet since it is the pearl of great price, yet to the Jew a stumbling block, to the Greek foolishness. These two words will always remain in this language and in this connection, since the foundation must be explained to all comers, all strangers within our gates must be taught it, and all nations must confess it, for it is our name which every tongue shall confess (taste), for it is the salt truth, the whole truth, the very truth and nothing but the truth.

The truth lies in the fact that it is the great power that Mother-Father gives to man through truth that omnipotent Infinite power that grows as man grows. This truth is mingled in such a way with love that it is only seen in action, and in like manner in life from a biological standpoint it is the thought that produces conception or the joint desire or prayer that is answered by love and life acting in unison or perfect harmony when copulation occurs. Then to produce the best results we should have the surroundings harmonious of both parents, and after the family circle has been established this harmony should continue as long as these beings occupy the flesh, then they will know what Mother-Father means. Then they will know what character is,

which is heaven in the flesh. Thus we come unto the kingdom through Jesus and his Mother unto the Father and we write it Mother-Truth-Father, but the proper way is to write it Mother-Father and Son, or we write Mind is love —life and truth.

Therefore we write mind is love, life and truth. Thus we know that hope is character, that all that have this hope must be pure, undefiled and without anything that maketh afraid. Love is infinite, and Truth all powerful, God sayeth vengeance is his, but Christ Jesus speaking for Spirit, says lo! I am with you always, little ones, be not afraid. What is this sweet, kind, loving message to little ones, it is the child that has just entered into peace, joy, long suffering and all the sweet amenities of the sermon on the Mount.

Then how is vengeance used by the Creator. This is the fire that causes the patient to glow under treatment. It is love that does the burning. Do you say that is true? That is true, for we are truth, that powerful truth that sets free after the burning with that unquenchable fire. This fire continues until all misdeeds done in the body are brought to the surface to be destroyed by truth, for truth works in conjunction with love. Then how do we work with the Father or how is the Father's work done? Life does the growing, hence life keeps tab on all action and must see that that action is all right action. This is biology or science of life in a nut-shell. Mother-Father is the science of life in the home of Christ Jesus.

The great foundation of character, the only foundation that is true and is the main thoughts or compound thought, or the Great way that leads to life Eternal found only by entering into the sheepfold through the Infinite door love, to have the chaff burned out of mind by love and here love cannot interfere with life but must aid life, that life may be given more abundantly is one of the objects that Christ Jesus came into the world for that all might have life more abundantly. Then we see that truth must help the Father in home work as well as the Mother, so we see that all work in the home of Christ Jesus.

This does not prevent the daily songs that we learned when we were in the Sunday schools, the harps that the angels have in their hands, but we do know more of the beings that surrounded us than we did before we began science. For we can cry Mother-Father, and that cry alone is invaluable not only to us, but to the entire globe. This is the stone that if it fell upon any one it will grind them to powder. For in the first place truth helps life, the blood corpuscles become enlarged, the red increase in number, as well as size, the white get down to their business and obey the command, attend to your own business for God sake, do your work better and you may rest assured that they do it. The blood once set in motion in healthy channels are called upon to go forward in right doing, which they obey gladly. This is true work. The salt that has not lost its savor, is the great cause that sets this true force of life to work. The fire never stops as long as harmony is undisturbed. Disturb harmony, then this has to be reestablished or the work will lag. Use science as much as you wish, but use the teachings of Christ Jesus more.

Those teachings are found in the first four books of the New Testament. The knowing that Mother-Father is Christ Jesus' burden makes us the sons of God. This is the key-note to the Scriptures and is why this volume is given to the world. This word, this joined stone makes of the Bible one of the most scientific books that exists, a surgical book, a medicinal book and a book that heals all manner of disease, as well as sin. Having the key Mother-Father and the Scriptures signs must follow they cannot do otherwise. Alexander Campbell and Barton L. Stone had these signs without this Mother-Father, yet their work, though grand, would have been much better done had they had the knowledge of that single word that shows itself all through the Scriptures, which was used by Christ Jesus as the salt that had not lost its savor, using this word Mother-Father as he used it. He declared that any one should do and could do greater works than He had done. But to use it as Christ used it we must imbibe his Spirit. The sermon on the

Mount must go with the talking of the word, then we can have our communion each and every time, we meet for principle is always at work love, life and truth does do the work and will always do it for mankind. The Brotherhood of Man has always existed and will always do so. President Jackson swore by the Eternal and the work was done as he wished. Washington's work was done as he wished, and all of our work will be done if we work with the Infinite Mother-Father the name of the only true God. If you lose the key to your house and then try to get in through some other way you may succeed, but Christ Jesus used this key. He never lost it, nor did he ever fail to open the door—Mother-Father is still ajar and it is wide open, yet we are all robbers of the worst type unless we use the key, and the key is Mother-Father.

CHAPTER XXII.

INVISIBLE POWER.

Let us watch the glass blower for a short time in his work, watch him dip his tube that he calls a pipe into the base of the common old-fashioned window glass, see him draw out his long tube of glass, clear as a crystal, which has been purified by the chemist of today as the man who does know something about material science and can tell you to a thousandth part of a grain avoirdupois just how much he weighed to give a certain color to this glass. Perhaps the man with his pipe will allow you to have a drop of that pure white molten metal, to take home with you in your outside pocket after he has dropped it in the water. He takes it out gingerly and hands it to you in a careful manner, telling you not to disturb the keystone in the arch of that drop of glass, for if you do break the point or tail of that little drop of pure white metal called glass you will unseat the power that holds the molecules in place and the glass will disappear as by magic. Then disobey him, for out of this we get a lesson that may light us on into some more science. This divisibility of glass into a very fine powder by an invisible force that has been set in action by simply breaking the point of this drop of cooled molten mass is called atomic force, since the chemical composition of the entire mass is known and is on the chemist's book in black and white. If we take a small part of this powder to him he will tell you that the composition has not been changed and that the powder is still the same as a piece of window glass broken into its finest parts by the pestle and morter. Yet this chemist can take this same fine powder that you have in

your hand and divide it into smaller parts, for he can disrupt the molecule into atoms and the atoms into ions. This last process is done by electricity, the former by chemical affinity or the want of affinity, as far as the soda glass is concerned, yet when he comes to dividing atoms of unlikeness he may have to use the furnace and put his sodium under naptha. Here man has five forces to contend with, namely atomic force, chemical affinity, heat force produced by coal, a protective force of naptha for sodium and the electric force that changes the atom to ions. These ions are on the verge of being transmitted from the material into another force or branch called sound, which when produced soon destroys itself, for when heat is changed to sound that is the end of both heat and sound. We can not change sound either to heat, light or electricity. This science of chemistry is a great study in which the chemist still progresses except where the theory of molecular motion comes in. There is no change in the old theory, formulated by Prof. Bloxam given to the world in its best form in 1850. We see but little change in the mode of placing the ion, for the displaced atom. The theory of chemical affinity is well discussed in it and if it can be had it gives one a good insight into the power of the atom to assume its various positions, causing one to think thus doing good.

We have two more forces that are said to exist in nature, the force that causes the ions to keep in motion. This is demonstrated by Radium, an element that has in the last few years been brought into prominence by its cost and its peculiar qualities, one of which is its apparent destruction passing off as sound. Then there is the latent heat that is locked up unseen in the waterfall and is now called white coal. The radiodicity of the earth comes under this head and all vibratory action, hence love we know is a producer of this vibratory action force, and gives the body that peculiar glow that is accomplished or obtained by intense pure thoughts or thinking as a right doer should think. This produces color called paleness. . Then we have a force that we call frost, one called capillary attraction as applied to tubes.

This is carried in to farming as applied to cultivating the soil. Thus brings us to two more forces, adhesion and cohesion. Thus we see that forces exist. Another force is called action, then reaction, lateral action thrust action and attraction and repulsion. Then we have the force of gravity centripital, centrifugal, gyration and many others. But the source of all power is spirit, the first great and only cause called God, of whom we are sons, all working in the interest of the brotherhood of man. This brings us into the force of life. This force we use continually and that we may all have more of which Christ Jesus came into the world and formed the order of friends or brotherhood of man. The pass word among this class or faction called friends is Mother-Father. As the pass word Mother-Father then is the only pass word it is the only key to the Kingdom we must use it with care, and if we ask aid in this use we will get it. For it is the Mother-Father's good pleasure to give all the kingdom if we are found worthy, and in passing we will say that the word worthy means childlike, or as the little child, who get the understanding very quickly. We have given you the names of a lot of unseen forces used by man and some not controlled by man, which you can study if you wish, but we wish that you will take care of this book and see to it that it is used freely, then your mind will enlarge and improve as you progress. It has no power to make you become angry and cause you to fly to pieces, cause you to become enraged. This force is called anger, and is to be avoided. Love begeteth love and love is writing this book for all to read and should you find that force trying to control you you have the remedy at hand, Mother-Father is the great force, for they created all and control all and they do that through the law love which is the Christ law, the law that Christ Jesus used and through this law he did all of his works. This is the great sword of the spirit that the disciples used on the day of Pentecost. This is the name that we should use as we turn from all the unseen forces of the daily life to have our quiet time with our Mother-Father, who is God, Eternal, Infinite Mind, Love,

Life and Truth, the only great first cause or power who has created all, formed all through mind, controls all through mind and all vanishes through mind, hence mind is all and all. Then since this mind is person and this person is unseeable, unthinkable, unknowable and still is all and all, yet being being and person is being, being is our parents. We should cease to rob them of their request, the burden that Christ Jesus bore and commanded us to bear, for he said take my yoke upon you, for my yoke is easy and my burden is light. Then bear it, use the key; the very Kingdom itself. Enter into the joys of your Lord. Why stand ye idle not knowing that the harvest is white for the reaper. Gather the golden grain and as you gather give. This is the love, life and truth way and the greatest of these is love.

John had two homes, Paul only one. John had love in his home, Paul tried to have, for he confessed that charity or love is the great pearl. We said John fell heir by Christ Jesus' last will made upon the cross during that last demonstration proving that man's living power, life, is God. Jesus assigned Mary, his mother in the flesh, to John, so this is not the word that we can substitute for love. This word is finite. Love is infinite. The one is finite in mind, the other is infinite in mind. Neither can we substitute Virgin for that is finite. But we can substitute that infinite Mother, for that infinite love, nor can we substitute either love or Mother for Father, for love is greater than life, yet life is greater than the truth, and is so recognized the world over. Hence Christ Jesus could not lose when he jeopardized truth for life. Both of these are powers and are both impeachable, which powers are joined by an hyphen as we write them in this book, but the real Infinities require not a material image to join them, but pure omnipotent supreme truth. The true power of all right action to do this, which power or truth is infinite and since Infinity is indescribable we cannot give these Infinities that represent spirit's three most prominent qualities, love, life and truth, but the descriptions that John has given them in his

books which you can find in the Bible. We can say this, that love is the greatest, that life is the most abundant and the truth the most powerful. This seems to be overthrowing the law of infinity, but on closer observation we find that it stands this onslaughter of truth. This truth that binds Mother to Father is the great light that lighteth the world, and in volume it is exceedingly great, lighting the dark places as Captain Maury found, when he was making investigations for Uncle Sam in the fifties. At many feet below tide water at the bottom of the Pacific as well as on the Atlantic great quantities of light, the reflection of spirit caused by these various animals even the little animalcule obeying this great law of life given in the Bible, first book, chapter one, verse twenty-eight, and thus we see that the light shineth in dark places, but one of the prophets said, This is the lightning that lighteth from the East unto the West. This is the hail that shall uncover all lies. This is the millstone that shall grind to powder all upon whom it shall fall. This is being done every day by love, life and truth. The fire that is unquenchable is burning up the chaf and saving the wheat. This all goes into the treasure house of Mother-Father. Thus we see our friend's faces grow brighter and broader, losing all sense of evil and only retaining the sense of doing right, thus becoming a pillar in the Kingdom able to use Mother-Father. Then principle begins to do the work, and then we have our Pentecostal feast and our year of jubilee. Fear no longer is in sight. The home of evil ceases to exist and his lord of our righteousness reigns supreme. Then let us write this sentence as it should be written. They shall be called their lady and lord, of all of our Righteousness. Spirit is indivisible, but Spirit is our home land and that home land is on the earth's surface. You say your friend has died. Christ Jesus proved this to be a lie in the year thirty-three, A. D. Yet when will the people begin to see that this is a contagious belief that to believe a lie is to finally act the lie, hence we act the lie of staying close in doors for fear that we take cold. Let us know that matter cannot take cold.

To do this or to overcome this fear or one evil we place the lips together and say Mother-Father. No sound escapes. No one knows that we are praying except the real Spirit, whose name we have learned. This is our shield and buckler. All contagion vanishes, for evil must get out of mind since there is no evil except the belief in that old lie, death, the father of all liars. If we believe lies we must act them and thus we have all manner of diseases. Hence many catch the most fashionable, as measels, small pox, chicken pox, whooping cough, scarlet fever, poison oak ad finitum.

Do you wish to have them? Then live as you are doing. But you have changed. Your mind became immortal and, and now say that you do not want them. Then the remedy of the great physician is Mother-Father, taken with the lips closed. Hence the remedy is simply mind, that salt that has never lost its savor. After using Mother-Father place the tongue between the lips. The lips then represent the two joined stones as the Bible has it. Do not force the tongue to the surface, as this is unnecessary. Then permit the thought of truth in mind. This gives the complete mind treatment. Mother is the door. We have written Mother, Son, Father, or Mother-Father as Christ Jesus used it. When you have thus placed your tongue in its proper posi tion Spirit may use it. Spirit may use the lips. These may quiver. Then we find out why Christ Jesus cried, "Fear not, little one, Lo! I am with you alway, even to the end." But we should be calm under these conditions, for we are in that state of mind that is harmony, and no thought should enter in to make us afraid, for truth given in small and frequent doses even without the Mother-Father and their son. The bond that binds love to life destroys all error, provided we recognize the Mother-Father and Son as the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. These teachings are in unison. They are both Christ's teachings. They both build up character. We must use the vesture as perfect and in as perfect a manner as we can. We are only using the key as delivered by mind to us. There is only one mind, which is God.

This is simply right doing and has been in the court of

truth, where all good is. None could gainsay the necessity of this work. We have had the pleasure of giving this to the world. We find that the directions last given is the true solution both for the salt that has not lost its savor, as well as the hyphen or joined stone, the stone that the builders have rejected. These builders were the Sanhedrim at Jerusalem. There are others that have searched for this joined stone but failed to get it in the right form. Yet by practicing love, life and truth did great work and great good, with their little drops of attenuated mind as they are termed by many. Others say that it is one belief destroying another. The lie in this practice is the false position it puts both practitioner as well as the patient in, being the sons of Jehovah they deny the Mother-Father that adoration that is due them. Thus acting as priests of Baal, violating the true spiritual worship that Christ Jesus came into the world to foretell. We must, if we have this hope in us, purify ourself as he is pure. We must be after the order of Christ Jesus or we can not expect to even act for ourselves. But as the child approaches the parents in the flesh and keeps the bond of union firm and rigid, so let us approach our Mother-Father in the bonds of love and truth, asking as the child, for the Mother-Father knoweth our needs even before we approach them.

Then the rule is Mother-Father truth, using the lips lightly, then the tongue in its proper position and we can heal all diseases. "Hands off, attend to your own business, for God sake do not touch your patient nor allow them even to shake your hand. You are neither Mother-Father nor truth or spirit, so simply give the thought either simply through mind or orally, voicing the truth. Truth destroys all false beliefs, that is his duty. Love heals all disease, sickness, sin, death. The son has this privilege, to put on the immortal. This can be done in the flesh, but as mind becomes pure man gets ready to obey the call, "Come up higher and enjoy yourself." It is our privilege to accept this in the form of sleep or no. If we are found worthy of staying we can do so. We are living to work. We are not

working to live. We wish to wear out holding the pencil or attending to the duties that are set before us. This word duty was the master word of General R. E. Lee.

Our preference we take Mother-Father. This word restored to the world will do more than any other word, for it is the name of Mother-Father and is connected by that truth that makes free. Made free in this manner we are free in deed. This is the kingdom and as the word is restored and as each individual does his work in this restoration the world grows brighter. But we must not forget James' declaration about faith without works. Faith is one of the names for this joined stone. Blarney stone is another one. Hence faith, Blarney stone, without works is dead. These stones have lost their savor and are only fit to be cast out and trodden under feet. Faith then begins not with the common mode of prayer, but the right mode of working love, life and truth. Therefore faith to be good faith must have foundation, and that foundation is character, Christ who is Mother-Father truth combined. Hence faith seems to have been used to cover up Mother-Father, truth. But if you will hide truth you will find that it will not stay hid. Blarney comes from Blaren, to weep, to cry aloud, as spirit does and did as when spirit ordered Lazarus to come forth. Hence Blarney is also connected with spirit, and we find that there is only one stone, that is the joined stone, the only foundation that will span the great chasm between hell and heaven. Hence then there shall be no more sea. We are home. We have the Blarney stone thrown at us in many ways, but this is the best way, for it is the way my Mother trod. It is evident to us that St. Patrick was a man endowed with spirit. Some one that was left on that island of Ireland and who with working the principle of love, life and truth arrived at home just as we have. St. Patrick was a man of clean character or he could not have won such fame as he did causing these people to love his as they did. One has to love and serve or they can never be loved as St. Patrick has been loved by the people of Ireland. Blarney Castle and the Blarney stone

have been talked of and seen by many, but the true Blarney stone is the joined stone, and thus truth uncovers lies and false beliefs. The great white throne that St. John saw in the heavens is this same stone in a different form. The voice of the angels crying aloud is simply spirit showing John that the Kingdom of Heaven is or has been established on earth not only in us, but around us, for we are our brother's keeper and there is plenty of good to go around.

Christ Jesus' boyhood days were fully occupied. He did not have that character that some historians try to give him. His tutors were always with him, although invisible to the human eye. These angels guided him into all good and not into making clay pigeons. Let us have no more such lies that a pure mind like his should be contaminated by such thoughts. His guardian in the flesh was that fatherly man Joseph, but Jesus consulted with such as Moses, Elias, the purest minds that the Infinite could send him. He had a work to do that was world-wide. Hence those clay pigeons are simply lies. Christ Jesus had the finest scientific education that the Infinite Invisible Intelligence, the Mother-Father, could give him. These with the Infinite Mother-Father were always there and Christ Jesus knew it or spirit could not have had him say so, for truth is always present, and he would not allow any lies either to be made either of clay or any other material. He was known as the carpenter's son and had a good character or he could not have done what he did. He appeals now as he did in days gone by, to believe him for the very work's sake. It takes work to become immortal. Blarney stone became notorious from being inside of the castle of Blarney. Just what was the office of this stone is not known to us, but stone, like faith, has the characteristics of solidity, a solid place to stand upon as in our western world, where stumps were plentiful, they often took the place of pulpits. So we can see how this stone may have served these simple people as a place to talk from. The stone was evidently there before the castle was built. Be this as it may, we take it to be a place where some one blaired or trumpted and not a stone

to kiss. Some would have us believe the rising generation will expect better education and more intelligence than people have had in the past if one can judge the future by the past. It has only been a few centuries since universities have sprung up. At one time not long since a few books were a collection of books. Finally the books were dropped for the collection then the word library, a place where books are kept, was adopted and collection came to mean college. Then they combined libraries or the collections and got universities or colleges of various subjects. Then there sprung up a necessity for some one to instruct those that came to examine the books, and as these instructors became proficient their name was changed into professor. When we come to investigate mind there is some thinking to be done. But the one mind does the thinking and without this master mind we can do nothing. Being is mind and Being can be indicated by mind. Moses and Elias were indicated in and by mind on the Mount of Transfiguration to the apostles present in the presence of Christ Jesus. They appeared in full view of the people present and conversed with Christ Jesus.

"He who steals my purse steals trash, but he that steals my good name steals all I have," Shakespeare. Then to steal from the dead their good name what shall we say of that person? But did Christ Jesus die? People thought he had, but he knew there is no death. He was with Moses and Elias. They were living, yet invisible. Still the real and eternal were there just as they were and even more so than when they were in the flesh. Yet in a short time spirit enveloped them in the clouds, but not to mingle with the clouds, for mind and soul do not mix with matter. This is one of the greatest demonstrations, or more properly, signs following that history gives any account of, yet it is as pure as pure can be and is as true as true as true as could be. The character that Christ Jesus established on earth is above all others. He has monuments that exceed all monuments. His character needs no defense from any one, and least of all from ourselves, yet that thought about the clay

pigeons is one that deserves every one's attention, since no lie about even a dog's character should go unrebuked, let alone the character that has lasted for two thousand years. This character stands first today among both those that are in the flesh and those that are passed out of the flesh. The whole world has erected monuments to Christ Jesus in the shape of churches, temples, both of all kinds and conditions, bridges, academies, colleges, universities and many other things that have the date of making upon them. Even paper, pencils, groceries, clothing and all legal documents, court houses, jails, charters for corporations, and both city, county, state and interstate, patterns of all kinds, as well as charters for all counties, cities, states, territories and even the capital, Washington, D. C. This is the character that stands above all human characters, yet we do not obey him. We say we are his followers, but do we not commit robbery in our devotion to the matter man instead of using his burden as we should? He told the Samaritan woman that we should worship the Mother-Father in spirit and in truth, and we must become as the little child before we were fit to receive the Kingdom of Heaven, for Christ Jesus taught that the Kingdom of Heaven is like unto the love that the child had for its Mother and Father. This love always impels the child to seek its Mother first. So we see that the Mother comes first regardless of what state we are from, but all people have politeness, and this with love is distributed far and wide, but the main thing is world-wide and that is what we are after. That is found in all society and under all conditions. Character and education is today in the reach of every boy in the land. Nor does he need a great library. Three or four books are a collection. Webster's Unabridged, the Science and Health, with the Key to Scripture, by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, gave us a good start in the latter part of our life, that is, after we were sixty years of age, thus proving that it is never too late to learn. The book that we are writing is a good companion for any one. We must work the principle of love, life and truth if we would gain the recognition of Spirit.

CHAPTER XXIII.

WORSHIP IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH.

The statement made to his followers as well as to the Samaritan woman at Jacob's well, Christ Jesus asked the woman for a drink of water. She having plenty of it, she could not refuse, but gave him a drink. Knowing that he was a Jew she wished to know why he being a Jew should ask her for a drink. He replied that had she asked him for a drink of living water he would have given her such a drink but she contended that the Jews had no dealing with the Samaritans. Why should he ask her for the water, she being a Samaritan and he a Jew? Yet for all of this she approached Christ Jesus in the proper attitude, for to receive a blessing, for she gave the cup of cold water without expecting recompense, just as a little child would approach her mother with a cup of cold water. This approachment or Mother-Father she acted out to the letter. He showed this woman that by this act she had gained an understanding of the science of Deity and that that Deity was no respecter of persons and that after the Shiloh came every one should worship in spirit, in truth. She stated to him that they expected the Messiah. He replied that he was the Messiah, and that he proved to her by demonstrating to her that he could read her past history. That she had five men, of which she had married four, but that the last one was not her husband. This was told in such a way that it won her confidence and she spread the joyful news abroad that the long-looked for Messiah had come and had told her everything that she had ever done. This caused such a demand for his

service that he staid there for two days, working with these people in spirit and in truth.

This talk that he gave the Samaritan woman and her friends was a friendly talk, showing how to approach the Mother-Father, the key to all the scriptures, and he thus began Mother-Father, all harmonious, Adorable One, thy Kingdom is come, thou art ever present, Eternal Intelligent One, thou art our God forever more. We adore thee Mother-Father, Eternal One, thou art Omnipotent Supreme, thy Kingdom is without end. Thou art all and all to us, for God is our Mother-Father, the Eternal Infinite Intelligent One. We recognize one Jesus as our brother, one Christ as our Savior, for faith saves and Christ is the one joined stone, the great millstone that shall, if it falls on any grind that one to ponder. This is just as mind gives it to us. The Blarney stone is not in it, but spirit is and the stone that the builders rejected is in it. Christ Jesus told everyone that the Mother-Father knew all, that he was all intelligence and that he knew all our wants before we asked him. He knew that people would lie and he did not wish nagging, that if they approached as a little child the approaching was knowing and that the door was always ready if we cried Mother-Father. That love is infinite is true. That the element of good is incorporated with this love and that Good and love is inseparable. This being the case our parents are good, loving, truthful, kind, Father, and that we should approach in that manner. That the Mother had the element of truth in her very strong and that the Father had all the elements that the son had and also more. That prayer is a state of being and that being is spirit and that substance is faith; that neither Faith or substance had anything to do with matter, that matter had nothing to do with spirit, who is Infinite, Omnipotent Supreme power. Christ Jesus did not have any difficulty in diagnosing any case that came to him. His remedy was at hand. He did not go nor send to a drug store for a pint of spirits to keep from taking cold. He knew Spirit wished to be called Mother-Father by her children, and hence his remedy was at hand.

Therefore the mouth is to be closed, the thought Mother-Father, then the tongue, the hyphen, then the thought, no truth in it, or there is no absolute truth in it. We deny the thing as a lie and thou that suggests it are the father of it. So we see that evil had no standing with Christ Jesus. Why should we formulate any prayer? We are following him and we have been working and watching, listening day after day to that still small voice. Hence we have been working. Therefore praying and nothing else but praying, for all of our lives. Hence our life has been one continued prayer for we may say sixty years and we may add three more years to that for which we had to work hard after we were born, for mother gave very little milk and a child that has to draw at a dry breast is not liable to have a sweet disposition. We were satisfied or in a better state of mind than when even at play than working at something that we could see no good in it. In other words it is not the money that you make, but the good that you do that makes you happy and also the manner in which these acts of kindness are received. It is better to give than to receive if the services are acceptable. Christ Jesus was a good servant. He served the people faithfully and they were loyal to him, until those unarmed people saw him surrounded by a band of well-armed Roman soldiers. Yet in the midst of all this and even on the cross he kept at the father's business. He knew how to serve and did serve on the cross, and it was this service that has put him to the front of all mankind. It was the little deeds of kindness and the little words of love that conquered. Neither can we serve in any other way that work that is acceptable to our parents except as he served, his entire confidence in the father, that father of life and the mother of love and that great truth, that there is no death gave him that great victory on Calvary. He had passed through that infinite door of love the night of the arrest, so now it was no longer a question of love or for love that had cheered him, but it was the demonstration that God is life or spirit is life. We can see that God is spirit was his entire thought and that spirit is life. That

there is no truth in death. Clinging to these thoughts, there can be no death, feint from exhaustion, he is taken from the cross but not before he receives a wound that pierces the pericardium and enters the heart, the Holies of holies of man. Then before taken down, spirit in the full tide of victory knowing that Jesus had won the day cried with a loud voice and left the body, which was tenderly taken by kind friends, both rich and poor, and laid in a new tomb made for the rich merchant of Aramathea. Thus he is hid away, but upon the cross he had his closet with him and he knew how to use it. Then Infinite Spirit can rest in action and is always invisible when at work. Love now takes her place as the Healer and heals the wounds. In three days he is up and at work again, and he is still at it doing those little deeds of kindness and taking those two little words of love, Mother-Father, as well as that grand vesture of truth that Washington wore and that you and all others that exist do wear regardless of sex, sect, color or condition, for it is the only prayer that saves. He not only talked those three little words, but he acted them at odd times when he had an opportunity. Sometimes it may be necessary to touch the patient, as in the case of healing the ear that Peter cut off. Peter in his anger at the dastardly arrest, cut hard. The ear must have been severed in such a case and in all cases we should be natural. When we see a brother bothered give, but remember that all our help comes from God, for as we worship we recognize that we are the sons of spirit and that Spirit is God.

We are taught that mind and its ideas are all in all. Christ Jesus taught that spirit is all and all. Spirit is more than mind, Spirit and their Infinite Spirit and their Infinite offspring suits us better and we believe that this is the true way, the only way, for life is spirit. Love is both spirit and substance. Substance that has avoirdupois, although to the naked eye we do not see it, yet we do feel it. Mind has to do with consciousness or mind controls through the animal functions. Spirit controls through soul both mind and body. Yet we need not know about this, for we get into

speculation and this is not expedient. What we want to know is how prayer is answered and that we have told you. Work is prayer. Then labor is work and work done is represented by dollars and cents. Then we would say that the man with the most money prays the most. That is true if that man uses his money doing deeds of kindness and saying words of love. Can you buy the latter or can you pay for the former? Just try to buy love and see your pile go. But the echo will come back. Beware, he is fooling you. Well, if you think that you can buy love you should be fooled, for you are mortal and mortals have no standing in the court of truth. Turned you down? No. You turned yourself down, for you did not put Mother first. Christ Jesus put Mother first on the cross, not only one but both, for both were present. Since desire unuttered or expressed, comes from Christ Jesus to John, but John is not God. John is good, but not God, yet John is a son of God, and he is a man to be trusted. So Jesus prays John to take care of his Mother. John answers him that he will do so. This prayer or request is not to Deity, but to man, so it simmers down to a request. John complies with it.

Spirit is the same being, only Spirit is Infinite and is all powerful. Jesus is our brother, son of Spirit, Spirit sent Jesus there on his mission and gave him positive instructions to do certain things. One of these is to teach my children my name and what we want to be called. The order is positive, Mother-Father, for you are my children. Then another word is truth. This truth you must know, for it is power. Then life gives the victory over death. Love is not only Mother, but it is the door to the sheepfold. These are the scientific words of the Bible. The word Mother was exalted by Christ. By the chosen it is disregarded. The chosen must remedy this. There is no show for any nation that does not understand the door to the sheepfold. We must enter through this door one at a time regardless of the width, for we work our passage. Topsy just growed, but Topsy never existed. That party does not respond to roll call. Hence that character never was. There was no real-

ity in it, for it did not exist. Gen. Grant growed, but Gen. Grant existed, for he worked. Gen. Grant had character. He had manhood and he knew how to treat and have treated his fellow men. He was like Peter. He would fight for those that had surrendered to him. This is character. This is little deeds of kindness and little words of love. Thus it is with all. Did you ever get into trouble and have friends fight for you or willing to do so? We have and always found friends. Spirit is our friend, also our Mother-Father. Spirit is with us for spirit is everywhere, for spirit is omnipotent and supreme. We live and move and have our being in them, our Mother-Father, and since there is no death, we still live and move and have our being in them, who Mother-Father, but we are in the flesh and we do not see Mother-Father, for we have material eyes. We cannot expect to see the Infinite Spirit even in after life, for the finite cannot see the Infinite. Yet we can feel their presence. We can see the effects of spirit, and these effects are good even if the party pass under treatment that is their business. They are supposed to be following Christ Jesus. They have a right to leave or step from the body. They know if their work is finished. You are not consulted about it, for it is none of your business.

You have no right to lie. Neither have they. Hence no one has a right to take life, even if it be their own life, for they are simply acting a lie and no liar can say Mother-Father, for no liar can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. What is the remedy? Quit lying and say Mother-Father. Then truth will make you free. You say that you wish to quit all bad habits. This is prayer. Use Mother-Father, then truth, and your prayer shall be answered. As we take this pencil after a night's sleep, for which we are thankful to mind for sustaining us, we realize that all is mind or spirit, which are one and the same for mind, God, created all out of the word or act of mind, for mind is known through speech. We go out on the street. Here in the street we meet a Chinaman. He has no queue, that which people call the pig tail has gone. The hair has been cut like an Amer-

ican's. Mind has changed from one kind to another, from the staid mind to the progressive mind. We meet a Turk. He has the hat on that all wear. He has left his red Turkish cap for the international hat. He is progressing. Thirty years ago the Chinaman lived as they lived in China. Today instead of using the pole and baskets to carry things in they have the Auto truck and stear by the wheel. This takes time for him to learn, for their rule is to the left as the law directs. Hence he is not in harmony at first with doing right in this line, yet in business they are a nation of right doers. Europe's rule is to the left. You meet some of these people and they do neither. They keep in the center of the road. They have only learned half way. It takes time to educate. It takes time for them to act as Americans, yet their children being taught in the public schools are changing fast. It is hard to tell sometimes what class of mind we can assign the youth that we meet on the street, even the Chinaman and Japanese are hard to separate as a class, but we sometimes, yet very seldom, see a white woman with a Japanese husband, she having been a widow and had evidently married her foreman. In the automobile we saw this couple with two sets of children, two of each, two American girls and two American-Japanese boys, the mother in the rear seat with the girls and the father with the boys in the front seat. The blend is continuous, but this is the only occular demonstration that we have to give in this line. We give it as we saw it. Swiss stay with Swiss, Swedes with Swedes, and thus they live, but in the little red school house all are Americans. Youth thus blended form one harmonious whole. Thus youth makes the rising generation. The great future international builder is the I. W. W. which are organizing the laborers of the world. The true international builder is the railroad and the steamship, which are doing good work in distributing literature all over the whole world.

We expect this book to be an international one. Mind should change, for all must know his name. To what word does this refer? Not to Christ Jesus, but to the Infin-

ite mind and Infinite mind is our parents, or as many prefer to say, parent. In case of the latter then we would have no home, for the home with only a father is not a perfect home. Mind will never make it perfect, for Mother stands for love, and that love must be individualized. Therefore it is proper to say Mother-Father, All harmonious, adorable one. Thus recognizing a perfect whole and thus worship in spirit and in truth that one God and Father, that Christ Jesus, the captain of our salvation, recognized as his parents and God. He taught this in season and out of season, serving the lord as no other man has ever served God, for which we give unbounded thanks, as well as to many others, among whom none are greater in mind than Mary Baker Eddy. To think of a person in mind is to describe them. Christ Jesus' services were primarily to the Jews, but now the whole world has the benefit of them. Primarily Washington's services was to the United States, but now the whole world gets the benefit of this service. Primarily my services were for myself and family. Now the family are able and so situated as to take care of themselves. My services are for the world. Thus we progress along the lines of expression until we have reached the high calling that Christ Jesus has set before us. In that day to come when everyone shall know Mother-Father, even from the least to the greatest, and none shall venture into my Father's house without the wedding garment on, to be thrust out into the cold world again. Mind is built up, word by word. We were discussing mind with a party of men when one said, Give me your vocabulary and we will go into court and prove that these lads never stole what they are accused of, for he knew that we talked Christ Jesus' burden, Mother-Father, and that with that burden in the mouth and the conclusions drawn from it no one sinned, not even those who do not know that burden nor use it in so many words. Spirit does not want lip service, nor does the mind. They may appear to differ, but appearances deceive. The only way in science is to know. We were in a materia medica clinic one day years ago. A party asked to be told what

was the matter with him, he having a claim of that old one evil, a lie. The professor in charge ordered the patient stripped to the waist, as the man had a supposed claim of lung trouble. This was done and the man placed in the middle of the class of male and female medical students, who were interested in the diagnosis of the disease, the demonstration being made for all alike, members of the first, second, third and fourth class being present. The professor made the diagnosis consumption or pulmonary disease and gave it the name of phthisis pulmonalis. A young lady in the senior class declared that the noise that he described did not originate in the lung but in the intestinal tract. There was commotion in mind, for two M. D.'s disagreed. We looked up wind and found that the proper name for the complaint was borborigmus, but what is in a name? A good name is better to have than great riches. The name of the disease that is given above is supposed to be true and therefore a good one, but such is not the case. It is a lie, for there is no disease but it gives a true description of mortal mind's description of the disease. The Prof. should have had one of the senior class that was there to do the work that he was doing and thus caused the classes to act as a buffet to mind. He would not then have made the mistake nor caused the harshness of mind to spring up. The next morning the janitor told the three lower classes that they could not come to any more clinics, that only the seniors would be admitted, yet with that attitude that becomes man we walked in armed with our definition, but found everything harmonious. We were not acting the snipe. We came to his medical school for to get its best instruction. We had a good foundation and we wished to have a good building to live in. We were after the best. We were not hunting in the gutter for cigar stubs, but if we smoked none were too good for us. We did not wish to be a snipe in anything, much less hold the sack for mind to pour in rubbish, even in the shape of snipes. We wanted the best mind house as well as the best material house. We got both, but we worked for them. Mind is character and

is built out of words, desires. Properly speaking or in common talk, mind is built of thoughts. So we thought we must have a standard in mind as well as temperature or any measure even of money. We now have the gold standard but it is variable in character. Its foundation is not solid. There is only one solid foundation and that is Mother-Father, his burden, their name. We are giving you good, not cigar stubs. How shall we tell you to keep your mind pure and clean? Know Mother-Father. this is the truth that makes free, not his name but their name, Mother-Father. These two words should be the starting point for all minds. His name will not do. We have tried it and found it wanting, even in the best religious world. Without this Mother-Father foundation their name, the Christian religion is nothing, for it hath not love, charity. Hence it is wanting in foundation. We, as a religious world have been judged and found wanting by the masses. Why? Simply for the reason that one Chaldean word has, in the King James edition of the Bible has never been translated. That word is **Abba.** Yet Greek scholars have seen that word time and again. This is not a Latin word, for it is the way Christ Jesus talked his burden. Then this is not an individual mistake. It is a universal mistake. This is not a theory of ancient Greece and Rome, nor are any one that has been working in material science responsible for this discord in the Bible. Yet it is there and no one can deny it. Just one word lacking and that for fifteen centuries, causing all that mutual robbery that has occurred and all this time that people have robbed mind of this one stone or word spirit. Mind has been building on stubble. What are we going to do about it? We can do nothing without Mother-Father. Then we have Isaias' prophesy that these dry bones shall live. All those minds shall be alive as there is no death. Then Christ Jesus' prayer shall be answered that they may all be one as we are one.

I am the resurrection and the life. We, Abba-Father, are the resurrection and the life. We, Mother-Father, are the resurrection and the life, for these dry bones shall live. We,

Mind Spirit, have said it in past ages and now are ready to prove it, for we are all brothers of one mind, Spirit, God, for we are sons of God. Mother-Father is our name. This name Mother-Father is the truth that shall bind all nations in one. Then the crime of fifteen centuries is that Abba-Father was not translated from Chaldean to English, yet that has caused that continuous real robbery that has been going on so long. Yet there is joy due, for joy cometh in the morning. Morning is here, for the light appeareth and is shining from the East even unto the west. Thanks to our sister, Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, to our brother and our Mother-Father, Spirit Mind, of which we are sons and daughters. The non translation of this word has caused an abundance of sorrow, grief, wrong doing, the evil that Christ Jesus come to destroy has been duplicated many times, yet he cometh whose will is law, for all things shall be fulfilled. This word has been appreciated by some factions to denote the home, yet they have left off Father. There can be no home without both and that both must have it completed by the offspring appearing in the natural form, and that form man erect and in his right mind. To have the perfect mind approachment shall be taught by the Mother as well as the Father, by both precept and example. Can you not do this for these little ones as ye have done it unto one of these so have ye done it unto us, Mind, Spirit, God, for Mind is God. Pipes are of many kinds, as the saying goes. Many men of many minds, many birds of many kinds. So there are many pipes. We could describe vast numbers of these. Some people collect these and keep them in their room and still those same people talk about elevating the masses. Some claim that they are founded on the rock Christ, but leave off Jesus our standard is Christ Jesus. We may have left that name off for we do not use the hyphen, nor has it been used in this book in any place only to represent truth, one of the branches of the true vine. Hence we are the true branches, the sons of God and Mind, Spirit is the true vine. We build character on the infinite foundation, Mother-Father, who are the true vine, the true foundation, the only

foundation that man has. But we can have the choice of the stones or truths that go into this building not made with hands, eternally in the heavens. This is our home. We have the building of it. The foundation is furnished free. The exemplar is Christ Jesus. This is an individual work, for no one can build this building with a line or plumet. We have to use words to do so. We have built this book one word at a time and that is the way all things are built. They have been built one by one, here a little, there a little. Matter is a belief, a belief grows. The water lilies grow. It also bears fruit and it is careful. When it comes toward the end of day the leaves begin to close that form the pettles and as the night advances the flower is shut up tight, showing that mind controls the lilies of the field. This is a demonstration in mind. Then you ask are lilies sons or daughters of mind? Their actions speak for them. Then we are judged by our actions. Then let us act right, be in the spirit of righteousness, doing right always and forever in the line of life, "doing unto others as we would have others do unto us." This golden rule should be the standard for every one, for it is life, truth and love combined. We are being and we should be full of love and truth. This then means more than the average person recognizes. It means that the sons of life mind need to be filled with spirit of love and truth. Thus we find that life, intelligence, must be backed up by love and truth. Then the son shall be created in God's image and likeness, of which we are the offspring in love, life and truth.

CHAPTER XXIV.

ETERNITY.

Little deeds of kindness
  Humble though they be,
Make the mighty
  Age of Eternity.

This is true and it is something that had passed out of my finite mind, yet in that infinite mind it was picked up and started to rolling. It is too good to be lost, for nothing can be lost. This is real, for it is little deeds of kindness that we do that live ever after us. The party that wafted this to us was our Sunday School teacher, Superintendent of the Sunday School and led the Sunday School and led the singing. We remember him well, for he was the one that handed us our first Bible that we owned. He had the most powerful voice that we ever listened to in any church or anywhere else in praise service.

How he did roll out that Age of Eternity, but this man was a mechanical blacksmith. He often shod my father's horses and many other pieces of work was done that a farm requires at the hands of a smith. He was strong and vigorous, powerfully built. His features were the features of a man indicating a strong mind. Yet he was kind to all that he came in contact with. He had complete command of the animals that he shod. He was such a character that he was selected as a subject character for an essay in competition, among about six thousand people, which competition was for a prize of good value as money goes, besides the honor that went with it to the winner. This man's name in the

flesh is James Sensney of Lexington, Va. The winner of the prize was Student Lafferty. This is all in mind and ali of our friends are in mind. They are integers of mind just as we are individuals. They retain this identity and even some that we have never seen show themselves to us and prove their identity. This last one is a vigorous character, but is just as kind as can be. These people are of all classes and all kinds, but when even an humble mind comes in that as well as we can remember the individual never had any church connections, puts himself in such positions and acts in such a manner that his character in material life is sustained. These people or identities are our brothers, for they are all sons. All have been in life working the law of love either directly or indirectly. The latter simply being in an unfortunate condition exhibiting patients, thus causing their fellow man to entertain thankful thoughts that their condition or character is as good as it is in the flesh. To illustrate, we walk down the street of our city and we see the blind man standing in his usual place asking alms, both eyes out of the places where they should be. We are thankful that we are not as that man is then we are in the proper frame of mind to take no thought for the morrow, for we must find out if the brother hath need. We apply the rule of love, Mother-Father. Is it necessary to give anything? The answer comes, no, it is not necessary. Then we can pass him. The answer is complete, but it may be expedient. Then the answer is, "It is not necessary, but it is expedient." Then we must give cheerfully. The answer may be that it is not necessary nor expedient, yet the order is to give and the amount stated is so much, one cent or ten cents, perhaps more. This mode of working the principle of love, life and truth, is the same as being steward of an estate or trustee of a business and we can carry this on into all of our business. As we do this we find that everything is done aright or to right which the translators of the good book have caused Jesus to say on the right hand of the Father, when it simply means to do right, obey the Golden

Rule or the law of infinite love. This takes time to become perfect in love, for it is the study of the law of infinite love.

It may be necessary to know something about an individual. Is he trustworthy? The answer may be, tend to your own affairs and I will tend to mine. What have you to do with this man? Let him alone. Then we see the rule is not to run after anyone. Let them come to us or to you, as the case may be, but we should always be ready, for we know not the day nor the hour that the Son of Man cometh. All individuals are Son of Man. The Christ Spirit is everywhere. The captain of our salvation is Christ Jesus, marching us on to do good and not to fight unless it is necessary. Then the rule is, see that your lamp is trimmed and burning, that is, see that Mother-Father is in your thought. This is the comforter and is the ever-present help that is always ready. This is the Spirit that all mankind needs, and hence there is only one Spirit that we need. Yet the rule is that we should be kind to all, for all go to make up that mighty age of eternity, that Infinite being that is unbounded, whose presence is made known by the touch of love, the two thoughts combined with the upper and lower lips of the single individual. This is the great unknown God that spiritualists talk so much about. Spirit is scientific and is the only trust worship. Man does this unwittingly, but competition has become so great and life so strenuous that capitalists are all becoming trustees. They have a lot of labor stored up that belongs to Spirit and Spirit owns all, for he is all, and all this gives us one mind only, and that mind is a living mind, for all that has been is. That truth was given to the world when Christ exclaimed, "Before Abraham was I am." "I and my father are one." I was with my father in the beginning. He taught this in many ways, but the night of his arrest he stated distinctly in the seventeenth chapter of John that he was with the father in the beginning, and reminds the father of the glory that they both had, that he had need of that Glory. That Glory was given to him at the arrest.

He was protected and Spirit did cause all those that came to arrest him to bow before him in a prostrate form, thus fulfilling the prophecy that every knee shall bow and every tongue shall confess his Name. Yet this is a wrong interpretation of the scriptures, for my name is not his name at all, for his name is Mother-Father, Christ Jesus, the prophet's burden. Hence our burden in which we are all joint heirs. We were asked by one whom we had met at various times to visit a friend of the latter. Afterwards we found out that the one that we were to visit had views like his friend; that God was unthinkable, that he was some far-off being that was of no more value than "a bull pup." This man we treated in science at the former's request, without consideration and with fine results. Although he liked truth treatment, he objected to treatment by love. Yet in my absence he always had some lady friend to treat him spiritually, not knowing there is only one healer. He had a lot of this treatment, but we are ahead of our story. The reason that he objected to love, "It is too soft and mushy." Yet he was having so much love poured into him that he was a laughing bundle of love. The Christ Spirit controlled him completely and was separating the chaff from the wheat by that unquenchable fire. Brimstone is present for the cuticle and hair contain sulphur in them as well as the whole body which was all aglow, for God was declaring that vengeance is mine, saith the one that is altogether lovely. Love was doing the work of healing the mind so that this individual of the "bull pup" variety could come to himself. Was this man a man of character? Yes, he belonged to a faction of an order or perhaps more than one, also to what is called the circle or cabinet people. "Vengeance is mine saith the Lord" got him good and plenty. Will he confirm our statement? That is your business. You can have all these statements confirmed by mind if you have presence of mind enough to use Mother-Father, for these thoughts are their thoughts. But as long as you think that God is a far-off God and not Spirit, "an ever-present help in time of trouble," you will not know that

presence, for that presence is pure, and the purer the character the purer the identity, one of which made himself known to the writer by an object that is used in an order which this identity established when in the flesh. This object is a soldier's tent and the order is purely a patriotic order, of which we became one of its chief officers, yet the lodge that we belong to surrendered its charter. We simply recognized him by his style of dress, which is colonial in fashion. We give the truth as mind gives it to us. We recognize one mind and its ideas. This idea or identity was and still is the father of his country, as well as the head of the Order of Patriotic Sons of America, of which order we were district deputy president at the time of the surrender of the charter. This identity wishes us success in our venture, as all others do that have come to visit us in our room where we are holding the pencil for mind. Has this identity been a success? Well, George of the cherry tree fame has always been a success for he wore the shield of truth, which was his shield and buckler, which is the joined stone of the 91st Ps. This was the breast plate that all shall wear, for they shall all know my name, from the least to the greatest. His parting salute to us was doffing his cockade, his parting words good night. This took place in the postoffice at the corner of Market and San Fernando, San Jose, Cal., when we had gone to deliver the mail that we were ordered to send out. General Washington's steel engraving was upon all the stamps. Thus this thought is always with us and the identity is a thought, no more nor no less, hence it is best for this to be learned by all, and then we will know that Spirit mind are our ancestors or our Mother-Father. "Spirit is all the flesh profiteth nothing. This is the Master's teachings and we are carrying his burden, his name, Mother-Father Spirit. We are trying in an humble way to do this. These identities are all sons of Spirit Mind called God. Good. Hence all Spirit is good, but all good is not God, hence Spirit objects to the name God. It does not express neither offspring, parentage nor anything else that is distinctive, for good can be qualified.

We can say good, very good, exceeding good, exceedingly good, ad finitium, but there is only one eternal. This is praise. There is only one infinite. This is more praise, but there is only one joined stone, Mother-Father. This is all praise, for Mother-Father is all and all. Since they are all in all and are all and all, what more do we wish? What more do we need? Can we get any more? Then why not be decent and do aright, to the right as the law directs, for mind makes all good laws and will unmake all bad ones, for there is no evil in Spirit, nor will Spirit stand for evil.

We want no "bulldog pup" in ours, nor will Spirit have it, for that fervent heat does destroy. We have been through the fire and we have glowed. We have been praised for glowing and have been condemned for being pale, but we always say that we are fine, and that is the only way to be when we are in the way to the one only who is the Ever Present, Eternal, Invisible, Intelligence, that rules the world and sends his messengers of love, life and truth even to the one that calls the father "bulldog pup."

Action and reaction are equal and opposite. All forces act in right lines except in matter; that is disintegrating, hence it is very necessary that this law be obeyed fully in all engineering problems, and with all good engineers it is never violated. We know this, since this was our major study at that grand old school, Washington and Lee University, that that grand father of his country endowed so generously. His memory is in the hearts of his countrymen. This is what little deeds of kindness will do, with little words of love added. Sprinkled with words of love spoken or unspoken they are appreciated. Did we say anything to General Washington's identity? No, there was no occasion for that. We are in a work that he knows all about. This thought is with every stamp. Then why does it not appear to everyone? You ask, Bear Christ Jesus' burden properly, not on your back, nor on your breast, nor anywhere except in mind. Then if it is necessary you will find out that intelligence is infinite and if you use Mother-Father you shall have, for as you knock you will receive,

for the door is opened as soon as you knock in the right manner. Mother-Father is the way, walk ye in it. For I am the way, the life and the truth. You ask, "If I, J. J. Shaner was in a trance when writing this book?" No. Intelligence has always aided me and always will, for the old mythological saying is true, if we put Mother-Father in place of God Mother-Father helps those that help themselves, not to some other's property, but to right doing. Doing right is the only way to be on the right hand; that is a lesson that everyone has to learn that comes to this country or who is born and raised up here. Keep to the right is the natural law of mankind, and this places us all aright. Christ Jesus describes two kinds of people, those that obey and those that disobey. Those that obey he places on the right of the Father, the others on the left. Now we know that the Father is infinite; then we see the great chasm that is between these classes. Love Mother has come to the rescue, and she is all in all, for she is God. She is said to be blind, dumb and deaf. This is not my kind of God. Milo pictured her more perfect, but without arms. None of these suit us as an object to adore, for they describe an object that is imperfect. The God that we adore is perfect mind filled with life, love and truth, the only one, the altogether lovely one, the eternal Father, the Almighty God, the all-powerful prince of peace, the only Savior of Man from the belief of sin, sickness, disease and death. Then what is God? God is or God is Spirit, the substance of things hoped for, the things not seen. His name is Mother-Father, whom we adore. When Spirit got through with burning the chaff from the wheat of that mind that had called Mother-Father that compound name, "bulldog pup," did not last long. It was changed, for its name is "What fools we mortals be." This expression is a lie, and truth destroys all lies. That unquenchable fire of love burned that up, for the chief cornerstone had fallen upon it and ground it to dust. Mortality must return to dust, but fools, even the wayfarer, err In the way thereof is the words or the substance of our Master's saying, and that is what we are all after—the sub-

stance—for this is the kingdom of heaven, and we are commanded to seek the kingdom first. Then all things shall be added unto you. The way is plain to this kingdom. First Mother-Father; then we have the kingdom. You say, is that all? Yes, that is all. "What fools we mortals be," such fools that we cannot say our parent's name, and we pretend and do boast of our civilization. Sermons after sermons, problems after problems have been solved, yet as we write this we see "What fools we mortals be" was applicable to us as well as anyone else. Christ Jesus give us this kingdom. Mother-Father is the Kingdom of God, for it is Christ Jesus' burden, and what a little one, so foolish that the wayfarer called it a "bulldog pup" and said love was too mushy for him. He liked the Son better. Truth is the Son. So he was neigh the kingdom after all, for if we know the Son we know the Father. Then we have the saying that is the nut that we must crack, "What is a home without a mother?" "What is a ship without a rudder?" What we immortals be when we know Mother-Father the only mind. He, who was and is and is to come and am here. All-presence, All-seeing, All-power, All-intelligence, All-wireless Infinite. We do not need any material. The immaterial is better, for the immaterial cannot be counterfeited. The immaterial is mind, and mind does not need any matter, for mind controls all flesh, and hence all matter is in motion, for mind controls it. Radiodicity is the great force that controls the earth, hence it is the power that controls all of the universe. But there is only one power and that power is infinite. Then we cannot worship power. We can say infinite love, life and truth, but when we wish to go into our closet we come to the great I Am. That I Am, through the Mother-Father Spirit, can tell you if this is true, the whole truth, the very truth and nothing but the truth. Work for the night cometh, when no man worketh. The darkness is passed, the day star of science is here, lighting from the east even unto the end of the world. Lo! I am with thee evermore, for I am that I am. Mother-Father is my name. Come unto All and All and we will give you rest.

Saith I Am that I Am, the one altogether lovely, the adorable one, our Mother-Father, my Mother-Father's everyone's Mother-Father, for we are no sky pilot, no great spirit, no Budda, no Mohammed, nor handy dandy, but simply pay as delivered. Mother-Father is my name, the one that you, as my children, have no right to rob of any happiness, for action and reaction are equal and opposite. This law is applicable to all scientific problems, metaphysical or material. It is just as applicable to one problem as another. Then we have the saying of Christ Jesus, If one hit you on one side of the face, turn the other. Be calm. He has only hit the flesh and it profiteth nothing. The only character that is, is the Christ Jesus ideal. This is the sheepfold full of love, life and truth. The great joined stone Mother-Father must be and is the only foundation to this character, for a character built on sand will never stand the blows of the world. We can only build on faith, hope and charity. Faith is the substance hoped for unseen and hence is real, so it can only be mind, but mind is God, Father. Then faith is God, Father, but God is love. Love is Mother. Then we build by substituting the proper word love, since love has more God in it than any other word in the English language except mother. All mothers are good. Love exists in all homes while mother is present, but eliminate mother and we have no home, so we must restore Christ Jesus' home, and to do this we insert Mother-Father. This is the proper, grammatical, metaphysical, rightdoer's name, for God the name is My name, saith the Lord, God of the universe, the one altogether lovely, the ever-present infinite Mother-Father. This name is principle, and principle is life, truth and love. Nothing can be added to or taken from principle. Mind, for mind in science is principle, and we cannot make anything else out of it. Mother-Father, the joined stone, is sufficient for all human needs, and is the name that Spirit, who has always controlled the universe, including man, would have all the little ones of the universe as well as the large ones call him Mother-Father, for this is their name. God is not suitable for a name for the Infinite Spirit. God

comes from the word good, and everything is good. This is the way that mortals reason, and we will illustrate this by vaccination. We were present when about seventy-six medical students lined up to take the treatment of vaccine virus for the prevention of smallpox. This treatment was given by a mechanical device, which was filled by Prof. J. M. Schudder, a man of fine ability as a doctor of materia medica, very careful in all his practice, believing in the dynamic effect of the small but frequent dose of the best prepared tinctures. The very best was none too good for his patients and he taught his students from his own text-books, but with all his care in preparing the fluid that he used three of these students suffered from the use of the fluid used, simply because their minds were not correct, their bodies were not in proper condition. They had been imbibing sickly thoughts, allowing the thieves to enter the body, which should be strong and healthy, but was anything but that, every exposed surface of these three students indicated sickness. Then where these men did some of their work was full of the thought of disease, so much so that we put our head in the door. This was sufficient, since we had done our work in that line. We decided to present our demonstrators' tickets to the dean of the school. They gave us our freedom as far as that room was concerned. We never entered it again. Thus we tried to have a clean mind and a clean body, but years passed by and our memory began to fail. Then our body began to fail, our feet began to drag, our whole frame was giving away. Our foundation was upon the sand; the winds came. That house fell, and great was the fall. Then our kind friends came to assist us, some with the same old dope that we had been giving to others, with results that continued to be less potent. As mind gave way finally we turned our face to the wall, to our father in heaven, as we had learned that Hesakiah had done. Then we went to a Christian Science church, to be laughed at by the best demonstrator that wins with truth, for love is little used. A few days after this episode we met the practitioner in front of a Carnegie library. We walked up to him and

in a polite but earnest manner asked him direct why he laughed at us. He gave a reminiscence of a business proposition that we were in. We could not see the joke, he being English and we American, but he also said: "Dr. Shaner, all you need is to get Science and Health and read it." We loved to get into a library among books, so in we went, and in a short time was reading that book. We renewed it, until we found that we needed one of our own. Then we bought a pocket edition that became a great friend, for it whispered love into our consciousness, the very thing we needed. This friend of ours, whom we carried in our inside coat pocket, was always ready to help those that asked for it. Months afterwards, when we found that we could do good and act the channel of love well, we met this practitioner. We told him that we expected to leave San Jose. Well, he said, take truth with you. We replied that we felt as though we were a part of truth. Thus we work with mind until we know that we are a part of mind. Then we are fit for the kingdom, for we knew that the kingdom is Mother-Father. Then we begin to realize that love has no arms, as Milo did, who won fame by chiseling off the arms of the statute of Venus. This Mother-Father is the key to the kingdom. This is what Peter got after the good confession. We have worked hard for it and know now that that unquenchable fire does burn up the chaffy mind and make a mind that can think aright. We know, too, that we have obtained much help from writing this book and we can see clearly the path that leads to life eternal. We know now that Mother-Father is the way the life and the truth and that this makes the best of books. Now we know Christ Jesus did not come to destroy right thinking, which gives more life, and that more abundantly, but he did come to tell us in plain language his mission, to teach those that had time to wait to be taught the way more perfectly and that everyone might be led by the still waters and lie down in the green pastures that we may gaze upon perfect harmony, which is perfect love, a place where love leadeth me all the days of my life and where my cup runneth over with the best of

things, things that are real and eternal, heaven blest enjoyments, doing things that are deeds of kindness filled with words of truth, getting all the good out of love as well as truth. Since they are indivisible by any process whatever, a continual wage-worker for the Master with the continual call, come up higher, thou good and faithful servant, enter into the joys of thy Lord. Love has ever treated her offspring thus, but mind has been expecting it in another world. We want our flowers here, not in the future. Our monument is built by our own action, which is equal and opposite. Then if we are full of love and truth and using our pound diligently, we succeed as never before, for we are a law unto ourselves, for truth hath made us free; then we are free indeed.

We stated that all forces act in straight lines except where disintegration is taking place. Thus the absence of force shows absence of that force that holds bodies together, even these are treated mechanically as though they acted in straight lines. These forces bear various names, so many that we simply refer to them here. The direction of the force is purely imaginary, and the names of the forces are legions. We have chemical forces, mechanical forces, electric force. We can pile up names on the paper, but do we see the forces act? We hear the cracking of the ice, we see the lightning, we hear the thunder, we feel the heat as well as cold. Here comes in the degree of heat. Then we find one, say it is so cold today, another will say it is very pleasant to me, another will say I am comfortable. We see that mind then has to have a standard, as in time. Then man makes a thermometer and calls this his standard. Another makes another kind of a thermometer and calls this his standard. We have various methods of arriving at the material that our standard is made from mercury, copper, Spirits frumenti, or even platinum. There is a great amount of uncertainty about material science. Your mercurial thermometer is liable to freeze; then you try the Spirits frumenti. It may freeze up; then you will try a metal thermometer and then you will find that you are not certain

about the atoms, if they are all laminated or cross-grained. Either of these conditions give different results. You do not know the radiodicity of these atoms, or perhaps you think that the molecular structure is not correct and you do not know the radiodicity of the molecules, or perhaps you have dropped the molecule, also the atom, and taken up the thought of the ion, or eon, perhaps a word that you have come to understand better and you take to it until you find that simply means a word and has no materiality in it. Then you wake up and exclaim in the language of that immortal Shakespeare, "What fools we mortals be." We need not use any such language. In polite society we neither need to use fool or any of its derivatives. Foolishness is one that can be discarded without any injury to our language. Then there are many others that we can do without, such as anyone feels as though he had lowered himself in using. The proper thing to do is to guard the tongue, for to rule the tongue wisely is to gain a kingdom. Some women wash the child's mouth with soap after the child has told a lie or used vulgar language, some use charcoal and salt, some have other devices, to tie a string or cord around the tongue, others tell the child that the tongue will have to be cut out as it is a bad one. The great secret about the tongue is that remark about salt. If the salt hath lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? This is a metaphysical proposition and cannot mean simply salt, as that is material. The only solution to it is that the disciples had failed in their demonstration, and this is a reminder that they were failing to take Mother-Father or use the word Mother-Father, the joined stone.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE MIND OF CHRIST JESUS.

Christ Jesus declared that I am the way, the life and the truth. The word way, that has been proven to mean love, for Jesus and his love have gone into history, and have given him a character above all characters. Paul tells us that of faith, hope, charity, that charity is the greatest, and that without charity we are as sounding brass or a tinkling symbol. Paul wanted the real thing. The real spirit was his guide and friend, for he owned Jesus as his brother, and not only the brother but as the eldest brother, that we inherit through him as joint heirs to the home in heaven, that house built without hands eternally in the heavens, that Jesus had blaized the way to heaven so plain that the wayfarer, though a fool, must not err in it, simply there is no necessity of not entering into the sheepfold, since each sheep knows the Master's voice. Christ Jesus makes this very plain to anyone. He says, "I am the Good Shepherd and my sheep follow me, for my sheep know my voice," our name, and go not astray. They cannot stray, for his voice talks his burden, and his burden is my name and my name is their names, Mother-Father, for everyone is given the salt that has not lost its savor, and they use this salt, they like it and come from afar to get it for it spells good, God—Mother, Father, Son—the Way, the Life, the Truth, the Mother, the Father, the Son, the Love, the Life, the Truth The wonderful is the signs, that follow after using the new tongue, the talk word or the talk voice, or the voice from heaven, the counselor is the intelligence that came from the Spirit. The Baptism of Christ Jesus by John in the

wilderness included, the Spirit and mind. The Almighty God is the Father, the Son and Holy Ghost. The eternal Father is the Mother, Father and Son, the prince of peace is Mother-Father, joined by the truth, this is the whole truth, the entire truth and nothing but the truth and this truth makes free from all belief; for truth makes free from the belief in sin, sickness, disease and death, truth is real and eternal and since truth blends with love and life it is antagonistic to all that is unreal. Truth being most powerful of all reality as mind is, truth is real and eternal; therefore the eternal Father and Truth are one, hence the Father and Son are one. The old lie that has been taught that love is blind necessitated the thought that this one evil should be destroyed, that a little child shall lead them necessitated the thought of Mother, therefore infinite love is Mother, the way, the Mother necessitated the thought of birth as Christ Jesus says to Nicodemus you must be born again. Nicodemus replied, how can a man enter his mother's womb after he is aged? Christ Jesus said he must be born of the water and the Spirit. The symbol of the water being the Mother's womb is very beautiful, yet the Spirit is the most important. We must approach duty as an humble little child and one that takes the baptismal vow is as the little child, hence receives the baptism of the Spirit in force, thus showing that the obedience rendered in baptism is not without its reward.

Thus we enter the mother through water and this water is the symbol of purity, faith, meekness, obedience. It is the living water, hence the water should be pure and plentiful. Therefore baptismal services are often performed in large rivers. Clear, pure water is the kind that is most popular, as it shows abundance of love, hence a large mother. Thus mother has grown until the finite is lost in the infinite. Thus we have love that is inexhaustible. When we begin to comprehend the mother as inexhaustible love we begin to hunt for other terms, and as we hunt we find, for the Master said, so we find his words are true. He thus shows us the way to be born again, that we may enter the symbol of

love water that living water that he told the Samaritans of in that good old-fashioned way as he talked Mother-Father to them for two days or more not far from that fount where the I Am that I Am showed Jacob to search or seek that hidden stream that has passed into history as one of the marvels of the age. Jacob's well is still on the map and those that drink from it pay for the privilege of drinking. Curiosity brings many people there. It is not in the interest of the herders of stock to have people at the well at all times of the day, interfering with the watering of the stock. The water of a range controls the surrounding range. This gave Christ Jesus a good point to talk from. The slacking thirst on those plains of Judea and Samaria was well understood, so he approached them that way and this symbol of water symbolized life as well as love. Then water shows that one should live a clean life, be decent, hence a decent character. Thus Paul looked at the effects of the gospel rather than at the symbols represented by water. Christ Jesus showed the way back to the mother through love, life and truth, for he said, "I am the way, the life and the truth. Walk ye in it." The way may not be only two thoughts coming from above, yet walk ye into it suggests that we all be baptized. This we have done or had done in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. We still had to go on our way rejoicing. We obeyed, and obedience has its reward. This must rest with the individual. Each one has the comforter with him, that infinite intelligence that all can draw from when they know the way. Jesus and his love solves this. for as we have already done and has been done many times by all, yet we can say that the symbol of baptism works wonders in a place when first introduced or when introduced in obedience to the divine command, for even John the Baptist had to have help in his work.

The Mother-Father work and I work was the saying of Christ Jesus. We can say that as we work with mind. They work with us. They give as we give. None of the work is too hard to do that we desire to do. Sometimes it is surprising, but always agreeable, if we are not too fast. As

God, mind, increases in the mind of man, so does man increase until all of your friends and relatives are with you, for they are all friends, and there is not the shadow of enmity among mind. The offspring of mind are sons and daughters of mind. This mind is harmonious and eternal, therefore are we sons of the eternal Mother-Father and linked with truth, the infinite power that binds love with life. These people always make themselves known by some familiar sign, as a pair of glasses or as some little occurrence that no one knows about except yourself, or it may be someone that you have hurt intentionally; if so then friendship is renewed and old scores are wiped out. We let them do the talking, for we know that truth makes free. Some of these people come unannounced and tell you how they are. They are all optomists; no room for pessimists here, for it is here that Spirit is. They are pleasant in their demeanor, sometimes without any business except to let you know that they have been made whole. They are all perfect children. The liar, the drunkard and fool are all in harmony. Yet they encourage right doing. Thus we see that though some never heard a sermon in their lives they are in harmony. Yet living correctly is to be the standard and is always advocated by them without stint, shouting, hand-clapping and doing their best to make others happy. As we write our writing is read, and if any incorrect expression gets in, that chapter has to be overlooked as to its defects.

This is not wonderful. It is simply natural, for infinite intelligence is simply with them. Mind, that intelligent power that rules the universe, was with all nations from the beginning. Mother-Father is their name and that is the last message that was brought to the attention of the people through prophets. We are all simply in the flesh and they are outside of the body. They are soul and immortal. We are flesh, immortal, soul, all sons or daughters as the case may be. Then be natural, do right, be decent, be flesh, keep it clean, keep your mind clean, do not be a fool, snipe, pipe or tobacco fiend, be decent. To be a fool is to be mortal;

then do not allow mind to classify you in this class of people. Your friends are cleaning up both in flesh and in the Spirit. Intelligence is growing fast, thus showing that infinite must progress and grow, hence we must come to the conclusion that all grow and therefore there is no death.

As time is not recorded in science, therefore we have laid our watch aside for a while. The all-seeing eye is upon us all the time, yet invisible, but all-power, all-presence, all-seeing, and the sons are with him. We are told by Christ Jesus to first obtain the kingdom of heaven and all things shall be added unto us. We can say that the Lord is a cheerful giver. Being our parents, for Lord here is the one ruler, the one God that Jehovah that Israel worshiped, as taught by Moses, in spirit and in truth. These people were told time and again to worship in spirit and in truth, but they could not keep away from evil. This one evil that we worship is money. As we write this the thought comes, where are you going to get the money to pay for the first issue? Well, the "Lord will provide." We were first a missionary Methodist. This was when we were going to Sunday school. Mr. James Sensenney was our teacher, who is in the land of our fathers, always with the father and the son, the mother being so always with us even unto the end. Love has always been worshiped, and even today you will find men that worship in spirit and truth claim that their mother's spirit directs them in business. We would say that we should always apply to Mother-Father for our instruction through the door mother, and this the reason that Christ Jesus came into the world in the flesh. This brings to us the thought that "cursed is the man that trusteth in man" or in riches. Man's reliance for God is infinite and man is finite. The in makes all the difference in the world and is a great infinite help in time of trouble. Thoughts come to us from a distance. These thoughts have just come in. These thoughts we met at Rockbridge Baths in sixty-eight, in a small cottage as found at watering places. We will give the names of these parties, Steven Dandridge, Bob Lee, a son of General Robert E. Lee; also his cousin,

General Fitz U. Lee, who afterwards became governor of Virginia, also was aid to President McKinley. Mr. Fitz U. Lee is now a private citizen of the United States of North America. We are informed by infinite intelligence that the other two are in the flesh and in good health. This is perfectly natural. We are trying to give only the entire truth about infinite eternal mind. Mind cannot be destroyed, for mind is real, truth is also real. Shall we try to confirm this statement? No, it is not necessary, for Shakespeare puts into the minds of those in the flesh the sayings of many of their people that live in mind so many that exist is all over his plays, showing that these minds or souls come into the plays and acted their parts just as they did in life. The spirits were always present. This is no theory, for the whole world has been brought to realize that Shakespeare's characters lived, and that in Macbeth the ghost of Banquo never downed. We find Hamlet saying the following words:

Doubt the stars are fire?
Doubt the sun doth move?
Doubt truth to be a liar?
But ne'er doubt I love.

We do not call these people up as the witch of Endor did, nor do they grow in mind, but the science of mind is being studied, and this is the science of mind. Characters that have been prominently before the people still are with the people. They can help, and we cannot deny that God, our eternal Mother-Father God, does send His angels as described by Christ Jesus, who is also with us, and is an ever-present help in time of trouble, for he says, "Lo! I am with you always, even unto the end." "My peace I leave with you." This peace is Mother-Father. It is still in mind, and should be known by all, for the Good Book says all shall know his name from the least to the greatest. This name is Mother-Father. Mother-Father is the key to the kingdom, and that kingdom is a peaceful kingdom, and is within us, for we are mind, and this mind is character, hence it should be the very best, so we always have the best, and one is not a Scientist unless they have the best, and this is the

object of this book to give the people who are all, regardless of conditions, present, past or future, sons and daughters of that eternal infinite mind, for all eventually obtain that mind that is in Christ Jesus. Then you believe that every person will be saved? No, this has ceased to be a belief with me. A reality is not a belief. Intelligence is the only demonstrator. Take my yoke upon you for it is easy and my burden is light. This burden is the key to the kingdom and he gave it freely to all, for he was about His Father's business.

God, His Father, is not a respecter of persons. To be in this kingdom is to do right, and the one that obeys Christ Jesus' teaching is the one that is respected. This must be done in a careful manner. As you read this book you will know more and more about this kingdom that we live in and know so little about. Christ Jesus proved time and again in various manners that there is no death. All is life, and this is the only standpoint for any factions of Scientists, either material or non-material, for we are brothers. Harmony is the rule, and Christ Jesus has left his harmony, his peace, his character, his mind, his shield and buckler, his burden Mother-Father with us. His science is our science. He is with us, for we are joint heirs with him, and to know this we have but to be humble as the little child. Know Mother-Father, then we have the key. We can now knock and it shall be opened unto us. Seek and ye shall find, ask and it shall be given unto you. These are the words of the Master. He acknowledges this by identification, holding up the two hands that did and does, yet, in many minds, show the prints of the nails that the Romans drove into these material beliefs. Have we asked for this? No, we have not, for it is not necessary. We have his own word that it is the Mother-Father's good pleasure to give the kingdom to us.

We are working for the Master yoked with the Mother-Father, for we are writing this book for the sole purpose of doing good, not as a money venture, but simply to teach people that they are in God's kingdom, and all they have to do is to know it. This book is for all, for mind is mind, but char-

acter is built as we build this book, letter by letter being yoked with being, that infinite being that is ever present with his children, for he has led you from your youth up and if you do not know it you should, for Christ said that let him steal no more that has stolen for now we see face to face. There are no enemies in real mind, for that is the kind of mind that is in Christ Jesus. Christ Jesus proved that there is no death. This is the great heritage that we are joint with him in. He says, "I came not to destroy life but that ye may have life more abundantly." This then is our only teacher—Mother-Father, his name—that Jesus has shown us the way to him. He has acted the pedagogue to lead us to Mother-Father, whose house is ever open for their children, to have free access to his treasures. These are all found in mind, and mind is infinite, eternal, invisible, ever-present, all-intelligence, all-power, all-seeing. Every little action set in motion will continue in motion, for action is belief, and belief is material; therefore is it any wonder that Christ Jesus wished to get rid of his beliefs? Hence we see that he simply handed his body over to the Sanhedrim to be given by them to the Roman soldiers. To grasp this fully, we must know what mind is, and that mind cannot be destroyed, so this death on the cross never occurred. There is no accidents in science. This death never occurred. Lazarus was simply asleep, for we are all supposed to be asleep. These are simply dry bones that shall live, for they do live. The Greeks awoke those old heroes of theirs, as also Christ Jesus is said to have done.

We say that minds never sleep, yet minds think they do. The animal sleeps, but not mind, for there is only one infinite mind. This mind never sleeps. It is the great controlling power of the universe and cannot control sleep. We should not be asleep in Christ Jesus. We should be always at work, not as eye servants, but as cheerful workers with God. Mind is that fountain that is ever from the throne of God, for mind is God. Mind grows, hence it is a law unto themselves, for mind is complexed, and the one mind that we are commanded to have is that one that is in Christ Jesus.

This mind was not ruled by fear or he could not have made the demonstration on the cross and in the tomb. Perfect love casteth out fear, for there is no fear in love, and when anyone fears and cannot overcome that fear then they should have help to overcome this fear. This help is always with them, for they have the key to the kingdom. All they have to do is to use it, and lo! I am with you is true. Mother-Father is his name and the door opens. Love is revealed. In the presence of Mother-Father there is no fear. A few trials of this key will convince the most skeptical that it is the key that unlocks heaven, for it puts one to sleep at any time and any place that one wishes to sleep. This produces harmony, and the mind that is in the Master is in the one that sleeps. We must recognize that anyone that wishes scientific treatment wishes to be known as the Son of Mind, for all know this and therefore know that they are their brother's keeper. You may find those that have to be shown that there is only one mind. This Jesus did for Nickodemus and we can do it for others, since we are joint heirs with him in this stone of many names, but all are the same for all point to the great foundation stone not laid by hands eternally in the heavens. As man advances mind continues to advance. Individuality increases and grows brighter, more characters come into view, stronger and therefore greater. Thus we see in history that our libraries are of character after character, some better than the other, yet when we come to that character that Jesus had given to him without measure we find it to be the greatest of them all, for it is spirit. Then we can see that spirit is mind, therefore mind is spirit and we are the offspring of spirit, but spirit is soul, hence we are the offspring of soul. Then we are the sons of soul, mind, spirit, therefore we are no longer spiritual only, for we are spirits, finite spirits, finite souls, finite minds. These minds are our friends that are all around us, not in us, hence soul is not in body, but his spirit is in us, and that spirit is good, but not God, for that spirit is finite and the Great Spirit is infinite.

Thus we prove all things and hold fast to the good. We

are simply obeying mind, doing just as that infinite intelligence directs. That intelligence directed us always and has thus directed us all, and will do so regardless of what we say or do, for we are in spirit. That spirit is not minus, but has been added unto us, for the Master said, first seek ye the kingdom of heaven and all things shall be added unto you. Now Christ Jesus is all, hence since things are no things. Christ Jesus is the only all that can be added to us, but the Christ spirit is infinite, for there is only one spirit and that spirit is good, but good applies to material things, those that are flesh which profit nothing. Then we have Christ left and then we are happy, for Christ is all. With this all the world is growing stronger and stronger daily, for this Christ, this anointing is increasing daily and this tried stone that we are building up with words, this tried character that we are trying to build for the whole world and are succeeding far beyond anyone else that is writing on science, we feel that mind that has been so abused wishes to change all of her children to the right way of thinking. There is only one love of things. There is only one Mother-Father of things. There is only one creator of all things. There is only one mind of things. There is only one Christ of things, and this is the only mind or character that is worth having. The burden of this mind throws all the cares on Mother-Father, and there is none other name under heaven whereby people may be saved from their belief in sin, sickness, disease or death. All beliefs that become fashionable are contagious. This fashion may be desirable or it may be undesirable, such as smallpox. This thought people try to bar out by vaccination. Mother-Father is the great vaccinator, for it does bar out all evil. The use of this has been given, but it is here a little, there a little, that causes the chopper to get the tree to fall. Therefore take the Christ burden in your mind, close your closet door, that is, bring your lips together. Mind is your closet, the door of which you are using. You can think Mother-Father as long as spirit permits you to do so. The evil thought has no place in mind unless you aid it by think-

ing of it. This is not right doing, then discard the evil and cling to the good. This mode of thinking is using mind aright, then the thought of no truth in it may come and if it does then we use truth. There is no truth in any evil, and without exception they all disappear from mind. Sometimes these evils come to the surface very fast. Then we must keep in mind the tried stone, the joined stone, but always clinging not to the cross, for Christ Jesus discarded that, but he did not discard Mother-Father, for he could not do this since mind is all in all. Pilate washed his hands of the whole thing, telling the Jews that it was a dirty job, that he would not be implicated in it in any way, but his word is not the way that the fool need not err therein. Pilate was told by Christ Jesus that truth made free, be that as it may be. The centurion wrote to Rome in the report of the crucifixion that one of the men was the son of Jupiter, for this centurion was an educated man or he could not have made this report. At this time Jupiter was the God of the Romans, the strong god of war. Thus we see that mind began to mix as soon as the deed was done. These people are still in mind. When mind or one of its branches thinks about a historical occurrence there is always someone that can give information on that subject, even without infinite intelligence, for I am the true vine, ye are the branches. If ye abide in me, keep my word, truth the word that the Mother-Father gave their son. Hence we have this word as the name of Christ Jesus, the hail that shall destroy all lies by uncovering them, hence to uncover an evil is to destroy that evil. Thus when Spirit cried, "I am the way, the life and the truth," evil fled.

Christ Jesus was our elder brother, then shall we adore him. Shall we adore the creature for the Creator, the pottery for the potter, the made for the maker, the invention for the inventor? We can love Jesus for showing us the stumbling block that he offered to the Jews. They would have none of it. They declared him an imposter, a blasphemer, for he had made himself equal with God and had assumed that they would accept Mother-Father for their

God or for their God's name. Away with such foolishness. Crucify him. They did not prove anything. They simply assumed that they were right. We must prove everything in Science. The centurion assumed that Christ Jesus is the son of Jupiter. But Christ Jesus knew that he was the son of man, for man is mind, hence we are the offspring of mind.

Grammarians will ask what case is Mother-Father with truth, the true hyphen. It is the first declention of the infinite, the name of our infinite parents who own all, possess all, have all, acknowledge no authority except mind, and are never questioned, envoked, dictated to or submit to any dictation, hence Mother-Father has only one case. It is a compound noun and you cannot change the ending, for the word expresses in its true sense infinite love that is continually growing, life that has no end that eternal pair of straight lines that may change into an ellipse, but never int a circle. In mind we have no chasm, we have no Dives nor Lazarus, so we can, in acting in the play of the Men for the People and the City of our God, send a wireless dispatch without cost, for God, mind, is everywhere, and there is no distance in Science. The conditions are simply that the person that is to be benefited should be in the proper state of mind to receive the pure water from the living fountain. Suppose you receive a message asking for help. You get the message. The message may not need to be answered or you may wish to reply, stating the time that you will begin the demonstration. The time arrives. You are in your room. What must be done? Know the truth by mind Mother-Father. Repeat this as long as required, then turn to truth, declare there is no truth in the claim that a perfect child cannot have this trouble for being the perfect child of a perfect Mother-Father. The claim is false. There is no truth in it. Then it is truth's business to destroy this false claim and it is love's business to heal all wounds. The party that receives the treatment will know it and will appreciate it regardless of the distance, for there is but one mind. Then we see the chasm in the play of men. Lazarus

and Dives is simply the lust of riches, which should not enter in and can be blotted out through mind by reading the 91st Ps., John 17, 1st John 1-13. The last proves that the Mother-Father bestows the sonship upon minds, children, and that this only proves that we are all sons, all we have to do is to know it. Then we are ready to obey our superiors, for we know who they are and are then willing to walk in the line of duty, having that one character in view, that principle that Christ Jesus proved so well when he lived and moved among us full of love and truth. This was a straight character. There was no distorted eyes, no bloated face, no open mouth nor anything that maketh a lie or that is afraid. A perfect mind given to the person that bears the offspring ought to insure the perfect frame of the offspring. All the offspring of mind is perfect. The flesh is not the offspring of mind, Spirit. This is mortal, that of which fools be. We have ceased to be fools and there is no excuse for anyone to be a fool. Then it is time that we cease educating fools and turn our attention to the immortal. In the 91st Ps. we find this, "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. He that dwelleth in My home in My name shall be covered with My hand, My truth, with My sword, My wool, though his sins be as scarlet they shall be as snow, though they be red like crimson they shall be as wool, for he that knoweth My name we will exalt our name is Mother-Father. The hyphen is truth, the truth that will bind eternal love and eternal infinite life forevermore into one bond of love, life and truth, the bond of brotherhood of man.

All governments are organized for the protection of the people and their property that they have or may have, hence we conclude that the citizen is the chief asset of a government. Then as the character of the citizen improves the government improves. We are taught in the Bible that to possess wisdom is far better than great riches. This wisdom is to be of such a character that it leads one into the paths of all righteousness. It is the duty of the gov-

ernment to educate the offspring of the citizens of that government. All agree that the better this work is done the better citizen the government has. Hence it increases the value of the citizen to educate all, both male and female offspring of the people of that government. This value is not an apparent value. Private ownership has existed in the past and a citizen could be sold, sometimes had to be sold under the hammer, the values ranging from one to two thousand dollars, sometimes less, sometimes more. This fixed the value on human life to a certain extent, but in rail road accidents these values are increased and suits are sometimes brought for fifty thousand dollars for one human being. So we can see that humanity is of value in this sense, the flesh is valued. Then the government has value in its citizens, and the citizen is the property of the government. We do not think anyone can overthrow the above argument. We will grant this, and we feel that it cannot be overthrown. The above argument is true from the point of dollars. Then we follow this with the declaration that the government has no right to destroy their property nor any other government's property. Nor has it a right to grant anyone license to destroy, even in time of war, the property even of an enemy. Neither has it a right to aid or abet the destruction of its own property, therefore the government has no right to grant, barter or manufacture anything that will produce discord among its citizens, nor even grant license for the manufacture of such goods, for its citizens are its chief asset and must be protected in life, liberty, as well as the pursuit of happiness. We will say that the citizen is of the value of one thousand dollars while in the state of health. He takes some drug that has the belief of producing or causing the state of intoxication. While under this belief what is his value? Has he become of less value? Who will employ him or her? This is part of the training of the citizen that he should have a sober character. Mother-Father is the way. Christ Jesus never used an intoxicant, but you said he made wine to help the bridegroom to be happy. The wine he made was a belief, for he changed the

minds of all those people. They drank it and none became intoxicated. The point raised is, has a government a right to derive a revenue from things that are not proper for the children of that government to have and that will diminish the value of these children or cause the assets of the gov ernment to diminish, either by war or in any other manner? The citizen is the offspring of spirit, and spirit, Mother-Father, is their name, and Mother-Father's business is to protect their offspring. Hence we see that all things work out for the good of those that love the Mother-Father, God, and worship them in spirit and in truth.

CHAPTER XXVI.

HIS BRIGHTNESS.

His brightness shall destroy all evil and all manner of diseases. This is literally fulfilled this day as we write these lines not by any effort of our own except obedience. We can do nothing of ourselves, nor can we aid those to perfection that do not obey.

Nebuchadnezzar had to learn this lesson, and all that would rule must serve first. All of our men of any prominence have had to serve first. This is true of all times and conditions, of all men of all stations in life. The private is drilled and educated by degrees until he assumes command of the entire army. The statesman is gradually worked up until he is fit for the position before he can get it. Thus it is in all walks of life. Christ Jesus learned this lesson well. We do not know what the mother told her natural son, but we know that she did the chiding in the temple. Her mind had that control that is natural to all mothers to command and be obeyed. We have no information on this line from the mother. She had charge of the flesh and this flesh obeyed her and was taught by her as well as possible at that period of the world's history. Biology, which includes all life, could be taught without books, but some in these days had a copy of the latest prophets in their possession that he could read is shown by his reading in the synagogue on the Sabboth. Now this day he taught was made for man and not man for the day. Isaiah is a book that is well worth the study. There are many beautiful passages in it about his coming which is being fulfilled in spirit and in truth. As we study it the book unfolds to

one that wishes for that divine intelligence that desire asks to be granted the prayer is through works. Works granted, if we go at it as a little child, it is reading and rereading that does the work. As we read this work will yield its fruits with surprising quickness. Open the main thought and we soon find that that water of eternal life is no longer a closed book, but unfolds as the full blown flower of the most exquisite form and color as well as fragrance. So it is with the child's mind if properly instructed, that is properly built in will unfold into one harmonious whole. The child sometimes begins to observe at a very short time after birth. We were called to confine or deliver a neighbor's wife of a child. We had delivered this woman of a male child. The parents were in the ordinary walks of life and had pledged themselves to one another as man and wife without the aid of minister, judge or jury, just in writing. The husband had been in my employ before this occurred and come a short time after and entered it again. Then in due time the first child was born, a bright lad who is now a young man. When called to the bedside at each confinement the case passed off with ease. The last one there was just a little inharmony, that showed itself in one of the breasts; pain presented itself. Between these births there was one time that we found inharmony prominent. A refusal to obey the first law of love, truth and life, verse 28, Genesis, chapter one, had been refused to be obeyed, as abortion had occurred. We told them both that the way out was the laws of Moses. These are all corrillaries to this first law mentioned. The second child was nursing the mother. This was three days after birth. My presence was noticed by the child, which was evident, for the look she gave me proved it, yet it was necessary from our standpoint, at that time being a physician, we had a right to find if there was anything to indicate that one or more of the ducts of the mammary glands were obstructed. The evidence was there that one of them was closed. The usual remedy was applied (Phytolacca), both as a lotion and as an internal remedy. Had this mother known the key to the kingdom

she could have applied it herself and made a better recovery, yet the recovery was an excellent one. At that time we knew nothing about Science. Now we know enough to hold the pencil. We will relate another case where we used the same remedy, but under another name. The mother had been confined a few days before we made a visit to the family. The trouble was the same, the stoppage of the ducts that the milk flows through. This was in Virginia, close to my old home, at one of the place that we considered home after we had lost her we called mother. Knowing the place and knowing that the root that Phytolacca was a tincture that grew in abundance close to the house, we could see how the necessity of going to the nearest drug store five miles away could be avoided. We told the husband to take a mattock and dig a poke root, to roast it in the fire, that then he should pound it up until soft and place it upon the breast. He did just what he was told. The next morning the breast was correct, the tubes or ducts had assumed their normal attitude and everything was correct; the mother-in-law had had a load of care in the shape of fear removed from her: the mother had had a pleasant night of it; the father was happy, and we were being praised all for a little deed of kindness in the shape of an old poke root. We obtained the latter from an old colored man that called or was called by his followers Dr. Hinty. The former we obtained from John M. Scudder, M. D., of Cincinnati, Ohio, prepared with the best care and attention that material science could give, the latter by the loving hands of a kind young husband and his devoted mother, my sister. This was done years ago. We no longer appeal to matter to help us in sickness, sin, disease or death. The minute power is surplanted by the infinite, supreme all-power. To apply this power we will suppose that the family ties are just formed, they start out under the command, replenish the earth, the evil thought will creep in unseen or seen, and unless controlled will soon begin to show itself. These people may have Science and Health with the Key to the Scriptures by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, and their Bible, yet they have not been able to meet

the claim that presents itself to them in its most direct form, they may work at it for years and not get rid of it. They may become disgusted even with life intself and agree to commit suicide. All truth in science Mrs. Eddy says, is not known. We are in harmony with the entire world on this point but we do know that Mother-Father, where the hyphen is Truth, is the key to the kingdom and through it we do perfect work. God is more powerful than all the medicines in the whole world and we do know that a knowledge of his name does and shall exalt.

The application of this power was given to us through the Truth found in Science and Health by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy with the assistance of some of those that we did little deeds of kindness. They showed by action the effects of the golden rule as laid down by Christ Jesus. They had to serve even the crippled little paralytic imbecile as he was classified by mortal mind. This child had the utmost care that that mind could bestow. I am that I am declared that he was his son, that we should take care of Dewey, and if it was necessary we were sent by mind several times a day to see him. We took him for walks, in one of these walks Dewey was thrown upon the pavement face down, the left frontal bone receiving the full force of the blow. We were calm and in our right mind, help was at hand, a stretcher was procured right at hand, and the man that brought the stretcher helped us to carry the lad to his boarding place.

We finally found out that this was no accident. The baselar portion of the mininges of the brain were supposed to be adhering to the mininges or wall of the occipital bone and mind claimed that this fall was necessary to destroy the adhesion. We did not deny this as we were willing to have all the help we could get, as we were used to having help and we made no objection to it. Mind did it, through kindness the deed was done and it was no use to kick. Mind, I am that I am, as well as spirit were leading us and we were simply obeying. This ended our walking for a while, but it did not end our visits, as Dewey had to be attended to. In this family there were seven that received treatment. The grand

mother of Dewey Parr being one of them. She told us some happenings of the early days of California. All of these seven persons made good recoveries. Some had many claims, some of them fashionable claims. Goiter being one of them. Then measles, also chickenpox. These claims were diagnosed by Mind, though to us some times their diagnosis seem to be anything but the truth, yet would identify itself not as the truth but as the same old lie, yet under the name given by mind. One case had a claim of cerebro-spinal meningitis, tubercular in character. This party moved after this claim had been treated to another house in San Jose, where another of these claims with the long name, too long for the intelligent physician to like to use, knowing full well that people do not comprehend such, hence they do not become fashionable, presented itself, and was treated with success.

In this man's case we found all the symptoms of this disease as given by Flint, who was the best in the days that we studied medicine. We had cases of this before, so there was no use trying to deny mind when they give the trouble or the name of evil that the party had. Our remedy was at hand and the disease disappeared. The treatment of the first time occupied about two hours. The mind of the patient was changed, and he began to desire that I should succeed, in other words, sympathize with us. He was now asking help, not for himself, but for us. His mind had completely changed. He had ceased to believe that old lie that had gotten mixed up in mind and which had entered and occupied a place in his mind or thought since his boyhood days. Recovery was complete from this worst of all diseases treated through Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy. This treatment is thus seen to be good, but the approachment is wanting. We must cease to be robbers of the perfect one. Truth makes free, therefore the world should be free from all false claims. Spirit worship is the only true worship, as we move through Spirit. Let us show our light in recognizing our parents. If we are sons then let us treat our parents decently, call them by their proper name, Mother-Father, the name that

Christ Jesus used. This is his burden, was his burden, and shall be our burden forevermore. This was Jesus business and is today our business, and shall be our business world without end. Our friends tell us to stay with it.

We are willing to abide in the flesh until the end, for we know that Christ Jesus is present. That God is everywhere is an established fact regardless of the world recognizing so many fractions or factions of the vesture of truth. This vesture cannot be divided. Perfect Mind is Infinite and cannot be divided, but you say it is divided. That is evident from your standpoint, but it can be only apparent in a material sense, not in a Spirit sense. We have one Spirit and one mind and its ideas, but mind is Spirit and therefore Spirit is mind.

An oak tree bears acorns, acorns grow into oak trees. These trees bear acorns. This is done all through nature, like begets like. They all obey the same spiritual law given to man in Genesis, chapter one, verse twenty-eight. Hence spirit begets spirit, therefore the perfect child is begotten of the spirit and not of the flesh. Mind is the same, the man is the same brother here as in Central Africa, as Stanley found, and those people took time to prove it. Blood will tell the tale and the blood of Stanley was mingled with the natives of the soil by the opening of a vein in the arm of a chief and in the arm of Henry M. Stanley. This was natural, showing that blood used in that manner caused mind to change from hate to love, from foe to friend. Yet these simple people worshiped Spirit. They wished for brotherhood and they got it, although they did not know Mother-Father they acted it. They did the act in love, life and truth. The best was none too good for Henry M. Stanley and from his post the best were none too good for his colored brother. Thus it has always been, but Mother-Father used as Christ Jesus used it will cause all blood to flow in the proper channel and will stop the shedding of the blood of man and will cause more love to abound for all of God's creatures. We wish to see this done and it can only be done by working blood, not by the spilling of it. President Lincoln made

himself immortal when he said, "Not another drop of blood shall be shed with my consent, there is already been too much of that done." General Grant made himself immortal when he said, "they are my prisoners, my sword shall be ready to defend them, one and all, from the least to the greatest. Such words as those make the great greater. We draw the curtain over that homicide of all homicides. Yet we throw it wide open upon that of all robberies, stealing happiness from the people by not teaching them Mother-Father, the only prevention of all contagions. War is a contagion and will be wiped out by mind. Truth alone makes free.

Dewey Parr had his troubles. He had taken on many fashions. That of the spasm being very much in evidence. This took work to destroy. Epilepsy was said to be there. This we denied, that the symptoms were not there was also evident to our material eye. The boy was taken to the county hospital. The child did not obey. He received a blow from some one. The epilepsy come to the front. All the diagnostic points appeared and that in full force, yet a visit or two to the patient caused them to disappear. Evils had fled before truth. This is true not only of sick beliefs, but evil beliefs as we observed in three or four ministers of the Gospel to talk to these fine men, to hand them my card with science on it would cause these good brothers to flee from our presence. Yet they have passed over that untranslated Chaldean word many times without translating it into English and thereby restoring the pearl of great price to the people whom they take an interest in. They have our best wishes as we have done the same. The science of words is great and it "do tell" wonderful on the mind. The scientific use of truth on the mind that we call Dewey Parr, changed him from the imbecile or fool to the Immortal. It caused that little face to assume a round, bright shape like the round bright full moon.

Truth changed the entire four that were treated in that house and two more of the same family in another house to that character that is in Christ Jesus except the working of

the principle. We must fight if we would win the race and wear the crown, yet they were completely healed mentally and when mind is perfect the body responds, yet it is not the body that we are after, it is the soul. Mind, that does the walking in the narrow way, this has been a hard lesson for us to learn and at this time the entire fullness appears unto us. Mind then travels in straight lines and thus the two thoughts Mother-Father have been well described in a mathematical sense and the demonstration is perfect. Then for the way in the phrase that Christ Jesus used, I am the way, the truth and the life, we can substitute Mother-Father, for way and we have, we are the Mother-Father, the truth and the life, but the hyphen is Infinite Truth and the Father is Infinite life. Then we have three Infinites all bound together in one Infinite Mind that never grows any less, but always greater. Therefore God grows, therefore nothing is destroyed for as we build character we build up the Infinite. This building of character is the building of being and this work is done much faster by using the way, the love, or Mother-Father, the two straight lines or path, or way that leads us to complete character, the one mind that is in Christ Jesus, he who received the word truth as well as the burden from the Mother-Father.

These three words, or two words with their joiner, truth, is the principle that is spoken of in Science and Health with the Key to Scriptures by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy. This came upon us as we write, or as we hold the pencil. Dewey is a character that is worth studying since we were opportuned by mind to take good care of him. His Material Father sent him to the Home of Truth a while, but this was before we began to treat him. We gave him a Bible with our card in it when he was sent to the home of the feeble-minded. This was best for him and all concerned. We have not seen him since for it is not necessary to follow such cases. Our work is mind treatment, not bloodless surgery. Mind is soul which is spirit, the flesh profiteth nothing. Mind is all and in all for all is mind. Mind blends in many ways. We see in the street a running together of people and we know something

has occurred. We see an American with a buggy, one wheel is out of plumb, around him are all nationalities, the curiosity has gotten the best of them and they are all ready to assist the American, showing that there is that spark of divinity in all nations that should be cultivated to the limit. This is the character that is the best citizen and the citizen is the true asset of the government. Then here is the true point to begin to conserve energy. For character is the true energy and there is no energy that is more valuable than the true character that makes the true citizen. Differentiate the assets of the government, integrate the valuable and you will find the main integral character, for character is the only thing that is real, for character is mind and mind is soul, hence we see that mind spirit is substance.

There is this difference, Spirit is eternal and real and has substance non-material of which man and his progeny are spirits offspring, hence there are finite spirits. These finite spirits Christ Jesus called his friends, hence brothers, but there are Spirits that Christ Jesus would have nothing to do with, yet he associated with men that did use wine or vine spirits, then we have gin spirits, rum spirits, cherry spirits, apricot spirits and many others, for their name is legion. This is the kind of spirits that the world conserves, the spirits that makes a man of two thousand dollars value to his government look like two cents. Yet our government talks of conservation of energy. We have had our say, call us down, have we touched Uncle Sam's pocket book then look to it we are only stealing trash. Yet we would not be doing the boy of today justice if we did not draw his attention to the glaring mistakes in their logic. Their standard must change as ours has, we have been always after character as education goes, but have failed to get anything like what we are gaining in knowledge as we hold this pencil. Some have the dollar standard, another take the beef steak standard. We know when it was the raccoon skin standard, also the deer hide, the beaver hide, even the skunk hide has been used.

We saw a man turn a wage of ten dollars per day down,

as he wanted a standard of a bushel of wheat for harvest time, and a bushel of corn after harvest per day. This was his standard. This made him satisfied and his boss was also satisfied. These are material, the true standard is the immaterial, the moth nor the rust cannot corrupt it, nor do thieves break through and steal, for they cannot steal the Infinite Mind. There is too much of it in the first place, and in the second place, it is not stealing, for they are all perfect children and have a right to all the perfect mind that they can get. This perfect mind is Infinite, Omnipotent, Supreme, and this mind gave many followers of Christ Jesus it without measure. God, Mind is no respecter of persons and you dear reader have a perfect birthright, for mind is your parents.

For you to know this is to walk in the narrow path, Mother-Father. They are the way, the life and the truth. This is what Christ Jesus taught. Do you object to our grammar, then study the grammar of these sentences as a little child, who knows enough to hold the pencil and say nothing, yet sand enough to walk the streets of San Jose with the thoughts of Christ Jesus. President Lincoln, Generals Grant and Lee helping you along with your work by encouraging you in what you are saying and doing. These thoughts are ever with you if you will think of something good that you know that they have said or done, or some little deed of kindness that you have done to them. We met only one of these people in natural life, but have met them all in real life. The one that we met in natural life was on the grey horse traveler. We gave him a nice peach. His daughter, Miss Millard was with him. We pulled a young man out of the water that had broken through the ice. His name is Charles Miller. He is here as we write these lines and with these examples of real life we leave this subject, since we must obey mind. These people are all in mind and in real life. When the world knows that this is true wars will stop and life taking will no longer be a pastime, then people will know that life is inexhaustible, that saying of St. Paul, O! grave where is thy victory? O death where is

thy sting? For the people of the world are to pass on to higher and better thoughts. They must imbibe enough of truth to make them free from the belief in sin, sickness, disease and death. This greatest of lessons shall be learned and we feel that it is our duty and high privilege in that mind of Christ Jesus to tell the people of the material world the truth as we know it in Christ Jesus. We are not followers of our Master if we do not know that our friends are with us. We are simply acting a lie, our whole life is a lie and the truth is not in us, for we be not Christ Jesus' Apostles, or followers, but Cain's followers, for we are still after the flesh and not after the living light of our Creator. The light that caused Christ Jesus to say, "I am the light of the world." This was the same as saying I am that I am the light of the world, for we know that he and the Mother-Father are one. Some people live in the stone house of the Family of Christ Jesus, yet never eat the Manna that they have access to, nor do they give it out to any one else, but sit all day fanning themselves and crying, it is awful warm or this soup is so hot, this is as far as they can get, then they come back again with the cry, awful warm, well we pity these people and we have to stop talking about them for our duty is to bear Master's burden. Do you say it is too hot for that? Well his burden is light and his yoke is easy.

The straight lines are the shortest distance between two points, but these points bisect these lines only by the footprints of truth, for truth is the way as well as love and life. These footprints of truth are little deeds of kindness and little words of love scattered all the way through eternity. Each one should leave the world better for having lived in it. Let these be our flowers for our fellow man, never mind the grave, give the flowers while it is day, the supposed dead see them, but they have no need of them, hence can do but little good. You can do more good for yourself and your friends by making footprints of truth with deeds of kindness and words of love. Then think of the living Christ Jesus who went about doing good, proving that there is no death.

Think of the opportunities that one can have in sending pure thoughts as well as receiving them.

Teach the children the truth and you will not have any fear of their going to a house of correction, for they will soon know and realize the truth of Christ Jesus, that he would no longer call them His disciples, but his friends, for he sayeth, "Lo, I am always with you even unto the end." We are Mother-Father is a better rendering of the passage. We are the three Infinites is true, but our parents should know their name and have a right to request that their children be polite enough to call them by their proper names. Grant Spirit their request and we have the kingdom not only the key but the real thing that is real, the knowledge of God as it was in Christ Jesus. Doing all manner of good in his name, Mother-Father, or we make this plainer to you by saying, take a care of any trouble or claim, that you desire to relieve the party having come or been sent to you, he knocks on your door and you open to him and he enters. He talks awhile, states his claim or he says that the trouble is located at a certain portion of the body. You can do nothing with the flesh, spirit profit all, the flesh is nothing, but the first thing is to know that he is a perfect child. We close the lips of the mouth and take in the key to the kingdom in mind about these times very slowly. Then spirit responds with the quivering which is the knocking, then we are ready to take in truth, the hyphen that joins the Infinite Mother-Father. When the quivering begins we know that our prayer is answered. Therefore the thought may come that "there is no truth in it", or "there is absolutely no truth in it", or it may be that it will be disputed with a voice. "You are liars and the father of them." There are many ways that spirit replies to our desire to have some one relieved. The question is he or she worthy. If it is a little child he is healed as soon as he or she puts in appearance. Spirit is our Mother-Father and they are always ready to do the work for us, to show our sonship. Spirit becomes so strong in others that they may cry aloud, I know you. thou art a son of God. We already know that, but it re-

lieves the person that you have met. It is a good confession for the party that we or you have met will know that Spirit is always ready and willing to acknowledge the truth as it is in Jesus, so you do not need to be startled in the least, nor do you need to think that the man, your brother, is unbalanced, for he is simply claiming relationship with you. Spirit knows all and is all in all, so there is nothing more to say on mind. This book is published in the interest of humanity from a scientific standpoint.

The demonstration of the way, the two pure thoughts, Mother-Father, bound by the truth and that way marked by the footprints of truth is unique in itself and has been given freely from mind by spirit. We followed in the demonstration, but we did not originate them and they were a surprise to our friends and will be a surprise to many of our readers. These demonstrations should be enjoyed by all that read the book. Straight parallel lines meet at Infinity. The question then is asked, where and what is Infinity? This is a mathematical term and you can look it up. We do not need to use it, for the Infinite is not made up of parallel lines. We have heard so much of this narrow way that leads to eternal life and so much about the broad road that leads to destruction that we wish to make the way plain, that the way is made up of two thoughts when entered by the son is true, that it cannot be uttered by any one that is not a son, is not to be denied for all are sons, hence all are saved, but knowing that we are sons we should then be of the willing kind. Doing this we become as little children and are thus led by Truth to Mother-Father.

The way is marked by the print of the feet of truth, as we feel this truth go through us we find that all is Spirit matter profiteth nothing. The principle of life truth and love brings us into the great wayfarers road, the one that does not know the password of the brotherhood of man, but does know how to do and dare to do little deeds of kindness and speak little words of love, thus working out their own salvation.

CHAPTER XXVII.

CHIVALRY.

In the days of chivalry there was pride in the country, but that was what made the country, for any one that was in distress had the Knight Errant at his or their service. The lady in waiting is now the only thing that exists at the English Courts of the world that resembles any portion of that old and beneficent order, yet there is a good heart among the people yet, that Knights had to do with. We see a lady driving an animal that is giving her trouble, and we see one or even many more men trying to give her aid. The men are to the front in all such cases. They are one and all Captain Courageous and will come to the rescue of the ladies. This dubs them Knights Errants. Each of these words take an s to make the plural. This gives us the saying,

Sweet lilies close their petals at night. All women are on the average purer than men. Their minds literally demand that this be the case, and it is, for mind is careful of its offspring and Mind does lead each individual, and it is a shame of the age that this is not taught in our schools, one and all. This is a great truth and should be understood by the masses as well as the classes. The Lord will provide is frequently heard in talks with friends, but how many know each other well enough to make friendship worth talking about. We are a friend of the other fellow just as long as they can spend any money in our place of business, or as long as the other fellow can use us, but that is the end of friendship. Then they close their friendship up for another opportunity. They will do acts that they do not need

to do. That is not right doing to hold this kind of friendship. They will put their hand in their pocket if they meet even a stranger that has been to their place of business several times and gets a few meals or something else. This merchant, perhaps, is from England and the other fellow is from that land or from the North of Ireland. He is hard up and thinks he needs five dollars, tells his wants to his friend, gets the five dollars, will return it in a few days, but has an automobile accident, for he is not in science or he would not do such a thing. The man is taken to the hospital where he either passes or stays so long that his friendship wears out, for the man that loaned him the money is held responsible for his plight. Neither meet again. They both have the experience and the doctor or some one else has the money that is left, or perhaps only a bill. It is mind's business to attend to mind's offspring. The Knight Errant has gone, the women have the ballot. Here mind comes in saying, stay with her, she is your Mother, sister and brother, you are your brother's keeper. We see some one that is not doing what we think is not right. This is not a sufficient reason to say anything to them about doing otherwise, yet if they come to us we may hear their complaint and tell them what is their failure. This describes the case of a party that came to me in his place of business, asking what was to be done in the case, had went to the Justice Court, told the claim or situation, he had made up his own mind what to do, had told the Judge that he was going to withdraw from the bonds of two men that he had gone security for, as he was afraid that they would skip out. The Judge told him to come to the court at the hour set. This was his plaint. He also told us his financial condition; he was hardly worth the bond given, therefore it is just a straw bond. Now in science straw bonds are not right bonds and the Judge was evidently not in favor of the men's bondsmen. We told the man that he was just trustee, that we neither of us had any money of our own, and it was not proper that he either loan money or go bonds. This is the best practice and it should not be

done. Scientific Christianity does not ask any such conditions from its members. We must live up to rule "Do unto others as you would have others do unto you." This is the last will, all others are corrillarious. All we do then is to judge ourselves with righteous judgment. We meet people who are unfortunate. We wish to give them relief. It is proper, for them to come to us it is, but do they know what can be done for them? They may have a tape worm. Can they be relieved? Yes. That is correct doing and the tape worm does not belong to the party. Hence it can be removed. Can it be done without drugs? Yes, we can do that through mind with the aid of mind. That mind that is in Christ Jesus can do all things. The remedy is at hand, Mother-Father, then truth and truth makes free. This rule is the key, the millstone, the great foundation stone, the joined stone, the pearl of great price, the stone of char-, acter, the stone of charity, the stone of love, the stone or ledge of the Mother lode. This is the stone of character the miner loves to work, for it is to him a stone of character. But give us the stone that bears the footprints of love, life and truth. The footprints of Mother-Father and son, that stone, that mind, that character that is in Christ Jesus. Not the stone of modern charity, which is an incubus placed upon the nations of the world. Mind created all, hence everything belongs to mind. Subtract character from any nation and that nation vanishes from view. Have you destroyed that nation? No, that nation ceased to do or to act and this brought no reaction, reaction no action. Hence mind had nothing to do. This nation did not treat its mind properly and mind vanished. Vanish comes from the same word as vanguish, hence to vanish is to conquer. Therefore this nation submitted to being conquered and did this without thinking just what they were doing.

Hence we hear people say what a mistake you made? This should be put in a different form. The truth is it has been caused by a mis of the state of your mind.

We can overcome this only through mind. The young man that came to Christ Jesus and confessed that he had

kept the law from his youth up had character, yet he lacked one thing needful. He needed to get close to Mother-Father, nature, as some that try to worship in spirit and truth call Mother nature. Mother Creator is better, but Mother-Father is the best of all. This is the burden that Christ Jesus taught to the world and the world has been without for fifteen centuries. Man is perfect mind, for man is the offspring of a perfect mind and that which is perfect can not become imperfect. Therefore there is some evil that has crept in that is not correct. This is the object of the word Mother-Father, to destroy this evil and it cannot be destroyed any other way. Hence I am the way, the life and the truth can be written. Mother-Father are the way. This is true metaphysically, mathematically and every other scientific way, for Christ Jesus was scientific in a very perfect sense. Hence he is the master mind. He worked love, life and truth both materially and mentally, both material and mind. The advice he gave was very little, "Fear not little ones, Lo! I am with you alway, even unto the end."

Then the wayfarer, though a fool, need not err, therein is rendered the Mother-Father. Mother, one Greek lexographer claims that Abba is the Hebrew word for father. This we traced in a Hebrew dictionary and find that Atta means Father in Hebrew. The two a's are correct, but the tt's are not bb's. Hence we have looked farther and find that the other lexographer claims Abba as the name of Aristotle's daughter. This shows that Aristotle knew something about love. Those old Greeks must have known love perfectly to have filled the minds of their sculptors with such pure forms and ideas in marble. This comes under the head of architecture and we refer you to works on that subject. Abba belongs to the classics of the highest order. This order is Aeoleon, the sweet voiced people, those that are of pure voice, hence spiritual. This word fills this order to the letter. So we say that the word is correct in its entirety and that to use the word in its right sense with its true office in view, that is, as a right thinker should use it, can not be harmful, but shall do good. We have another word that we

wish to draw attention to, that is Bear. The bears came out of the wood and eat up fifty children that had insulted one of God's Prophets. This statement simply means that thought, mind destroyed the vulgar thoughts of some children that did not respect the wishes of their elder brothers. Mother-Father truth does this and without this we are as sounding brass or a tinkling symbol.

The parable of the millstone is one that was hard for us to understand, but the millstone you can understand if you will place Mother-Father for millstone. Then love is the keystone to the millstone, for love hung about the meek is perfectly safe, for Infinite love and truth is the whole of the happy thoughts of Mother-Father. Mother-Father truth are made into one grand whole, the grandest unsinkable uplifting power that ever surrounded man. We have experienced this uplift that causes one to be surprised. When they are uplifted bodily from the pavement and set down again as gentle as the Mother handles her child. We saw a demonstration of this on the streets of San Jose. The subject of this bouyancy came to me on the street and said that he had a cross to carry and that he expected to carry it. We denied the statement and the party was picked up bodily and set over to the edge of the pavement. We did not measure the arc of the circle described, but saw the demonstration. Another one occurred at our room door. The party had been to see us many times and thought that we had begun to get tired of him and even accused us of slamming door and the wind had blown him over. That the slamming was caused by us we denied. He went away satisfied. To find one's self picked up that way by mind is certainly experiencing the drawing power of the Infinite Mother-Father, yet at that time we only knew Father-Mother without the joiner. The proper way is just as Christ Jesus used it and as we have been given it by Infinite mind. This is the natural way, as used by Christ Jesus, even before the baptism by John in the wilderness. Christ Jesus had to know all the teachings of mind, but we only know the teachings as we write them

on paper. Sometimes we have to erase some things already written. This does not occur often, for we only get about four to five thousand words per day, but we work long hours, as it is pleasant work.

We find in the last chapter of the Old Testament, the second verse of this chapter is as follows: "But unto you that fear my name shall the son of Righteousness arise with healing in his wings." In this phrase we object to the spelling of sun and we spell it son. Righteousness stands for his lord of our Righteousness, so we change the r to a capital letter. My name we replace with Mother-Father. The word fear comes from the word ferro ferre tuli latum, meaning to bear, to bear across, to transfer. Then instead of fear we put in in to bear or the present tense simply bear. Then we write the phrase "But unto you that bear Mother-Father shall the son of his Righteousness arise with healing in his wings. Is this true? Yes it is true, and it is the glad tidings of great joy that Christ Jesus was the first fruits of that prophesy. This translation shall stand the test of time. We were given this work to do and we have made a new verse that gets rid of one of the untranslated words in the Good Book and replaces the phrase My name with My name, which is Mother-Father. The verse now stands without fear. Without fear means everything shall come to them that hath my name, for my name is the Kingdom, not only the key of Peter but even the Kingdom of Heaven, and the good will of men. The deed is done and is ready to go to print. This is Sept. 18, 1913, and we have had three very warm days ranging from 92 degrees F. to 106 degrees F. This is fervent heat, but that is not the heat spoken of by Malachi in the first verse, For behold the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble and the day that cometh shall burn them up. Saith the lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. This is mind that is unreal, the sinful, sickly, diseased, death thoughts shall all be burned up root and branch the tares that the enemies have sown shall be bound in bundles that they may be all destroyed.

This is the scientific way of treating disease. They can be bundled up into bundles and destroyed. They are built up in the material body as beliefs, but truth makes the spirit free. Mind is the only thing that is real, character the only thing that is worth working for and without it men become beasts of burden, not the bearer of Christ's burden, not the one that is marking the way that the Master trod with the marks of little words of love and the little deeds of kindness. We quote, Ps. 23-4, "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death I will fear no evil, for thy rod, and thy staff they comforth me." Though we walk through dark places we will bear no evil for Mother-Father comforteth us. Why should we fear God, who is our Mother-Father? You say this is correct, for God is a God of love, he created everything and found everything very good, hence perfect. Whence did evil come from? Nowhere. Then let it go nowhere and truth maketh free. This word fear rhymes with King Lear, and the character that Lear built up is simply fear demonstrated. We do not need to read it since the people of this world does not need to be coached any longer. With this fear the f may be changed for the a, but this is not necessary. The true root will be found in ferro ferre tuli latum. This is one of the irregular verbs and it does not take much of a Latin scholar to trace these words and get the true sense of the context. We are followers of Christ Jesus. He never bore a cross and there is no necessity for us to do so. It is a free country and any one can that wishes to do so, as we wish to unbind and not bind, as we unbind we uncover, as the lies are uncovered truth, the hail, that uncovers makes free in deed and in truth. This is the whole truth and nothing but the truth, the very truth and no one can attack truth unless his evil is destroyed. We do not need to say you hath a devil, for the devil hath no power unless mind gives it to him or them. This word fear has been magnified until the nations of the world have gone mad over it. All kinds of remedies are used, from the fish worm up to the finest decoctions of supposed beneficial products of bacteria as found in wines and

their derivations, including that product of the ferment of the sugar house, as well as some of the products of the grape with sugar and water. We have been through the whole list of them. We were asked to sample some very good wine one day and asked what we thought of it. We simply told the man that the American people would not drink it. We were asked to sample some sugar and grape wine. The rotten smell of it was sufficient to condemn it, which we did in the strongest terms. They were going to distill this. They may have tried, but we could not see where they would land, for the smell would have to go into the brandy. We will say that we ran across some of this not quite so bad at our communion service. Well we simply kicked hard. We felt sorry for what we had said, but thanks to our friends, we do not have to rely on bread and wine for to commune with our Master Mind. Mother-Father always brings truth to the front and the fount is open, the stream of pure thoughts do flow where ever or when ever we need assistance, or when our parents wish to be noticed the remedy is always at hand. Love blends into love, friends meet friends in any position that they find one another. Sometimes we see them with hands clasped. We need no grip. Spirit can do this and we do not need to even mention it, but say that Omnipotent Supreme all presence Love can do anything. Yet we can trust love, for Mother-Father is love, and need not be feared, for bear their name is our proper work. Then you will know what love is. Then you will know Jesus and his love and how he got it. Christ Jesus was one that led a strenuous life, full of love and truth, for he bore Mother-Father, but is, Bear not little ones, Lo, we are here. Mother-Father do not allow that old liar to enter into your thoughts—bear no fear for fear had not entered into his vocabulary. Then Mother-Father. Fear not, little ones is then no longer fear for fear need not be borne when you are not at work. The Lord loveth a cheerful giver, is rendered. Our Mother-Father loveth a cheerful bearer of Mother-Father. Thus we can improve our thoughts by substituting this chief corner stone into the temple of thoughts that we build and

we will find that the life we are living will be better, for our having lived it, bearing the burden. The burden gives us joy instead of sorrow. We soon know that the burden is not evil as we had thought it to be and as we give we receive. We feel that we receive more than we give. This is not robbing. No one is robbed while they are engaged in this work, which is the greatest and grandest that man has ever experienced. You do not need to discomode yourself, just obey the Master. We are doing just what the Master says, we are for union only, bear the burden, then you will receive full measure heaped up and running over. Talk the word in season, for there is no out of season in this work. We direct you unto the life of Christ Jesus as found in the four Gospels. You are to follow him and not us. We do not care for any other work than the work that we are at, following the Master as he marked the way with love and truth, marked Mother-Father with love and truth by doing little deeds of truth and saying little words of love. Thus he proved that the Lord loveth a cheerful giver. This marking the way with these stripes by which we are healed. They make us strong in the Mother-Father. Then why should we not bear his burden, for then we are in his presence and we know that his brightness is real and eternal. We have seen that brightness. We simply looked and said nothing. The party asked us if they were very bright. We made no reply. It was not necessary. We can say that was seeing God. We pray by marking the way, by simply asking through desire for work. We are getting it. Do we kneel? No, you will be directed as you give. Intelligence will come to your aid, for Mother-Father abounds both in love and intelligence, as well as in all and all, for they are all and in all. We are nothing. We can do nothing without mind and mind is Mother-Father. This is their name and that is why this book will be and shall be printed in many languages, but we must begin in America. Christ Jesus began in Jerusalem, his nation. We begin where mind orders. The Mother-Father is their name. They love a cheerful giver, one who meets the world with a smile and not a frown. "He who

steals my purse gets nothing, but he who steals my good name steals all that I hath." Shakespeare says trash, we say nothing, as we know that mind made all and therefore all. Mind made this book, mind directed all and therefore owns this book. Hence this book belongs to the world. Will it have to be revised? No, we care not, for what mind does is perfect. Therefore this book is perfect. Then let it be perfect. We will say if mind intends to have it revised, they Mother-Father, the Infinite Intelligence, will use that one that they see fit to use and thus directed we will say that we shall be informed of all actions, both for and against this book, since mind owns all and all and knows all and is in all. Then a word to the wise is sufficient. Keep oil in your lamps by bearing his burden. We cannot say carry his burden. We cannot say tote his burden, but we can say bear his burden. This last form is proper and decent. Confine your thoughts to this form of the word bear and we rid the whole world of the word fear. What have we then accomplished? We have lifted the whole world to a plane above fear. Therefore there is no fear. Hence no evil, no sin, no sickness, no disease, nor death. His brightness has destroyed all beliefs in these false beliefs. Therefore they are not, for they are nothing. They never had any existence. A false belief can have no existence, for it has no character. Hence it is important that we have character. Therefore the necessity of this book on and in his name. Pass it along, it bears his burden, their name, who are Mother-Father, in the bond of truth and peace. We dedicate it to the office for which it was made, Bear his burden, as none other can do for mind is God. Bear his burden, gently drop the grains of truth, for your harvest will be great, the work will be done quickly, for they help us bear their name, they do not hypnotize. Right doing is the only rule. We should know that it is not necessary to get angry. Should we feel that old serpent we close our lips, think Mother-Father a few seconds, then truth a few seconds and we are again ready to go forward in the footpath of truth that should and does lead to

the Kingdom, since Mother-Father and son is the Kingdom. not only the key of St. Peter, but also the entire Kingdom of the universe. Then, dear children, please call my name Mother-Father. This is our burden, this is the true burden of the whole world and through this name we are exhalted. Spirit allows no dictation. This Mother-Father is not a machine that we can grind a prayer, yet spirit loves adoration. Still spirit, mind being Infinite Intelligence knows all. So you need try to inform them, they are not a respecter of persons and mind is person, therefore, we are person, for we are their offspring. We are perfect children of that Infinite mind, and we can show this perfect person only through love, life and truth, all of which we are a part, even though as a grain of mustard seed. You know that you have that still small grain that guides you into that right path, that prevents you from harming anyone. Then cultivate it until it brings forth that large tree that the fowls of the air rest in, for they rest in mind. We cannot get around this by the most intense thought, either metaphysically or mathematically, or any other modus operandi, for Christ Jesus is Scientific. Do you want any other proof? Then if you do get the Bible and wherever you find fear put bear and his name or my name, put Mother-Father. You can find fear in your concordance or you can make one with fear as basis and work from that standard, you will receive help and that in abundance if you go at it as a little child. When you are trying to do good and still find that your body does not respond to the mind then know that fear means to bear and is used in conjunction with our Mother-Father. We never bear fear for there is no fear. All of those words that man bear and are spelled fear should be eliminated from the Bible. The Bible is a book full of truths if it were properly translated, but lies crept in and only the truth will separate the chaff from the wheat. Mind in printed form causes paper to be very patient bearer of them and this same paper has been imposed upon by not having the entire garment enclosed in the proper form. My name, his name, have been used many

times, but we should tell the truth and write it not b's for t's, nor Abba for Father, nor for our, but Abba is Mother, and as Christ Jesus said when he gave it to St. Peter, the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it, neither all the demons on earth can overthrow this work. Intelligence has come to stay and there is a large field for the workers in the vineyard. Old age is not any limitation, for in science we do not limit God, hence we cannot limit his sons. To illustrate, man is your brother. One of these come to us with tears in his eyes saying, my colleagues, say that I am too old to preach. We replied, Get yourself a Science and Health, With Key to Scriptures, by Mary Baker Eddy, and read it. In a short time we saw a change. His face was all aglow with the truths found in it, where we found our start and expect to find many more. The preacher soon had a congregation, but he was also found as others are. They all have to learn Mother-Father. Mother-Father is the all and in all of the Bible. Replace it and you have one of the finest of scientific books. We give spirit's version of the scientific statement of Being, found on page 468, Science and Health, With the Key to the Scriptures, by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy. There is no life, truth Intelligence nor Substance in matter. All is Infinite Spirit and its Infinite manifestations, for Infinite Spirit is all in all and all. Infinite spirit is immortal truth, matter is mortal error. Infinite Spirit is the Real and Eternal.

Matter is the unreal and the temporal. Infinite Spirit is Infinite Mother-Father and man is their image and likeness. Therefore man is not matter, he is finite spirit.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE WAY.

The way though straight and narrow is not smooth, for it is rugged as well as stormy and mind can be blown about by some breezes. We saw this illustrated today when an old patient came in sight. He said that he had been picking prunes and that the heat had caused his to be in the sick belief. That old lie was in him so strong that he had to acknowledge the corn that he had been drinking. We find that we are still human and that we, too, hath fear. This is hard to overcome. We do not know when we will be called to our account for deeds done in the body, but we will be ready to take up this problem and work it out. This life is not a dream. One may dream but life is more than a dream. It is action and it should only act in two directions, forward and upward, yet we stop sometimes upon the way which we are in and think over the past. Sometimes in life we dream interesting things. We will relate one of these. In this dream we found ourselves near an old oak tree where in our university days we stood and shot two small grey squirrels, not with a double barrel gun, but an old-time gun of the 1776 period, which had been changed from a flint and pan to a percussion cap and tube gun. We got both squirrels. They were for a neighbor girl that was in that false belief of consumption, which eventually destroyed her mortality. The dream was about oil, the geology of the country precluded oil, but we dreamed that this oil was there and that it was pure white in the solid state and that by drilling into it we found that it flowed out in abundance. These wells were all capped and con-

nected to a main pipe line which line was extended to a railroad called the Valley Railroad. Where there was a switch long enough to handle many cars. Beside this switch the pipe lines were erected and this oil was being sold at gasoline prices. The money was all to be used at or close to the place in building an university for young men not far from where we were raised. We were to buy three farms and on these farms was to be erected the university to be called Christ University. The oil was inexhaustable, the cost of drilling was meager and the object to give pure intelligence to the rising young men in the Appalachian chain of mountains, where we knew many and had many friends. This was work and it was mind work. The work was for, by and of mind. The materiality says it cannot be done, yet we are building character in that section at the present writing. Building character is the only true university education, but we find this road rough, yet always pleasant and profitable, for as we give they receive, and after many days we get returns. Now we know that we are building a university for the entire world. Is this another dream? No, it is not a dream, for it is work. This work will work and it will "work our men for the people and the city of our God." The Bible was adopted once as a text book in all or many schools, but for some reason it has been discarded and for good and sufficient reasons, for the Bible is a scientific book and all scientific books must be accurate to be of benefit. The Bible should be the key to the Kingdom or should be the Kingdom, but by imperfect thought this has been left unintelligible to all. Abba is the stumbling block that caused the greatest trouble with us, yet that has been cast aside as evil or not properly translated. We know that Abba is not Atta, not Father, but Mother, and that Greek is not Hebrew, nor is Mother, Father, nor Father love, for father is love, but life is the greatest in Father and love is the greater in Mother. We will find no fault with your mode of thinking if you do it correctly. We are in this to stay, the book will meet a demand and be well distributed before any organized attack (Atta act,) can put

it to rout, so go slow Attas and let this university that can and will destroy evil alone as you will find that Attas can do nothing for nor against it.

The finite Atta can do nothing that mind would not have him do. The finite cannot rule the infinite. The Atta can do nothing Mother-Father does it all, for they are all in all and all. The first can be improved by character building, the latter can be added to by character building. Therefore you can increase the mind that is Infinite.

We can say that we were not the dream, but that dream was not the university, for we wanted to have buildings made with hands. Mind did not have any program of that kind, but was playing our mind for the people and the city of our God. Thus showing us that their ways are higher than our ways. So we find that we are not the dream, nor are we the dreamer, for mind is Infinite and we finite, then what can finite do with the Infinite? What can Atta do without the consent of the Infinite? Can we get that consent? Yes, if we do right. Mind your own business for God sake. You say this is swearing. No, God is not my name, nor is God damn swearing from the scientific standpoint of the Bible, for Mother-Father is my name. Yet you cannot use these words to build character. The words to use are the foundation stone, Mother-Father truth. This brings us to Peter and Christ Jesus. When Christ Jesus asked who do you say that I am, Peter answered, thou art the son of the living God. This confession is a corrallary stone. It is not the chief stone, for you must have Mother-Father first before you can say that any one is the son of the living God.

Then we have other stones that we build with and use as men, which we play for the people and the city of our God. These stones should be all good stones, but the tried stone is Mother-Father, the first stone. Then this building, without this perfect building stone cannot have a foundation, for unless this stone is in the building there is no science in building such a structure, for the building must have the same foundation as the character of Christ Jesus and his

character is Mother-Father, and has this stone, this joined stone as the great foundation stone. This stone, Mother-Father, joined by truth is the joined stone and is the foundation for all of our building, for without this stone the structure has no foundation. Therefore we like all others just about one month ago we had no foundation, thus we a. b. see did not know that our building was unstaple and was without foundation, yet we had a corrallary stone, the good confession as well as the baptism of John and the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. Yet we have listened to more than one sermon that used the corrallary stone instead of the true stone. Still we did not detect the true point of difference until we found that Abba was what spelled Mother and that Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy's lectures had the true expression, yet in a reverse form to that of the form of Christ Jesus. This is perfectly natural and scientific for her to state it in this manner, for all of her pure words come from God. We say right doing is the key, not of the Gospel. Mind says wrong doing is the keynote of the Gospel. We obtained our Mother-Father direct from the Bible as a whole. Mrs. Eddy's was revealed to her. We held the pencil, she discovered the Father-Mother. We translated by working love, truth and life. We started to find all out about truth, then love and life. We became a part and parcel of these three. We used science and health until we just glowed. We were full of love, truth and some life. Mind, we declared, controlled every particle of our body, that all tissue is controlled by mind, that the flesh profiteth nothing, that all matter was simply a belief. This all came as we worked. We wished to show Americans that they did not have to cross the Atlantic to have bloodless surgery performed, that it could be done without hands here in America, love, truth and life as described in Science and Health did cause his brightness to appear in our face and mind did finally show how to overcome the difficulty that presented itself on every hand, even on the street corners. Mrs. Eddy was given an over going in our presence. We fought back. This fighting back was good for us and as we

fought we grew stronger. This was our work. We were told by our better half not to charge for anything that we tried to do. We ordered bill heads, they came as memoranda not as bill heads. We paid the bill, but we never used many memoranda. We were ordered to get cards printed, which we gave to the printer. They came out and Christian Science practitioner was printed in very small type. We wanted it large. We said nothing. The first 500 cards were soon used up. Another 500 were ordered, but soon distributed. We give cards to all and sent some to others, even by mail, for distribution. Some went to the far east, New York. We had done work and we knew that mind was with us. We were asked on the street by what power we did this distributing cards with Christian Science practitioner. We told the party, who was a fine man, and the first reader and very spiritual, that he had access to the same Intelligence as we had and that he could find out that we had our license to practice medicine as an electic physician in the state of California. We knew that our medicine case had expanded, that it was no longer finite but Infinite. We were independent and were in the middle of the road, that nothing could prevail against us as long as we did right. Why? Just because right is the great foundation of the brotherhood of man, which Mrs. Eddy mentions in Science and Health, With the Key to Scriptures, page 340, line 24. After working love, life and truth as we have done we wish it to be known where we got our start in the way. We will say that that spark of divinity is always with all, that mind can teach that they are sons of God. The university that we attended at Lexington planted the thought in us that all could be educated, even the imbecile, which we have demonstrated to our own satisfaction just as we have demonstrated that from a chemical standpoint that one atom of oxygen plus two atoms of hydrogen always makes one molecule of water, and that this law is just as true for the molecule as it for the ocean, and as true for the ocean as it is for the molecule. That as far as we know this one law holds good for all elements regardless of their number, and that

all such elements are simply thoughts emenating from that Infinite mind, that is God and whose name is Mother-Father, bound by that supreme power truth, that all finite minds are the offspring of this one mind, that this one mind of which we are the reflection through love, life and truth, rules the universe, hence we all have some love, life and truth, that spark of divinity that we can fan into flame that will burn up all wrong mind. Hence it is only the right mind that is valuable to live in, for we must be decent in the home of Christ Jesus. Truth is supreme and will prevail. We can differenciate mind, but we must analyze matter. They are different, but both have mind as the basis by which the work is done. This is true of all science, even the minor laws, all fall under the one great law of love, Mother-Father truth.

The only law through which we can work and get anywhere. This is true regardless of our knowing it or even thinking the truth of it, for mind does not depend upon anything that is not mind.

We were told by a physician that we were wasting our time studying metaphysics. He cannot get away from Mother-Father. This is proper and right since he has had his life work in this line and has given his time and energy to this calling. Mind is generous to a fault and we have to submit, for we are following Christ Jesus, just as our little sister, Mary Baker Eddy followed in the print foots of truth, whose monument is eternal life. Though she did know some words different than the writer was given the same words. Mind varies as to the different races or types of men. Five types are given in Maury's Physical Geography. Take the type of mind that Christ Jesus had and we will find that it varies in quantity, quality, and many other ways, that we can differentiate these minds into many classes as there is minds or Individuals and that is Infinite. Thus we see that it is hard to draw a strict line of demarcation, nor is it needed for any purpose. We need to know that the counterfeit or wrong mind is differentiated from the right by truth, that the fool becomes the Immortal, for mortality vanishes before truth. The fervent heart does burn up the chaf, that

the foolish virgin does have a little oil in the lamp, and it is true that while the lamp holds out to burn the vilest sinner may return, proving that we are all sons and that the fatted calf is killed on our returning.

Some minds are at work entirely at material problems. These are hard on the mind and it is hard to say which business causes the most wear and tear on mind, but this is all a belief, yet to the person it is a real problem to the metaphysician it is simply a wrong way of thinking. Tortion, this is called the tortion of the mind, which is the worst kind of tortion, Mother-Father, then know the truth is the remedy. Material tortion has to be studied in civil and mining engineering. The steel rod is subject to tortion as in the revloving shaft, but has been replaced by belts in many places throughout the world. This tortion is seen in the tornado, in the water spout, in the hackles, where trees have been twisted in two pieces by the storm. This mind is called the hurricane or cyclone, owing to who speaks of it. The mind that interests us most is called the human mind, that mind that is without God and without hope in the world, the mind that has not the burden that Christ Jesus had. Mother--Father is the foundation stone, the perfect stone, that no man can buy, the chief corner stone, the corner stone of mind, that perfect mind that we have when we follow him in love, life and truth. This is not a distorted mind, a warped mind, but a mind that is willing to judge with righteous judgment. Some of these minds are very discordant, the voice is anything but agreeable, their actions and even the person has a flavor or bouquet that is not pleasant and no amount of water will wash away this. We have seen samples of these minds. Then there is the blended mind. A Scotchman may marry an English woman. Their offspring may marry the offspring of a Welsh man with an Irish woman and their offspring may marry the pure race of Pocahontas. The offspring of this marriage may marry a pure American-German and they may have offspring. This is a blended mind. This mind has good stock in it They have the pedigree of the F. F. V.'s and are all

that they say they are. Such people will fight and also will follow Christ Jesus. Who can blame them? They keep their pedigree to themselves. They tend to their business for God sake. Their voices are good, language good, bearing exact, the best style that we have, they have good action are excellent feeders, best of men, but they have a little spark of the divine in them to hold that animal to its duties, of which word duty one of them has said that it is the sublimest word in the English language. This one, though, we infer was and is of pure English decent. Why do you use two tenses to the same subject at the same time? For the metaphysical reason that the average mind says he is dead and therefore he is no longer in existence. That is just where we mix up with Blanco's Ghost, for it would not down. Christ Jesus taught this grand fact that man does not emerge from the body that has decomposed in the grave, for it was never in the body, but we just step out of the body, and we still are in existence, not as ghosts, but as actual people living, moving and having our being here on earth, always able to do some one some good, never idle but always watching over some one, as given charge by the Infinite. This is the only way that we can follow the Master mind, hence we have our friends always with us. We started out to teach the scientific truth as taught by Jesus, the Christ, the son of the living God. This son was given his burden, Mother-Father, not only for his own use, but for the use of all of his followers, from the year one until all future generations shall have arrived to use it. Simply the name of his parents and our parents. He was given also the joiner of the joined stone. He was given to understand that his quality is truth just as George Washington was given to understand that obedience and duty were his words. Christ Jesus recognized us all as his friends and taught by precept and example that nothing was too good for his friends, nor was there anything too good for Washington's friends, but he gave Lighthorse Harry Lee to understand as he handed him a deed to Mount Vernon that he was not to expect anything more. This was said in a joke,

but we know Virginians that might have thanked General Washington very kindly, handed him back the deed and asked him to please give it to some one else. We know a lad that did this very trick to as fine a man as ever put foot in shoe leather, never for a moment regretting the act, for sonship was above price. He thanked the man as though the man was a lord and that he wanted to adopt a prince of the House of David. Love is above price. It cannot be bought.

We once had a man visit a business place that we had. He had with his his wife and a little daughter. This daughter had a very young brother. We asked in a kind way what the little girl would take for her little brother. She replied, one million of dollars. She simply said, or that is what it amounts to, Love cannot be bought. Just across the road from where this incident occurred was a little boy. He had a little sister. We asked what he would take for the little sister. Two dollars. We handed him the money, which he promptly refused to take, showing again that love cannot be bought, but we can bestow gifts on persons that love us and they will be gratefully accepted, as was the case of Light Horse Harry Lee from President George Washington. Neither of these were trying to buy love, they already possessed it.

Christ Jesus bore his burden and loved Mother-Father. He did not try to buy love, he possessed it, and used Mother-Father as directed. Love followed, for love flows in streams wideopen, never allowing them to close or go dry. Omnis Labor Vincit is the motto, Labor conquers all, is the way, Mother-Father, the foundation stone. Thus love is the foundation, truth the bindings and life the strength of the structure.

The greatest gift that man can bestow on man is talk Mother-Father, bound with that all harmonious truth, life and love are one God, one man, man the finite God the Infinite, the Creator. The one love cannot be present in any other way than through Christ Jesus' burden. The Mother-Father sent the son on an errand. That errand was to take

their name to the people. His name is Mother-Father, and this was what he was to teach the people. He did this and did it well, for which the only God and Father exalted him above all men, but the approachment must be taught in its simplicity, and that simplicity was so simple that the wise thought it so simple that it became a stumbling block and the Greeks thought it foolishness. Thus these wise men fell under the millstone and were ground to powder. They were the blind leading the blind and they both fell into the ditch. We are parents. We would love to have our son to call us father and him to call my wife mother. We should begin at home, and this stumbling block is the starting point, the house people first. Science is supremely natural and nothing else is worthy of being called Science except right doing. Then begin with our own family and stay with it. Mother-Father is Christ Jesus' burden. He never had any other burden. Work to him was prayer, but it is not prayer that God the Father wishes. It is simply to call them Mother-Father. Calling them, this Spirit responds with the quivering of the lips, proving that prayer is answerable. Do not be in haste.

Patience worketh godliness, goddiness, gentleness, kindness, all manner of love, this is the sweet amenities of the sermon on the Mount. This sermon on the Mount is just so many corollaries to the law of love as given by us in his work, Mother-Father followed by truth. This law is the perfect law of love, life and truth. The Mother-Father is the love and life of us all and truth makes us free. We do not need to discuss any theory as to why Christ Jesus permitted himself to go on to the tree. It suffices us to say that he loved the whole world and that he stated plainly that if he were lifted up he would draw all men unto him, thus desiring to prove these sayings that he could give his life and take it again. The great work of Christ Jesus was his demonstrations, in real life those deeds of kindness, first not allowing that bridegroom to be unhappy at the wedding feast, but this was officinal; his mother knew that he had power, just as Dewey knew that a physician that could de-

stroy pain, spasms and all kinds of troubles, he being in the lowest plane of mind, and she in the highest of women knew as a simple child only can know that we had done him good by love and truth, thought that we could carry this power into materiality, whereas had he known the love as expressed in the simple way that Christ Jesus received it and acknowledged that he could do nothing without the help came from Spirit; that Spirit was all and that matter was nothing. Yet this simple child thought that we had power to send street cars in any direction that we wished and asked us in his childish way to do thus and so with the street cars in sight as he wished to be amused. We are not in this business for amusement nor for profit, but solely for to do good to get this Mother-Father before the people so that they can talk the simple gospel again, not the demonstration on the cross, but the teaching of the practical, scientific truth as found in the way shower which is literally the Mother-Father shower, for that was his office to show the people who had all become prodigals and were willing to come back to the Mother-Father and make their home with them in spirit and in truth. This meek and humble person was controlled by mind and was always willing to give life for others benefit. How was this done? By simply acting as the channel of love for others. Suppose a case: Simond Peters' wife lay sick with a fever. They all were there and Christ Jesus was asked to heal her. The first thing he did was to know that he was the offspring of infinite mind, that he was finite, that the Mother-Father was infinite intelligence, all-power, all-presence as all-seeing. Thus approached, man becomes strong through that one simple mind that Mother-Father has answered his prayer, for his lips have quivered a recognition that the petitioner's prayer is accepted and his wishes shall be granted; then Christ Jesus thought truth, telling Mother-Father that in the world with the flesh his son had received their wireless message and was thankful, that he knew his request was granted and that he had no fear, for he knew

that Mother-Father, perfect love, would relieve all troubles of the mind.

This then may be summed up that Christ Jesus relied upon infinite intelligence that is all love and power and truth to destroy all evil, hence he could say that there is no room for evil, for everything is perfect; there is nothing that is imperfect. He did the talking, yet this was of so much simplicity that but little notice was taken of it. To get an audience he would go to the temple and talk Mother-Father. This caused the Sanhedrim to try to take him but they feared the people. This fear must not be mixed with bore his burden through the streets of Jerusalem many days and his cross, not at all. To obey his parents gave him great pleasure. These parents were always present and any attention that was bestowed on them was well received, for he said to all, it gives great pleasure to Mother-Father to bestow upon you the kingdom. This kingdom is within you, for mind is the kingdom and the key is Mother-Father.

CHAPTER XXIX.

WORSHIP.

This word has come into the language through Paul. He having been chosen to bear the talk Mother-Father to the Gentiles, he was found worthy by the mind or word which was made flesh. Here let us note that there is some inharmony in the statement that the word was made flesh. We have written this twice and we know that the word is mind, hence we say when mind was made for flesh, for flesh was never made for mind. Mind is all in all, and hence complete; therefore mind is the chosen vessel that was sent to the Gentiles by that was in the clay called Paul, hence Paul was a vessel to bear talk Mother-Father to the Gentiles. This was his special work and it was ever thus. Mind choses the flesh, not the flesh mind, nor will mind permit any interference in its business. Thus we have Cromwell's saying, "Trust in God and keep your powder dry," or its equivalent, "Mind your own business for God's sake." Mind does not wish any unnecessary work. Mind is patient, hence mind shows best in the humble or the humble in mind. Mind is outside of matter. Mind rules matter, not matter mind. John says the word was made flesh. We know that the word, the voice, is not being. Being formed flesh from the natural ingredients of the soil, water and salts with the sufficient amount of atmosphere thrown in. Thus the thought comes, little drops of water, little grains of sand make the mighty ocean and the beauteous land, but it is the little deeds of kindness and the little words of love that make this world of ours like the heaven above. These are lines that we learned in Sunday school years ago,

about 1857. They were in a child's song book. We always have had a warm spot for those words. We do not know who wrote them, but the answer comes in Methodist style, I wrote them. I did nothing, for we only can do. The claim has just been made that Hawthorne wrote them. That is just the same old I. I did it with my little hatchet. Mind and George did it, not George alone, for George never was alone, and there is no such a thing as devil. George never kept company with evil, no, not even when he was attending the cock fights and horse races. The latter he was very fond of; the two went together. They are a thing of the past at present. Yet the horse is man's animal friend, with such a character as devil. The animal may have a good reputation, but cannot have character, since character is built of words of mind coming through deeds of kindness and words of love or expressions or acts thereof. It was an act of love for God to send Spirit, his Son, as offspring to take on flesh, to make known to mankind how to act the love, life and truth in the world, for without charity we are nothing. Charity then means acting love. Then we can say that the young people act love and that they all have charity, therefore they are all something and they thus all have some of that spark of divinity that was in Christ Jesus. That spark can be increased and as it increases the old is put off for the new. Thus we all go forward and not any backward. We may go among all classes of men and we find them the same, and all that at some time in their life have done something to make the world happy, if it was just to kiss someone, perhaps his mother or her father. The age does not appreciate that office of the kiss. The bacteriologist has put his stamp of disapproval on this act of loving kindness. We have received some very fine kisses over the head of that old lie. Leaving our brother's house in Virginia we were given in passing a kiss by one of our many pretty nieces, then we got one from the mother, but that was not sufficient, for the first had to be last, and we got another from the niece, yet a short time before we had parted with a sister and her family, from whom we obtained

kisses before coming to our faraway home, California, and to our surprise our mustache caused inharmony, so we know that these little mementos of parting are sometimes very pleasant and at other times not so harmonious as they might be. Yet mind says, even this note is not necessary. We had traveled from Los Gatos, California, to Howardsville. On the way we had taken one drink of which we profiteth nothing, but it was at a hotel bar. This was perhaps the cause of the inharmony. This is what comes out of the mouth that defileth. Then the rule is not to drink any bacteria germs in the shape of spirit fermenti, as these come out of the mouth, hence they defile, the bread that was offered to mind. Spirit was made without yeast germs, as the gas in that bread contained or was the throwing off the same material as spirit fermenti throws off. Mind spirit does not wish their name to be mixed up with rotten material, therefore mind is not in matter, nor has mind any desire to have recourse to matter in any form whatever. Therefore we see what Christ Jesus meant when he said that it was not what goes into the mouth of man but what goes out of his mouth that defiles people. Then we see why that as we read and study we leave off our habits one by one, tobacco, coffee, tea, wines, whisky, beers, ad finitum. These all have unpleasant smells that people do not care for, nor is rum the least of these. Musks and many others are not needed and may be offensive. We do not need to give unto others what we are continually throwing away. Throwing rubbish in our friend's face is not right doing. Fumes are one way, the body through the mouth gets rid of the liquors that have come into it. Yet these articles go through the system as a disturbing element and an inharmonious one at that, for it is a false belief, mingling with a false belief, so they are nothing, yet as they become finally destroyed there is something left that the body throws off. It is not magnetism nor hypnotism, yet it gives a spark, something like rubbing hair, as a stroke of the hand on a cat's back on a cold night in a warm room. If the room is dark we see sparks, proving that food and drink pro-

duces heat and heat electricity, and electricity light and sound, both of which destroy themselves. Thus is disproved the saying that "matter is indestructible." We see here that Science is right thinking, and right thinking is the action of a right mind upon a right thought or subject. This sparking under the law of Mother-Father truth or Mother truth Father where truth is the hyphen or joiner we unconsciously have sparked persons ten to twelve feet distant from us with this kind of electricity, not as an experiment, but just as a condition of the person that we met. Not knowing the condition of the two bodies that approach, the one overcharged must give to the other that has less, or vice versa. Sometimes this is developed in a crowd and the one that gives freely becomes exhausted, a false claim that Mother-Father and truth casts out as evil. Some use this power to hypnotize. This is evil in its worst form and should not be tolerated anywhere. We know that this is true, as one can invite a friend to his room and that friend may not wish to go, yet does not object and goes with the party. Though they are still friends, yet they have never seen each other in the face before. This is not the way to do good. We can know the truth where we are and let spirit do their work. This is their good pleasure to do, and their office is to take care of their offspring. Parents devote their lives to this duty. Then let Mother-Father have all the pleasure they can get by right doing towards the sons of God. Knowing that mind is twofold, Christ Jesus claimed to be the Son of Man and also the Son of God, the last through mind, the former through mind and matter. By working the principle of love, life and truth we can see that his claims are valid. We can prove that we are joint heirs with him and therefore we should know I John, chapter three, verses one, two and three, also their correllary in Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, page 468, lines 9-15, by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy. John's writings antedated Mrs. Eddy by 1800 years, therefore mind rights this and puts John's correllary first. They are both correllaries to Abba Father, hence to Mother-Father. We are

still holding the pencil. The law of love, Mother-Father, is thus written. Apply the law before condemning it. Do not cast the book aside until you have given it a fair trial. Mind asks that you obey this request. Infinite intelligence is abroad in the world. Detectives need this book if they will obey the law of love in their work. The all-seeing eye is ever upon us and all evil is to vanish, cast out as truth can do it, and as only love can heal the wounds of both mind and body. Criminality has no need of this book. The words in it cannot blend with evil, for there is no evil to the person that has read it. Mind is writing it, for the purpose of giving to the world the key to the kingdom as given to Peter and all other loyal followers of Christ Jesus up to the end of the third century and the beginning of the fourth, when Constantine, a strong Christian, was elevated to the throne that ruled the world at that time, from the worldly standpoint, thus combining state and church. Water and oil will not mix. Only right doing will be benefited by this book. Any mind that wishes to "do unto others as they would have others do unto them" will be benefited or improved by reading it, or having the book read to them. We know that with few exceptions that people one and all will like it. The man that wishes to get rid of his cup or tobacco has a right to do so and may need help. If so, this is his help, for God's name is in it wherever the one mind would have it written. Therefore do not blame the pencil-holder nor the eraser for their presence, for we have held the pencil, yet we have obeyed mind. Mind chides and mind chided the pencil-holder for teaching and smiling as we sat in front of a party that we unfolded Mother-Father truth, this divine law of love, to this lady, who could not get into harmony. We gave the key to the kingdom, telling her that little deeds of kindness and little deeds of love made the pathway brighter. This law of love is the only true way to brighten mind. Mind has no extra frills; the toadstools and the tribes of lizards use those. Mind is simply plain mind. Mind changes from the wrong to the right, from the incorrect attitude to the correct attitude. This

word has the same root word as the Hebrew word that means father, hence it has the sense of character, therefore the sense of parent, of mind, state of being, a father, to the father mind, but this word also may come from Attilla, who was a ruler of the dark ages when all the lamps were without oil. Be that as it may, we are after the root of the word. You can have the origin. Then altitude may come from some other root, but we will use both roots. You can have the origin of each. We have the key to the kingdom and the kingdom itself, but its location is in doubt, not with us, but with those that are hunting for it. Christ Jesus claim that it is within, some claim that it is without. Both of these statements are true, for Mother-Father is everywhere, for Mother-Father is their name and they are spirit, mind, intelligence, soul, God, the infinite. Then heaven is a state of mind, but some have made it a state of the body, as just after the demise they will embalm the flesh and hold it in state. We know that Christ Jesus knew he could live without the flesh and that it was not profitable for spirit or mind to maintain it. Yet to develop mind or character it is necessary that we be in the body; thus we can be in many states of the body, all approaching that perfect state that is called the mind of Jesus Christ, which is our harmonious mind or heaven. In this state we can have all kinds of attitudes or many fathers, for we have been in mind from the beginning, therefore our primary mind was the same as Christ Jesus and therefore primarily we have the same birthright as he has, and this is simply a correllary of the twenty-eighth verse of Genesis, chapter one, hence we all belong to one family and therefore the word atta and altitude and attitude have the same root word and primarily meant father. Then we see that we have a right to use these three words in conjunction. Atta is father, the Hebrew word. Then altitude means length, breadth, as in longitude, latitude; it has also the sense of thickness, therefore height, as in altitude, where the root word becomes more blurred; then we see that vision is distorted and mind does not see well. Something is afar off approaching the infinite, as a

flock of geese flying in the distance, the man in the moon, the blurred picture changing many times through the night, yet it is high up in the atmosphere. There is another word that carries the sense of father with only the root of the word left, atom. It also has the sense of at one, so we could find many words to show where atta is, yet this is a state, as Lazarus in Abraham's bosom is the heaven of the Jew. As Christ Jesus draws a picture of this state now we thus find many states and all these states have character and this character varies as the finite varies until we reach the infinite, and this varies until we arrive at the Altisamus at the highest, hence he is the highest mind. Then we come to heaven. Heaven is harmony and harmony varies, as all things varies from the unit to the negative or the positive end or from the sound that is too delicate for the human ear to the sound that is too intense, so intense that we have the claim of the rupture of the eardrum. Let us therefore run this race to the end with joy in the high calling of Christ Jesus, for he is the Altisemus of character, hence he is the father of character, but we can say that he, truth, binds Mother-Father, yet truth sets all things, all minds free that have infinite minds, but being infinite it binds the infinite mother to the infinite father; thus we get—Mother-Truth-Father or Mother-Father-Truth; thus we have developed the law of infinite love, life and truth, but this law can then be written infinite love, the only law that man needs. With this one law we have a perfect Mother-Father, bound together by their perfect offspring truth. With all of man's right doings and trying to do right we all come closer than we expect, yet we are finite, so we find our mind varies to the Mother-Father's mind. As the unite to the infinite quantity always toward the greater, never towards the lesser, yet the principle of that mind always toward the finite. This has been the law of love and is today, but we have not worked it as we should for we have not known how. The rule or law is simple, Mother-Father, hyphen, truth. The whole is expressed as Christ Jesus expressed, Cry Mother-Father and use my name, Truth, then ye are free

in deed, for you know God and Christ Jesus whom thou hast sent, or take my yoke upon you for my yoke is easy and my burden is light, but you cannot take this burden unless we know that the burden is Mother-Father. Then we have it in plain words, do unto others as you would have others do unto you. This is the law and the gospel, but the beginning place is at home. Our home is Christ's home. He has a perfect home for he has perfect parents; that is perfect mind; and he used his own burden as his infinite medicine case, and out of this infinite storehouse of good things he fed his sheep. We are joint heirs of his. We have the same storehouse, we wear the same yoke. This yoke has no strings to it, for every mind is yoked with the infinite mind. These minds all vary from the finite to the infinite. The infinite mind is simply plain mind. There is no respecter of person about this mind, for all obey the law of love, life and truth—the Mother-Father and the truth. We see the idea of the kindness that permeates all through this law, as well as love, life and truth. This law pervades all space and is the law of the risen Christ Jesus who proved this law in every conceivable way from the finite to the infinite for man's benefit and man's upbuilding, as well as man's uplifting, hence by thus doing he was exalted higher than any other man that has ever existed in the flesh, excepting none. Yet he said that if we bear his burden we shall not only do what he had done, but a greater work than he has done, hence these are inducements that are good, but do we try? We are doing that very thing and we hope and know that the world will know it in a short time. We are the first one to read this book. We know that you will be benefited by reading it, as it is written in up-to-date style, a little bit here and a little bit there, but we kept the H on Hell and the D on Devil. The first is the state that one kind of spirit makes and this spirit has many other names, but all these names spell hell, some add brimstone and fire, others are spelled with a g, as in garlic, others spell bug juice, some spell foot juice, but they all spell hell in England. They may leave the h off, but we keep the lid on.

It is in truth and belongs there, so we will just let the h be on hell. Hell is a state of being, just as heaven is a state of being. We make our own hell; we cannot change the state of man's mind. Right doing acted by everyone and we have no hell. So this is the law that vanishes hell and this is also the law that makes heaven, so we need no other law. This is the universal law, and the Mother-Father-Truth is the way. There is no other way. We are the way. We are Mother-Father and there is none other besides us. We have the character, and this character is the storehouse of the Mother-Father, and we build this character word by word as we build this book, so character is built the world over. Some have their markings, their stripes or words. Those Hebrew words were all stripes, straight lines, no curves. They are called characters, but these were not the characters that Christ Jesus' followers built up for themselves as well as others. There is a class of men that they did not molest or bear their burden to these are the offspring of Esau and of Jacob that were not in harmony with the Jews at the time of Christ. These people were called Ishmalites and Mohammed was their prophet. He was the antithesis of Christ Jesus. He taught that there were seven heavens, the low and the high, owing to the standing of the man while in the flesh, but we know that is not true, for the standard of the characters among these people is infinite from the lowest to the highest, hence there are as many heavens as there are standards and this is true for all classes of people the elevation is one of degree and we build our own house here while we are in the flesh. This building is our duty and includes obediance. When we leave our fleshy body we have just begun our work so knowing this we are not in a hurry to jump into the unknown for to know their name, Mother-Father is gaining and our cup runneth over with good things. We know some things about the future and we are giving our time to the book as the Master has requested us to do, as he requested Peter to do this was long before we heard the Word opened to us. We fed them orally then with bundles of Christian Science

literature, this literature lighted some of these minds much. this was systematised, and mind began to take an interest, we could see the evidence of the good that this literature was doing. This lasted for quite a while but the literature began to run short, then we went to distributing cards with our names on them always wishing to help the recipient. Many of those were helped, then we got more literature and sent it out by mail from 3 to 6 in a bundle, 6 went for five cents, then literature began to grow short and we had to have more money. We were given ten dollars for some trays that had been loaned and never returned this went into the work then we got a check for our fare for twenty dollars, this went into the funds, then we reduced our table fare and used that, by this time mind had begun to be awake. Literature increased and we used more stamps, we wrote our names and addresses on the wrapper but to address one hundred or less per day and put your name and address on the wrapper ceased to appeal to us. Then we dropped this and continued to send out more literature. Interest lagged and then we began to write for papers, but the editors refused after publishing one article, but mind was awake and tried to help and did help. We were congratulated by a lady that we had known for years, she thanked us for the article published. We were asked why we did not send to the Sentinel some of these articles we were asked to by mind, the infinite to write one on prayer, we complied with the request, the article was passed upon ordered mailed, which was done but it has to be passed upon by the finite before it can go to press, that is the rule and we submit. We are now well advanced on our book but things of interest come up every day. We are employed by mind and we are yoked with mind and have been obeying mind with all of our mind, soul and body and loving our neighbor as ourselves. We obey our formula, Mother-Father; truth maketh free and we expect to see the entire world set free. We may not see this in the flesh, but we have the wireless and this tells the tale as well as seeing. We will have a book that should be in the hands of every-

one. All can read it, we have held the pencil and we know that our desires have been incorporated into it. Our desire is that every boy and girl in the whole world may know, how to keep their lamps trimmed and burning, and that salt shall never lose its savor. Armed with shield and buckler no one need go astray, but all persons can use this book. In Science we have no age limit, all are boys and girls in the brother and sisterhood of man there is neither marriage nor given in marriage, mind is all in all and all sex do not enter mind as finite beings only the infinite mind is Mother-Father, they are only our infinite parents. The Adorable One as well as the All Harmonious, Science and Health With Key to Scriptures by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, page 16, lines 27, 29—We thus recognize one God, Mother-Father, one love, one life, one truth. This God is Spirit and we are the offspring of that Spirit we come to the knowledge of this by the use and not the abuse of Mother-Father. These are the triune, one God, one Father, one Son and the Holy Ghost. These three infinite intelligence and intelligence is unity. For to be intelligent the one altogether lovely we must bear that mind that is in Christ Jesus. Then we have finity, the one intelligence equals the three, but the three are each entire God, for God is love, God is life, God is truth, then God is infinite intelligence, therefore God is infinity and since there is only one intelligence and intelligence is, God is one, and this one is everywhere, but this one is spirit, and spirit is mind, but spirit is God, for God is spirit, therefore spirit is one infinite spirit, but spirit is soul, and the soul of man is finite spirit. The finite cannot approximate the infinite, for the finite sand and the finite drop of water both enter into the makeup of the earth, yet the earth is still finite in comparison to the universe. Then we have substance, the thing hoped for, is spirit, for we are the offspring of spirit. We have in I John, chapter three, verses one, two and three. Behold what manner of love the Mother-Father bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God, therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth

not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that when he shall appear we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is, and everyone that hath this hope in him purifieth himself even as he is pure. This is above matter. There is only substance in this when we read this there is not a shadow, except the shadow of the infinite that can cross our path that leads to Mother-Father to whom all praise, all glory, be given forevermore.

The Greeks were hero worshipers in an extreme sense and offered or were willing to offer sacrifice to Paul and Silas, as they did act as the channel of love or signs followed this talk, Mother-Father, our parents, to whom we owe all that we have as well as our existence. Christ Jesus is the world's hero. The heroic act of the cross can never be equaled by any other man, for that demonstration has been made for eternity. Christ Jesus become a hero in many other ways. These you will find in the first four books of the New Testament or that part of the Bible that has been written by Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. The burden which was his chief object in the life of truth and love that he lived never made a hero of him, but was a stumbling block to his nation and foolishness to the Greeks. These nations as well as all other nations of Christ Jesus' time were hero worshipers. This has led the followers of Christ Jesus from the true worship of the true God, spirit to worship the creature for the creator, the son finite for the Mother-Father infinite. The finite spirit for the infinite spirit. We wish to worship in spirit and in truth, the Christ Jesus way, the Mother-Father, for they are the true way to eternal life, for it is only by knowing the Father and the Son and loving one another that we can please God, that infinite spirit of life, truth and love.

CHAPTER XXX.

INDEPENDENCE.

We are not only independent, but independence. The Declaration of Independence, declared July 4, 1776, written by Thomas Jefferson, where that fine, intelligent gentleman gave impetus to life, liberty and pursuit of happiness, was in thought only. Life, let it be known, is God. Liberty was worshiped by the French as a god of feminine gender. This makes liberty a goddess. Then liberty thus endowed is love. The happiest man that ever trod the earth in the flesh is Jesus Christ. Then Jesus Christ stands for not only truth, but also happiness; but to be happy one has to be full of harmony. Hence happiness is heaven and therefore heaven is harmony. Then it follows that happiness is heaven. So we then can say that happiness is heaven and that no one has the power to bar a man out of heaven, and that as long as a man is doing correctly, that man being happy, he is in heaven. Hence heaven is a state of being, and to have that state it is necessary to be happy. But to be perfectly happy is seldom attained. Fear is so prominent that we will allow it to slip in, yet we have this fear thrust upon us just as we have the truth that vanquishes fear. This is sometimes very easy. We will illustrate it. We quote Malachi, chapter four, verses 1-3, for behold the day cometh that shall burn as an oven and all the proud; yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of Hosts, that it shall leave then neither root nor branch; but unto you that bear my name shall truth arise with healing his wings and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be as ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of Hosts.

The whole truth has not been uncovered, but the bear ate up fear in these three verses as soon as inserted. Spirit is kind, gentle, long-suffering. We need not fear any of those that have passed away. This in my youth was intense. We have known the time that the sight of a dead person was startling to us, but that has all passed. They that do wickedly shall be stubble and the day shall burn them up. We know that the day cannot burn them up, but we know that his brightness can. What is this brightness? It is the change that mind goes through. This change has reduced us materially, about one-fourth spiritually and mentally. We cannot say, yet our mind has grown strong and vigorous, so that we can converse or debate any subject that comes up in the daily routine of our business, with the certainty of our side winning. This is not all owing to the reading of Science and Health with the Key to the Scriptures, but is to a great extent the cure that is giving us. Mind is aided in this by many of minds' offspring; amongst them are some of the noted men of the world. These men were in material science. The finest steel engravings in the anatomical line which we saw at Cincinnati were those made by Professor Jensen of the Eclectic Medical Institute. Yet he thought that the Star of Bethlehem was a material star. He claimed this at a lecture before about 360 students that Jupiter was that star. We tell you plainly that the star was pure spirit and that was a scientific blunder for that Frenchman. Science is to see no matter in the universe, as Christ Jesus did. He was taught this through spirit. He was a twelve months' child. This caused his mother to become more spiritual than she was. She bore him, for he was to bear the burden of his parents' name and he had to have a perfect birthright. It is easy to make assertions, but to prove them is another question. We know that learned men say that there is a discrepancy of three months, some say that the birthday of Christ Jesus should be Sep-

tember 26. This is his natural birthday, but he was born three months later. This fulfills Ezaias, the prophet, and he shall be called the Wonderful, the Counselor, Almighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace. He is wonderful. As to birth, the star appeared in the East. The light shone about him in the temple, and we have seen this in ourselves as well as others when his brightness was very great, causing our friends to wonder, one of whom asked us in to be weighed and did weigh us, asking us to take our place on the scales. This experience is out of the ordinary line of reading, but that is why we write for the publisher. We wish to show to the world that our parents do protect their offspring. Spirit will cause one to stop and think, will hold one to their place of business or will detain one, if it is for that one's benefit, personally or otherwise. Spirit is intelligent and is harmonious. Spirit can do all things, but works through mind. We find men that have no definite plan to work seem to be without a guide. They marry and things appear to go better, they have what some call a balance wheel; then love has taken charge of them. Things grow brighter with them for a while. Inharmony creeps in by some thought. Things change; then mind has changed. We do not see ourselves as others see us. If we did we could correct our action or actions, but we go along without any oil in our lamps, not knowing even the object that we are here for. Life appears to be a dream, but there is no truth in this state nor statement, for life is real and eternal. We should know that spirit, God, is and that our parents are spirit, that they do take care of us. We are in the employ of our Father in heaven and He is our Holy Father, our Righteous Father. When we wish to adore him we can use these expressions. When we desire something, as we have done in the past, some good to do and for our fellowman he grants our request. We know that this is his work, and his work always wins. Spirit is their substance and substance is that which we hoped, for we know that this substance never sees corruption, for we are told that their perfect child should never see corruption, should never

see darkness. There can be no darkness where truth is, and this is the word that the parents gave to the son as his shield and buckler, as described in Ps. 91, verse 4. "He shall cover thee with his feathers and under his wings shalt thou trust. His truth shall be thy shield and buckler. Is this a description of spirit?" Something that broods over their offspring, as a great bird. Heaven forbid that anyone should have to believe any such garbage, yet we read this psalm generally once a day. Do we believe it in the sense that it is written? We do not. We know that there is no material truth, yet truth is the shield of all right doing. People try to do right and make a failure of it, for they do not know who are their parents. As the Creator is the first of the first parents, the material parents are the earthly parents. These pass to their long home, never to return no more or any more. This is not true. They stay with us and are watching over us at all times, and they are able to inform us who are present or who has just come in. They are kind and courteous to a fault and do not vaunt themselves unseemingly. Some of the many are given charge over you or us, as the case is now and over us there are those that are to show us the way to work for the Master or for the several. Everyone has his duties to perform. These duties are for the benefit of mankind. Time is not real, hence it is material; therefore it is one of man's inventions. We were sent to see what time it was and given the hour and the minute, but this was time close to Washington. They can tell you the time at any point on the earth's surface, but that is not doing good. In Science we find that the things that pertain to spirit are the things that being devotes their mind to, for these are all that are necessary. Yet to man in the flesh the unreal are the things that he is in want of and thinks that he or they must have. We have seen the time when we wanted to smoke a cigar, if we were given one, this made us happy. We were in cigar heaven. Sometimes it was a match to light a pipe or the money to buy a box of those befoulers of pure air, for the smoke comes out of the mouth just as the fumes of liquor comes out of the mouth. Some

of each of these is very vile and is indecent. Our mind changed on this subject very quickly as we advanced in our work of love and right doing. We lost all appetite for such materiality. We were surprised as we met a friend on the street one day who asked us to leave him his pipe that he wished to continue smoking. We had simply given him Christian Science Sentinels to read. The pure thoughts had done the work. That progress had begun. This takes time, and this is just as it should be, for we cannot go fast in Science. Yet mind changes very quickly from sleep to the awake state, from the belief in sin, sickness, disease and death to that of health. We have seen one that thought he was a joke. We met this party several times and always tried to do him good. Others we have talked to only a few minutes on the street and they were benefited, but these were signs following, our order is to feed my sheep. My here is a personal pronoun, first person, singular number, and in the possessive case, used to qualify or relates to sheep, showing ownership. This is grammar. Feeding sheep is not grammer. To feed you must first know the sheep and not all at one time, but the individual sheep. Our sheep is a better expression, for the sheep are the offspring of mind. This we tried to do by taking the Bible and Science and Health as our standard and gave freely, but that was a slow way of doing things. We worked in carloads of things, so we wanted more work and it come, but we began as a little child helping an old feeble cripple with his shoestrings, therefore we can say that we began as with shoestrings, but we also began to help ourselves to the golden opportunities laid before us by the Carnegie library as well as the Christian Science reading room. We read and we glowed, we glowed and we read. We finally settled on the 91st Ps. and John 17, but we kept up our work. People liked to hear us talk, but we seldom got into a crowd to talk. We also found a lot of Christian Science literature in various places that could be distributed for the stamps. These we used and they were sent out with joy. To some of these we got answers, but we know that although we could not

bless them, we did know that they were doing good. Then why not talk in one hundred or one million or trillion places, since it was true? For each one it was true, for all a grain of the size of a mustard seed is sufficient, for a mustard seed is spherical, hence represents eternity, but we are not working for eternity, for we know that now is the accepted time and now the day of salvation, but that mustard seed is a symbol of Mother-Father as well as truth. We may say the two halves of that seed are bound together by the tiny little sprout that forms the root of the plant. This is the hyphen and is the tongue that is sharper than one would suppose for it is armed with a white point that pierces the hardest soil and even will pierce rock. Thus being a true representative of the sword of the spirit, the halves of the seed, called cotyledens, are the first leaves that this plant has, so we see here that Christ Jesus taught from a scientific standpoint. Mind is the wonderful. The mustard seed, even though small, is perfect and is a perfect symbol of eternity, as well as of the eternal Mother-Father-Truth, God eternal and devine. This mustard seed is the acme of the perfect mind, and the perfect mind only is built by Mother-Father, truth being the hyphen. Give the child the grain of mustard seed as Christ Jesus saw it and he can and will build a character as perfect as the mustard seed. Then character is all that we lack, and then we are soon to learn the old, old story, the sweet old story in all of its old, old glory of Jesus and his love. Thus we are to build character. Will the world help? Christ Jesus knew that the Father would help, that the Son of righteousness would arise with healing in his wings and that all would be lovely a day hence.

Take no thought for the morrow. Mother-Father will care for their offspring. Then why should you think of materiality, that has no truth in it? Truth is what you are seeking. Truth is what you are knocking for, and it is appearing to us in great shape, both as to quantities and quality. We write on materiality. Christ Jesus read from Ezaias, but this is about as far as mind mixes with the

forms of matter, just as picture minds. The words that form pictures are the offspring of mind. Thoughts are more than words, for words can never express our thoughts. The English language is a fertile language, yet it needs more words. When we see such words as the verb to fear used for the verb to bear we see that we need more care in writing. We find that we use our eraser often. It is a good one, so is the language. Everything is good. God is good and we should be good and cease robbing our parents of their good name, which is Mother-Father. Even they say success to this writing, for it is mind that rules the universe. Take no thought for the morrow, where with ye shall be fed or how ye shall be clothed. In other words, do not climb the mountain before you get there, for lo! we are with you even to the end of the journey. We envelop you, we cover you, we hide you, we take care of you, we do clothe you with spirit that is soft and downy, better than any feathers, and are at hand always ready to answer the prayer of the rightdoer. Christ Jesus is the captain of all rightdoers and he used Mother-Father. He talked this burden and taught daily in the temple that Mother-Father is their name and signs followed truth did make free the entire people that used this simple remedy, Mother-Father-Truth, for it is the language of the little one, therefore the English language is sufficient for all human needs. It brings us to the throne as a little child goes to her mother and father, never or seldom to Father-Mother, therefore the mathematical term Mother-Father where the hyphen is no minus sign, but the sign of truth, the line or the two lines or thoughts that come from the infinite intelligence. They never both speak at once, but at intervals, as the case hath need. We receive instructions just as our hired fellow workers did from us. They were willing and faithful. We are the same. Theirs was to obey, ours is to do what is ordered and those are seldom disobeyed. Once we were slow to rise from bed when called, but no evil resulted therefrom, for there is no evil. Their chastisement is love in abundance. Love is the thing hoped for, the substance not seen. Spirit is love, and

this thought should be taught in its purity as mind love and not as animal passion for thought of the same character, yet one is of the highest character and the other the lowest of the low. What we wish is to elevate the human race and not put a yoke upon them.

Mother-Father-Truth are the infinite intelligence, the one God, but how many know that infinite phrase united by truth is the great university that gives freely and gives us that insight to the Eternal Home of the Mother-Father-Truth, the one God. This phrase belongs not to us, but we own it, for it is our names, three in one, all infinities, the three that denote unity that needs only use to cause that character that is and was and is come and am here in full force, just for good and sufficient reasons, for it always was, always will be and always is at hand. Always with this plea, do unto others as you would have others do unto you. Beginning at Jerusalem, this is and does mean with your own self and in this act of the use of Mother-Father we glow and the tares vanish and the clean wheat that is called the golden grain that makes the golden bread of the finest quality appears. This bread cannot be duplicated, for this is the loaf that is broken at the communion with our lord and lady of all our righteousnes. He is the Trinity in one and it is this spirit, this bread that comes down from heaven that we do eat, not the thin wafer that some think that they make up for people to eat with their foul wine that they represent the blood shed for many. This spirit, this love, substance, life and truth is what exalted the people, not the death so-called upon the cross, for he proved this to be a lie, and this is why he wept at the grave of Lazarus to think that after all his good deeds that the Mother-Father had done for the people at his, truth's, request, yet these people could not nor did they even attempt to heal the man, as it was necessary that these sisters have a male friend at hand and that a brother, so after four days he walks his way back to Martha and Mary to see them and give them help, which he had with him, had he wished to use it. He did do this, but it was to be done just as spirit Mother-Father said.

Mother-Father-Truth was with him. Spirit cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth, and Lazarus came forth. bound hand and foot. We have always been with spirit and spirit with us, but this is true of everyone, for God is no respecter of persons and all have their angel mother with them, for we are in being and being is one, and the offspring are never lost, for being cannot be lost. The law of love prevents all loss; being gains all the time, for being has character and character cannot be lost. Shakespeare says that "He who steals my purse steals trash, but he that steal my good name steals all that I have." One may trample on character, but no one can injure the spirit, and that constitutes the character of a man. Then how can we build without the joined stone, the chief stone of the corner?

When we build materially in any country we wish to have good building material or we will not have a good building. Not only the foundation must be good and solid, but all braces, stays, uprights, rafters and all the elements of belief that enter into this building must be good, as well as strong. The roof or covering should be first-class, for without a good covering we are subject to the storms of the seasons. This covering is very important. In mind there is no evil, hence all is good and therefore all the building that we do on this eternal building made without hands is to be of the first order, therefore they are, metaphorically speaking, precious stones. We cannot build on any other foundation than he has laid without hands. Christ Jesus began to lay that foundation in the cradle. Joseph did the same. Both of these minds were finite and human. We can compare them, though the true name of Christ Jesus is infinite. This infinite mind then was yoked with the infinite God and was yoked with them with a bond of love and truth that lived and moved and had its being in a finite form, which form is the elder brother of man.

What is a character without a pedestal? What is a pedestal without a character? As we walk along the street in the afternoon a while before the lights of electricity or gas are turned on we see in front of us people on the street

and as they move on their reflection moves forward, but in a street car this reflection vanishes. It has not come to the vanishing point, but it is cut off by the partition of the next store or the end of the block. This reflection is from the outside inward, but if there are plenty of blocks or even one and we follow these people we will see this reflection continue always parallel to the side of the walk that the people are on, but should these people decide to cross the street we see the reflection vanish. This is not reflecting love, life and truth. These people are not aware of how other people live in this world and the next. We see many things in the show windows, some very beautiful, but these inanimate objects are still and inside of the window or walls of the house or building. One party comes along with a bundle in their arms. This bundle is reflected. It is material and cannot reflect life, so it reflects itself, and that is true also of all passersby. We are here to reflect love, truth and life, that life or character that Christ Jesus reflected, not to follow people that are reflecting themselves through a glass darkly, but to prepare to reflect lowly Christ Jesus in our own character, not in another one's. So it makes no difference what we wish to do, "let us play our men for the people and for the city of our God." You will find the above quotation in the Bible. Then we should know what is seeing through a glass darkly, but then face to face. Those dummies that stand dressed in the show windows were not even casting a shadow, they did no reflection, they looked or appeared pretty. They were good, for they had no sin belief, for they were dummies; they could not believe a lie. Yet they did not cast a reflection upon even the sidewalk. They could not be happy, for they had no sense of state. The people that walked by cast a reflection upon them, but did them no harm. These dummies were dressed as women; they had no action; they did not nor can they know that the whole world is a stage and that we are all actors on that stage, acting the characters that we are building, and it will be ever thus until we use the key to the kingdom. Through and by this key are our minds changed

to that perfect mind as it is in Christ Jesus, for we must use it if we wish to understand the Scriptures, as it is the way the life and the truth. It teaches us and leads us into all truth, for it does give us that perfect understanding of the infinite as the only real being. We are still holding the pencil and are proud of our office. For that still small, voice speaks plainer and plainer as we go forward, and where he goes we will follow all the way forevermore. Kinder and kinder, more and more intelligence comes as the voice increases and the book grows as we hold the pencil and use the eraser now and then. Sometimes we do not know how to spell a word, then we find that we have the same access that we have always had to that intelligent mind. We recognize the infinite and they do the same for us. When a child we asked for their protection in our childish way, but now we use Mother-Father, for we know why Christ Jesus used the parable of the mustard seed. What fools we mortals be is applicable to all. The woman that had seven husbands is an illustration. They pass one by one, then she passes as soon as she recovers from her surprise. She begins to think of things that have transpired in the flesh. Then she sees every one of those men with her, all real living beings, but no materiality, hence no sensuality, for even she is out of the flesh. Does she know them? Surely she cannot help from knowing them. Just as we are so shall we be known. Moses and Elias were known. Nebuchadnezzar saw the Son of God walking in the midst of the fire and he had no hurt. Then we began to ask questions. Did we not cast three men into the fire bound, and they said true, O King. Well, we see four men loose walking in the midst of the fire and they have no hurt and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God. This was many years before the birth of Christ Jesus, but we will find later that mind assumes form and substance is staple. As we receive intelligence through our perfect birthright we begin to find out more of the natural corrallaries that follow that inexorable law of love, life and truth that we have proved in so many ways and which stands out as the burden of that Son

of God, that Christ Jesus, that lamb slain, from the foundation of the world. We will become more and more in harmony with the teachings of the Scripture, and when we step out of this mortal and put on the immortal we will be better prepared. We hope to meet our friends face to face and to know each other as we are known, for they are all around us. That heavenly throng is still with us and we can recognize them as they were in the body or flesh, for they still have the real perfect body that old lame cripped belief, that old gouty face and that whine, that old look of hate, avarice, lust, anger, and all unrighteousness is gone, for these there is substituted right doing, for that is our lord and lady of righteousness. Even the voice of these Sons of God are perfect, filled with kindness. The surprising part of the whole thing is they are interested in this book, for they still rejoice over the fool that casts of the mortal and puts on the immortal, even the most humble are acclaimed.

Was it true that Nebuchadnezzar saw the son of God? It was. The conditions were just as he said. He did not need to lie. He was king and had absolute power over the lives of the people as people see things, yet right here in his possession the truth is made known that mind can protect matter and that even animal life or the fool is protected from fire by mind. It is minds business to see that their offspring is protected and they do this in various ways. The man or person that is suddenly thrown into eternity is unprepared for the future life and some do not know Christ Jesus let alone his burden, hence they are without hope in the world. Christ Jesus said, if the blind lead the blind they shall both fall into the ditch.

Yet when the Mother-Father was used the scales even fell from the eyes. The eyes having been distorted by wrong doing were being renewed by right doing, thus are the blind healed. As Spirit the Christ Spirit controls the body and it does if we submit to it as a little child, the body of flesh continues to grow stronger, hence the average age of life is gaining and increasing, this should and will be great by increased as man becomes harmonious, for we have plenty

of room on this wide green earth to do good even after we have passed. Lay aside the idea that we must have a harp in the hand and with the angels stand, for it was not singing that Christ Jesus taught, but it was their name, Mother-Father-Truth are plural, the three in one, so either way is perfectly correct. Grammar does not cut any ice when discussing the Godhead. They are present and are old enough to answer their name and know it and spell it for they are a dictionary within themselves and helped Webster to write his just as they are helping us and just as they helped Christ Jesus in his work and you, dear reader, in your work, for you cannot do anything without their help. The pity is that you do not acknowledge it. Reading on this page you are supposed to have read the book up to this point as the book is written on the plan of the day progress. We will take it for granted that you have. Then you are progressing and belong to the true progressive party and can begin to receive and obey orders. Then take his yoke upon you, for my burden is light and my yoke is easy. Obey, obey, listen to that still small voice commanding as our captain, Christ Jesus can command. His company should always be on guard duty, for the command is watch and pray, or better, watch and work, for without works it is impossible to please God. Then how can we best please him. The answer is, begin with yourself, bear my burden, for we are Mother-Father, the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega Mother-Father is thus to be seen as all in all and all.

CHAPTER XXXI.

STORIES.

We had one neighbor that joined our home place where we lived on one of our sacred places of residence in Virginia, who had quite a few cattle. We saw him very often as he passed our home. He had a large family, about ten children. There were a good sized body of land on this farm and some of these farms that made up this body of land had houses. These he leased or rented to others that wished to live in them. In one there was a family that had a grown-up son that wished to visit a daughter of the owner of the farms. We do not know why. That is none of our business. We have a story and we wish to tell it. We will relate just as the actor related it. He confessed to doing the act and told the story in our presence. He wished to court or pay attention to this young lady. His presence was not wanted, so the help were taken into her confidence, she being popular with them. They all of one accord took up the problem how to overcome the difficulty they had in hand. These simple slaves as they were then, dressed themselves in white sheets that their young mistress gave them for the purpose, stationed themselves along the paths that led to the house where the young lady lived and did actually drive that young man away. He actually did change his mind. He said that it made no difference what road he took or what path he went, they had either a white sheet floating out the upper barn window or some one was wrapped in a sheet standing behind a tree or as he passed a colored people's burial place they would spring up from the grave yard and surprise him by their sudden approach.

Yet he knew just who were doing this work. He being full of fear could not win this young lady's hand. This is one of the first lessons that we had and it was told in our presence as a ghost story. The lies were so evident that any one could see them, and all those present simply laughed. This ignorance clung to us, yet we knew they were false, for we were hearing these stories from various times. Then we read Peter Parley, Aesop's fables and the story of the children of Israel, the Bible stories, and then the Bible. This witch of Endor and Saul King of Israel story we read, but did not know that it was simply a spirit demonstration. Had Saul been doing unto others as he would have others do unto him he would have known that Samuel had not died but was still in life and will be forever more. Saul did not know this, but thought that he did not exist. We must recognize the demonstrations of Christ Jesus as correct, that all live, after death seems to have destroyed life. Then bear his burden and know that life cannot be destroyed, for Mother-Father is our name. Hence there are no ghosts, but we call all friends simply friends. The rule is the law of love, Mother-Father. With this rule or law there can not be even a passing, but even then people have the privilege to carry everything to God in prayer, and prayer is sincere desire, so if a person wishes to pass and is willing to quit the body in a proper manner, we have no right to stop them. We do not say that we should aid or abet any one in taking their life, but we have tried many ways that have been successful and would not stop until all spiritual means had ended. In the declaration, "You are simply trying to save my body," we can simply give and do as Christ Jesus did and our duties end, for be it known that we have two bodies, a mortal and an immortal, and we are commanded to put off the mortal and put on the immortal. We have no right to control any one against their wishes. All can worship in spirit and in truth and this is the true worship, so one can not act for the other fellow against his wishes. We sometimes see as we come into Science cases of long standing that do not recover as we would like to have it do, yet the

person's face is all aglow. Yet there is pain present to the party, yet we see that face calm and smooth. There is no pain then for the face always shows pain, for pain is that fear that hath torment. Then we must get rid of fear. This Christ Jesus did by crying Mother-Father and using truth for pain, love destroys fear. Then use the Infinite love. Mother-Father is my name. Begin with self and know that a follower of Christ Jesus is a son of God, not will be in some future world, but it today, for he can be so humble as to say Mother-Father and follow this thought by holding this thought for some length of time. Truth makes free and your earnest desire will be fulfilled. Truth will follow. Then you are at one with Mother-Father and you will soon hear the joyful sound of truth, the truth that makes free. We should know that Christ Jesus was preparing himself for this mission, for at least from the time that he was in the temple until his demise. Yet he taught his disciples in three years, but we know that the great benediction of the Mother-Father was received about one year after his resurrection through all this love is the predominant feature, for he that loveth not knoweth not God, for God is love, and if you cannot love your brother whom you have seen how can you love God, whom you hath not seen. Then we must stay with the joined stone, for that stone is the pedestal of all character, for character must have a good foundation. This Mother-Father truth foundation can not be bought and neither can its treatment, without money and without price is the way that it must go out into the world. We have no claim upon Mother-Father truth. This simply is Holy Ghost, Father, Son and all are all in all and all inclusive.

The position of Holy Ghost and of Mother are given to Dr. J. J. Shaner and his heirs to copyright. The hyphen is also given to him and his heirs to copyright, as this is the law of the land that a book can be copyrighted by the use of a word and a prominent word, this copyright shall be enforced by him as long as the law will hold and it is to be done in Spanish, Italian, French, German and all nations

that have such laws, for the benefit of such nations. We are still holding the pencil, we rest.

The angle of incident is equal to the angle of refraction. This is the common material law of sound, heat, light and all wave motion. As we pass or stand before a glass or any reflecting surface we see this law in force. So it is with love, life and truth. This law is always in force, but to gain the understanding of this law and gain it in a proper manner we need and must have instruction from a higher source than the person holding the pencil. We are offspring of person, hence we are finite person. God is Infinite person, we are his children, for he is Infinite Spirit as well as Infinite person. He is Infinite Spirit as well as Infinite mind, hence he is Infinite Spirit, mind, person, intelligence, being, soul, power, presence, seeing, all in all and all. Cleanliness, purity, righteousness.

This universal law of light gives mind pictures even in the regions of the poles, pictures of cities that are not on the map. Are these cities inhabited? Who can say otherwise? The atmosphere is inhabited, and why can not these people have cities, that is our friends who visit us all the time? This is true, for each and all of us, even if they are not seen when they visit us. How shall you find out this is your part to work out your own salvation. The book will lead you into all truth, for there is no evil in it. Evil cannot exist where truth is, but we should remember that there is no material truth. Hence the white sheets were only used to reflect lies, and this they did to perfection, for his mind was full of animal love and fear. Had he loved the young lady he would have proceeded in a different manner. A faint heart never won a fair lady in any country. We can win only by love and truth of the highest type, and it is this highest type of character that we should ever work for through our life here in the world. We must recognize that all things belong to our parents and He giveth to whomsoever He will. His will is law, hence there is only one law and that law is Mother-Father truth, with the hyphen connecting the two Infinities, hence this hyphen

could become a point or a focus from which all truth proceeds, but truth is Infinite. Therefore the hyphen is infinite. Then we could use the Infinite to join the two Infinities, and we have a fraction of Infinities, for Intelligence is Infinite. But God is Infinite and Intelligence is one or unity, therefore truth is one-third of Intelligence, hence truth is one-third of the Infinite. The same reasoning will give the same result, for life as well as love. Yet we know that Infinite is indivisible and no amount of reasoning from a mathematical standpoint can divide them. Then why should a metaphysician try to prove that they are divisible?

We will give a little story that our father told in our presence to illustrate that ghost stories are false. We lived in a large unfinished building. This building was to have been an academy of learning, but the party failed to get students so the place came on the market and we moved into the house after the purchase of it. There was also a distillery on the place and this house was built of logs. It had been built some time. During this time some of the clinks had been removed so that light could pass through them. Sound could be heard on the outside, but just as soon as you entered the door this sound would cease. This sound was proven to be produced by a chipmunk or ground squirrel trying to get walnuts into his winter quarters. Truth uncovered this lie of a ghost by showing that it was produced by a finite animal. The house was also considered to be haunted. One night there was a noise up in the frame building's upper story like the hum of a spinning wheel, one of the large varieties. This was looked into. The candle was lit and our finite parents went up the stairs to see what was the matter. The wheel had gotten up a speed of great intensity, but it was not done by the wheel, for this wheel had no life in it, yet it was revolving very rapidly. In a few seconds the speed slackened. Then a large Norway rat jumped and ran across the room. There was something to eat above this wheel and the Norway rat was trying to get a meal without paying for it, trying to get something for nothing. The nothingness of these stories proves the

nothingness of "haunted houses." The only ghost is the clean spirit, and he is our Infinite parents, our Mother, our love, our sweetheart, our Holy one, Spirit who is ever with us and does wish to be called Mother-Father, truth, for this is their family name. Mother-Father is the old, old story of Jesus and his love, the good old story, the true old story, the truly fine old, old story learned years ago at our mother's side. This finite mother passed from the mortal to the immortal, being spirit as we are spirit, for we are the offspring of Spirit just as you are and as every one is. This is the teachings of Christ Jesus today and will be forever more taught by mankind as long as we are in the flesh. There is no other way to arrive at the Scientific fact that Christ Jesus is the son of God and that we are his joint heirs, sons of the Infinite Mother-Father, Creator of the universe. The law of the transmission of Mother-Father is to be carried out either on paper or by word of mouth. We can reflect love, life and truth, for we are his offspring and do so from pole to pole, as we have opportunity. These opportunities must be grasped as they come to us, and as we reflect them in love, we grow stronger in the faith, for God is Faith and therefore we grow up as the calves of the stall, something that one can take a delight in, therefore "calves of the stall" must be and is spiritual but is not spirit. We, man, are finite spirit and Mother-Father is their name, who we acknowledge as our Infinite foreparents. This burden is for all mankind and all nations will eventually grasp and hold to this peace that Christ Jesus left us as the great treasure that we are joint heirs with him for ever more.

This is the great treasury that the man found in a certain field who went and sold all that he had and the price is beyond the purchasing power of man either finite or Infinite, but "ye are gods." Christ Jesus taught this by precept and example. We, your humble servants are teaching by holding the pencil and by being led about by mind, also by carrying his burden, their name. We are sons of Spirit

just you are sons of Spirit. We have just as you have, two finite parents and two Infinite parents.

Christ Jesus differs from us in having one finite parent and two Infinite parents. We have the name given to us by our two finite parents, Christ Jesus has three names, Jesus, given to him by his Mother, but prophesied by Esaias, the prophet. Christ Jesus had thrust upon him by Spirit through the people and Truth, the name given to him for the act of his mission on earth, that of bearing their name, his burden, to his people and then to the entire world. This is the great truth, that binds man to man, mind to mind, spirit to spirit, yet also unbinds man from the belief in sin, sickness, disease, all evil and death. The teachings of the writings of Paul and Matthew, as well as all of the Apostles are full of Christ Jesus, yet how many of us have found that his burden is so light as to be carried as two or at most three thoughts, Mother-Father truth. The hyphen still grows and still glows, for it does make free. This is so scientific that we are to put it in Science in all the forms suitable for it or the forms that we think necessary, even expedient or correct. Others have tried to describe the relation of man to God, but Christ Jesus proved his relationship and he did this without money and without price. We recognize him as our Master Mind. Thus he is the Infinite Omnipotent Supreme Mind. This mind is Infinite, hence undivisible, yet invisible. Still we feel its presence and through his burden we can be assured our prayer is answered, for we approach the throne of grace as a little child, a little daughter, does her finite parents, mother first, next father. Therefore we again write Mother-Father, which we give unto you as Christ Jesus gave to the Apostles on the day of Pentecost, for they had prepared themselves and were of a clean mind, they had obeyed orders, they had carried Mother-Father in season. The command that counts, "be ye therefore ready at all times." This is scientific. So was our Master. Our Master had access to divine intelligence divinely bestowed. Up to the age of sixty we were divinely led, but did not recognize it. We allowed fear to rule us instead of the Mother-

Father. The word fear occurs many times in the Bible. We wish to eliminate fear, hence we put instead of the f b and we have bear. Then from Malachi, chapter 4 verse 2, we have, But unto you who bear my name, the Son of Righteousness, shall arise with healing in his wings. This is not a quotation, for we eliminate the f and replace it with b and thus instead of fear we have bear. We claim this be for it is the be that is in bee. Bumble bee has it three times, but the kissing bee only once. Thus we have the three in one and we can bear the burden, for it gives us joy to be kissed by Spirit. Thus Being recognizes their offspring by a kiss. They will do this for any that are humble enough to bear Mother-Father. Think this thought for a while, brother, sister, mother, uncle, aunt, father and son. All can think this thought, for it is the infinite name and therefore it is in abundance. It supplies all of the son's needs, for it is the name of the Infinite parents of humanity. The way that we learned the name of our Infinite Mother has been told by us. It has been often times repeated by ourselves in the room, and that in the reverse order as given in scientific terms by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy. Yet even in that way it did us much good, though several asked us why Mrs. Eddy did this, call God Father Mother. We could give no answer, yet that need was to be met by truth in some way, for we had read that the hail should uncover all lies, and therefore the right would come to the rescue. We were using a Bible that we had rebound, for it was a good teacher's Bible and we were to use it, but we had to give this up, and we got a Bible without a concordance. One day this Bible opened in our hands and our eyes fell upon Abba Mind, the same mind that is in Christ. Jesus led us to the library where we looked up the root of Abba father and our surprise cannot be told. Then we found that the Bible began to unfold and it is today a new book, for mind is God and God is, and he is no respecter of persons, but does reward those that diligently seek him. Thus we found ourselves about August 15, 1913. Christ Jesus did not cross the Red Sea, nor the wilderness of sin, nor the Jordan. He knew that Mind was his Mother-

Father and that truth was his name and that their name was Mother-Father, and that therefore he is a son of the Infinite Mind. That his parent in the flesh was Mary, the bethrothed of Joseph, and that therefore he was the son of man as well as the son of God. He knew that obedience and duty built up character that the chief corner stone in character was in his burden, that this burden was the key to his Home, Harmony for this home had a perfect Mother-Father, that his real name is truth and that name was bestowed upon him by his Infinite parents as his perfect birthright to all eternal good and also that his burden, Mother-Father, was the one duty that he was to perform for man to lead the sons of man up to the house made without hands eternally in the heavens. He had a perfect right to select any and all that he wished to help him to bear this burden. This book is in truth is in his name, not their name. Their name is his burden, for it is Mother-Father, and Mother-Father causes the new birth and is the great first cause, for with this cause all is love and this is the only real cause, for there is none other cause. Thus we arrive at the true character from the great first cause as the foundation stone, the tried stone, that stone eternally in the heavens, the stone that no man hath laid. Malachi, third chapter, verse 16-17, and they that bear the lord speak often to one another, and the lord harkened and heard it and a book of remembrance was setten before him, for them that bore his name and they shall be mine and of these will we make up our jewels, of the Christ Jesus Mind, and we will spare them as a man of the Christ Jesus Mind and we will share them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. This prophesy has been fulfilled, for they have exhalted all those that have borne their name, Christ Jesus, that bore their name they have caused to be exhalted to the highest of fame above all men, but those that are being made the vessels chosen of God do not even know what the story of Jesus and his love is, for they mix the blood with the love. This is material and we are commanded to be pure. When we commune we should eat before we come to the feast, so that spirit may

blend with spirit and friend hold fellowship with friend. For it is around one common mercy seat that we meet to talk his burden and tell of the signs that follow this talk, as well as to tell how gracious the Mother-Father have been to us while we were absent one from the other. Thus in touch with spirit we can commune and break bread regardless of the material feast. This does not absolve you from your own duties to your fellow man, for the work must go on. You must let your light shine among all that you meet that love, life and truth shall be reflected by all the brotherhood of man. In other words, we must be like Christ Jesus was before he personally attempted to demonstrate that life is eternal spirit. This was a success, but it was not bearing their name, Mother-Father. Christ Jesus and his love was in the demonstration and he was fulfilling prophesy, but that was not bearing their name. Hence this has to do with prophesy, but not with bearing their name, as he was sent to do, so attend to your own business for God sake is applicable here in this case. Therefore Spirit cryed with a loud voice. We draw the curtain for it is not the son who has ceased to use Spirit, life is not acting in the mortal body, The immortal has stepped aside. Mother-Father finds their material jewel without spirit, and the cry of the parents is one long strong cry, My God, why hast thou forsaken me? This was one of the highest acts of character. This was a noble act on Christ Jesus' part, for he had had the signs following of three servants even in a sense that was more extreme from the standpoint of a demonstration, yet from his standpoint his giving was and is extremely noble, hence he is worthy of the name of Lord of Our Righteousness. Right doing with him was carried beyond the point that is essential for us to do. We do not have to follow him to the cross, for this cross was surrounded by Roman soldiers and we cannot recognize that we may place ourselves in these positions, yet we see that spirit recognized that Christ Jesus had been programmed by prophets and aided and abetted by the Sanhedrim. This is the true story, the new old story, the good new old story of Jesus and his love. So we see

that Christ Jesus did use the cross as a means to an end to elevate man. The main object was so finite and the burden so light the yoke so easy, that poor humanity, that frail being so full of love for his fellow man, even ready to and did give his blood in the presence of the millions of people for history states that this was approximately that many people in Jerusalem's silence. He was a prince of the House of David, the last of his line and he had a right to the throne, but the Sanhedrim would not have him reign over them, but it was not animal blood Mother-Father wanted, it was some, even every one, to bear and know my name, for our name is Mother-Father. How hardly shall they that are rich enter into harmony is as true today as it was the day of the crucifixion. We are still holding the pencil and are gaining intelligence. Our mind, as it is called, that portion of Spirit that crowds out evil thought is in full charge. Mother-Father does bar all evil, hence there was no sin in Christ Jesus. He said that he had no sinful beliefs, hence he could cast his body away as Judas did, for Judas was an actor in this play. Nichodemus was another actor, he being a lawyer, was occupied during the day or he had fear of the Sanhedrim come to Jesus in the night and talked with the Master for a short time. Christ Jesus told him plainly of the spiritual birth, that a man must be born again, but the attorney did not comprehend, yet it is evident he did, for we find he condemned those that accused Jesus. "Doth our law judge any man before it hear him and know what he doeth?" The above is from John, 7, verse 51. Then in John 19, verse 39, we have, "Then came also Nichodemus with a mixture of myrrh and aloes about an hundred pound weight." We give the sense of this last verse as the full story of this attorney, who deserves a better history than the average speaker in our pulpits give him. This is only a tribute to character, showing the good will towards men that exists. It also shows that in a way Nichodemus was crying the burden, Mother-Father in a way that no one knew of and as a deceased brother his character should have better treatment. The same may be said of many others.

Mother-Father will build character wherever it is used, even in the sense of reading out of this book we have. Mind has no right to do wrong, but it is wrong to judge except righteous judgment. These people know their errors as soon as committed and they can correct this wrong doing. Judas tried, failed, and then ended it all by coming to life and mingling with the disciples and Christ Jesus. That this sense of death is destroyed as soon as one passes is self-evident to one after they have demonstrated even as we formerly did. The demonstrations are the same, yet the results arrived at are much superior by the key to the Kingdom than by the key to the scriptures. Yet they blend in to one harmonious whole. We have demonstrated everything that we claim by mathematics as well as metaphysics, and shall continue to do so as long as is possible for us to do this. We do not even have a chance to demonstrate as much as we would wish, yet it is so simple and is such a light burden, the yoke so easy that it is a surprise to us how writers have overlooked Abba. Atta also has been overlooked. We cannot consistently use Abba with Atta and truth. Atta means a finite father, Abba means an Infinite Mother. Abba is Chaldean and Atta is Hebrew. This root gives us many words, such as attic, Altus, altitude and many others. Abba has been preserved in its purity those many years as a pure word of a dead language. These pages grow a space and our mind grows with it. We gave much for this freedom and Christ Jesus offered all he had for mankind, but the greatest boon that he has left to man is that cry Abba-Father, which we have had the pleasure as well as the honor of translating into the English language and shall see that it is translated into many others. Christ Jesus has done much for the world and has commanded that we shall feed his sheep, but in a mild way, as thus he said to Peter, Feed my sheep. This is stronger than the former expression. It is a command, and we have excepted the order as given to us. We are simply obeying and the tares are vanishing when we know that the laminated structures of the body are bundles of muscular fiber

then we know that the harvest was already bound, that the bundles of mortality were wrapped in the most delicate facia and that wrapping begins with the first straw of fiber and as these are wrapped together others are brought into the work and this web still woven by the mind is the golden grain that builds that character as founded upon that pure stone, that joined stone, that fountain that flowed from Immanuel's veins is not a part of Christ Jesus' burden, but is a part of the acting that Christ Jesus did on the stage or state of life. This makes of him the greatest actor man has ever seen, yet for all this it was the blood that flowed in his veins and not what flowed out of them that made his character supreme. The little deeds of kindness and the little words of love will not down. These are they that show the path back to the brotherhood of man and we must not lose sight of that great treasury that Christ Jesus left to man, Abba-Father is still active even if the language is supposed to be dead. Know it now and forever more that the burden borne by Christ Jesus is Mother-Father and that this is the object of the whole Bible. With this we salute the Infinite Mother-Father. This is the Christ burden of today. With it Christ Jesus healed all manner of diseases. His words are as true today as they were at any period of the history of the world. We have tried medicine, there is nothing in it, not even phytolacca, for love does the healing. This Mother-Father taught to the child casts out all fear, for the child learns to use it on all occasions and thus builds a character that is of value to the state or country he lives in. He forms no bad habits, grows strong and robust, is correct in his dress and character as a friend, but above all is saved. The state has a citizen that it can trust, the people have a brother and a friend. He is a right doer, has no trouble with anyone, for he knows Mother-Father and is bearing our name, our body, our thought.

CHAPTER XXXII.

FACE TO FACE.

In looking into the face of a friend we always expect to see kindness and love displayed in his countenance. Kindness is action and the same can be said of love. Gentleness, on the other hand, goes to make the man. We meet a man in 1863, June 12, about 9 o'clock P. M., in a field by the side of a campfire close to an old friend that had no face but was an early harvest apple tree. This tree gave us fruit at times when passing. Near this tree there was a large white tent and in the tent were a band of soldiers. This man was in charge of the country, for there was murder in the minds of men. All had enlisted to fight one another. Yet love was still there. Sometimes they would enter each others camp to exchange tobacco for some things, such as coffee, but just as soon as they had left the camp and got back to their own camp the truce ended and there was lead flying in the air, but we, a boy of fourteen years, as we had been to see a sister that evening and was not thinking of a guard, when we were ordered to halt. This we did. In a short time the corporal of the guard came to our relief, took us to the guard house, which was an old friend, for it was a school house just above and on a high hill. There was a large house where we lived. It was walled in with high walls just as a protection to the yards. These yards had many flowers in them and they were our friends. We used some of these as bouquets to give to other friends. The soldiers and the peaceful home did not go well together. We were taken about three-quarters of a mile up to this old friend, the apple tree, to a camp fire and a halt

was made. The commander appeared, asked that we be brought up to the fire, where he could see prisoner's face, so we were face to face. He turned to the man in charge of us, told him just what to do, which was the same as we had asked to be done in the first place, with the admonition, we have not come down here to make war on women and children. We felt that we were in the presence of friends and we had occular proof of it. The tree was close by, we saw it, but we met this commander face to face, who spoke to the man that had us under arrest. We were set free. When we went back to the guard house, our old friend, the school house, then we went to the friend on the hill, where our finite parents lived. This friend we knew by its slope, walls, lawns, and many other things, but none of these spoke. They had no voices. Christ Jesus and his friends are our friends. They are perfect, so each have perfect natural voices. We feel their presence, hear their voices as we write this book. Sometimes the sound comes of that sweet old hymn, "All Hail the power of Jesus' name, Let Angels prostrate fall, Bring forth the royal diadem, And crown him Lord of All." We add righteousness. That commander had character, but was in bad company, for he was among soldiers, they act murder. This is wrong doing, hence it detracts from character. Christ Jesus left vengeance with mind, who chastises with love. The chastisement will be as mind makes it, for as a man thinks so is he. Therefore we are told to go forward and not to look back, for to look back is to stir mortal mind. We cease to be fools, then we must not be swinish. We have no time for such work, for we expect to be known as we are known, for we are as mind makes us, therefore we should not be weary in well doing. Well doing is not to be idle, not sloathful in business, but fervent in Spirit, serving the Lord of our Righteousness. Our Righteousness is character and has all the qualities of the individual mind of which it is a part and parcel. One of character does everything in decency and in order. Correct thinking helps the mind. Only those that have been a good thinker and have found that this thinking, although

good, yet had come to that point where the mind had to have help from the body. This is the same old Adam lie that Christ Jesus declared was Satan, a personal devil or evil. When he began to bear his burden as he should in Spirit and in truth this mortal mind or evil grew less and less. The insane were healed by his presence. Spirit was helping him to do his work, he required no medicine of materiality and gave perfect satisfaction to all their friends, of all that were treated, for love was doing the work. Love is erratic and does not work as harmoniously as they might. This is where their name, Mother-Father- comes in, for if there is a case that Mother-Father failed to heal we have not found that one. Love is the key note to the Gospel where it was found in you and us. It was God spell or God talk or God teaching. Now as we wish primitive Christianity it should still be God spell. We have the formula to the law of love written in various ways. We have seen many formulae and have had a time trying to solve these formulae, which we did, and on one occasion we worked from 3 P. M. with one hour off between 6 and 7 until 4 o'clock P. M. to solve that formula that two professors had failed to solve. The victory thus won caused us to have confidence in ourselves. This trial of our mathematical ability has not been a stumbling block in our way, but an uplifter, so dear friend, do not allow the formulae to disturb your mind in the least. The formulae are all the same and they do not interfere with any one that takes up this book as a child would its primer since we can only get good by becoming as a little child. This burden taken as a child takes its parents' names on its lips is the only proper way to do right. This is the starting point, the Jerusalem where all should begin to work except Paul, who was a vessel, a chosen vessel to the Gentiles to hold the burden, to bear his name, unto the Gentiles, to bear their name, Mother-Father unto the whole world. The cross was not mentioned by Christ Jesus. Christ Jesus was spoken of by Moses as one that the people should hear and head that they are listening to, today and all the time. We listened to that still small

voice. It pays, our cup is filled to the brim and does run over, but nothing is lost, neither can it be. Our little finite case of medicine has become spiritual and has increased from the finite to the Infinite and so it is always with those that bear his burden. This burden becomes our burden as soon as we accept the Mother-Father as our own Infinite Mother-Father. We have another order given to us that Christ Jesus' name is truth. We are joint heirs in this name, for it does work as well as Mother-Father. Mother-Father truth is the case of medicine that Christ Jesus bore and he bore them everywhere and they were with him, for they are the triune indivisible one eternal God, and his name is Mother-Father.

This is the treasure that was hid in in the field and when found the finder went and sold everything that he had and bought that field. This is the burden that the seventy had that returned to the Master to report the results of its use and said even the one evil is overcome by it and do obey us, this is for you, brother, and you can use it without money and without price so long as you recognize that Christ Jesus is the mark of the price of the high calling in Christ Jesus, whom we adore. Thus we meet at the mercy seat, one common communion with all mankind. We have no formalities. This is done anywhere that we can do good. We respect private property, we do right and therefore we let private property alone, pick nothing up on the highway or byway, nor anywhere else in the many places we visit, never discommoding any one intentionally. The laborer is worthy of his hire and should be paid. We are led in all these matters and you can be. We can not direct you. You have that same Infinite Intelligence that we have and you must do as Christ Jesus did, rely upon it. Mother-Father is the way, the life and the truth, the triune, and their name is Mother-Father, truth follows, be calm and patient, for Lo! I am with thee alway, even unto the end, or we are with thee always, everywhere. Mother-Father is the key to the Kingdom and the key works always. We only have to have the character of the new born babe to know how to use this

key. Desire is prayer and we do not have to lisp even to know that our prayer is answered. Suppose we see a party that has a cut upon the face and they wish a surgeon. We can not come out and say that there is no need of a surgeon, but we can say that Spirit, Mind, God is more powerful than all the surgeons in the world, the wound will heal and that quickly. We have seen bones set by the patient himself at a distance of ten feet. This was a case of the fracture of the cheek bone. The party that had the fracture worked his finger over the spot of the fracture, which was an indentation. We related this at a Wednesday evening meeting. In a few days we were called down by his room mate, who declared that there never was any fracture there. This completed the demonstration, but in less than three weeks the party that had the supposed fracture came to us and told us that there was a fracture and that it was correct.

That is Christian Science, which is very fine, but where as the law of love is recognized still the burden is not known outside of a few friends that we have given it to help them. These are those with whom we have been thrown. The party that told us of the fracture was one of quite a few people that was in an electric car that butted another electric car ends front, so we met face to face. The front ends of the cars were shattered. Another party that received a slight cut above the, or parallel with a line drawn from the top of the left ear to the upper line or summit of the eyebrow. The cut was an open wound and required covering. We were requested to apply a piece of court plaster or a piece of surgeon's plaster. This was handed to us, we applied it. The interesting part is the way that flesh came together before the fingers as we applied this adhesive strip. The wife objected to the way it was being done. She wished to have some antiseptic on the wound. We simply said God is more powerful than all your antiseptics. We saw the party two days after this little incident, who told us that the bleeding stopped instantaneously and that there was no more trouble, the plaster had been discarded and the

place was in plain sight. Thus we walk by faith, for we know to learn his burden is the altisimus of Science. The rule or law is simple Mother-Father truth, and there is no failure in Science, for this is the only science and we should not do without this any longer. This is the thing or the only real Christ Jesus used in his demonstrations and he left it with us, for it is his "peace be still." It is his Lazarus come forth, it is his way the life and the truth, this burden was first borne by him, hence we are his joint heirs in this joint stone. It does destroy the tares that are bundled up in mortal mind. This is not the mind that we are interested in. We are to put off the mortal and put on the immortal. We do this gradually as Christ Jesus did. We are nine months children, he is a twelve months child. As a material being he had to be wonderful. The law and the prophets were to be fulfilled to the letter and they have not been understood as they should be or we would not have the pleasure of giving to the world the new name that our infinite parents wish to be called by. We are simply feeding his sheep with Mother-Father, truth, his peace which he left with his disciples. We are relying on that infinite intelligence whose arm is infinite with a power that is omnipotent and supreme, that never sleeps, that mind only the one that never grows tired that is the only living university, that one where Christ Jesus graduated from and who gave his disciples their unseen help, placing these fishermen upon the pedestal of fame high above the legal talent of the world, for the promise in Ps. 91 is made to those that know my name as well as the promise in Malachi, chapters three and four, are promises that apply to all right doers, but to do right is to bear our name. Then we must begin at home, and as we get into the thought or the narrow and straight way we will begin to know that we have just begun in that university of infinite intelligence where the band of fishermen sat with the Master on that mount and listened to that discourse which is considered the best on record or that has ever been delivered. We wish all to use the Bible with our book, as we have obtained our knowledge from divine source

and know that it is Science, for scientific laws all agree with the statements of Christ Jesus and his love as well as his work. His description of the way is unique. His description of sin is also good, for after using Mother-Father, as he used Abba Father, we find that man is the Son of God and that in him there can be no sin, no sickness, no evil, no disease, nor death. This is the only real reason for the use of Mother-Father, for as man gets rid of the sense of sin and the other false beliefs we lose the sense of fear and we change to the sense of sonship. Then we are saved. We never gained complete freedom until we know that we can gain the admission to the home of Jesus the Christ through love, for love is the Mother-Father joined with life and truth. This is spirit and we can say that the only way that Christ Jesus demonstrated spirit and life was by raising the dead. We do not care to do such work, even if we could, for we wish to do unto others as we would have others do unto us. We do not know the condition of that one's mind as that is found out only by demonstration. Christ Jesus said: "Ask and ye shall receive: knock and it shall be opened unto you. Seek and ye shall find, for everyone that knocketh, receiveth, and he that knocketh it is opened unto him. He that seeketh findeth. For if any child ask his Mother-Father for bread, will they give him a stone, or a fish, will they give him a serpent?"

We dream, but we are not the dream. We are the actor in the dream. There may be more than one actor in that dream, yet one is sufficient to play a play. Mind causes the dream, and we can detect mind in the act of this work. Yet this is not needed in our work. What we do need is a clear understanding of the relation of the child to its parents. This gives us the true understanding of mind as well as man. This relationship to mind is the keynote to the whole Bible as well as to man's happiness. When man knows that we be sons of God the belief in sin, sickness, disease, devil, as well as death, vanishes. Then we become as a perfect child and then we begin to realize that the true conditions around us that there is no death, for all is life, that

matter or material can only be destroyed. Then we see that life is real and that there is no death. There is one spirit and that spirit is intelligent as well as intelligence. We are controlled by spirit, for we see men run to the aid of their fellow man. Bravery is character and this bravery is the valuable part of man. This part of character predominated Christ Jesus until mortal mind was exhausted, then the immortal had the ascendancy. This caused the body to become so light that it ascended as a toy balloon does. This in Science is called overcoming, gaining the victory over flesh. This may be gained even without the use or knowledge of Mother-Father. The evil may not disappear entirely, but enough so to give one that peace of mind that is true happiness, but sufficient to gain a good understanding, yet to get a mind that does understand the true happiness. We gain this understanding gradually, as this is true happiness. Some classes of people that work principle do this well, but would do better were that principle known as God good and consisted of love, life and truth, that it is character, that mind builds, that lasts in the battle of life and that life is not for the short space of human existence, but it is eternal life that we build character for. We do not need to tell these people that they have a fine character. They know it and will acknowledge it. This is true of all people, but those of the higher altitudes have the strongest, for they have to work the hardest. The opulent are those that have to say we do nothing, hence we cannot expect anything. When we work we get results. Mind will, if permitted, come in and sup with us. That is, they prepare the feast for their offspring. To get this feast prepared we must be prepared, that is, have on the wedding garment, for without it we cannot enter in. This was illustrated by the parable of the wedding where all those that were first invited failed to come. The master of the feast sent his servants out to get all those to attend that had been invited, but they could not come. Then he sent out runners for those in the nearby villages. These failed to come. Then the order was for those to be brought in from the highways and

hedges. Then the lord of the wedding came in and found one that had not the wedding garment. This man was taken to task for not having the wedding robe on. He failed for he had not the robe of the right doer on; that is, he had neither worked nor used the intelligence of a child in saying Mother-Father. This beginning at Jerusalem is the important part of the Bible. This is where the importance of the sermon on the Mount comes into the life of the man of the world. There is no other name under heaven whereby a man may be saved from the belief in sin, sickness, evil, disease or death except their name Mother-Father. Christ Jesus' name is truth as given by the infinite parents, who are spirits as well as mind, the one in three or the three infinites which by mathematics is possible, but naturally it is impossible, for love is greater than either truth or life, yet the three are so far beyond the comprehensions of the average man of the day that if we were writing for the present we would not put any infinite in this work, but the work is not for the present, but for the future man, the boy, regardless of age, for there is no death. Then who can say that when we are reading our morning news that our friend is not sitting beside us reading with us. Mind plays tricks, and we will tell one that mind played on us. We were at our table writing. We went to sleep. While we were thus sleeping we dreamed that a young elephant came in front of us. We tried to get around him, but it was not possible. Then we tried to get away from him, but he put his trunk end or hand in our pocket. When we awoke then we found it was a dream, but we had been instructed. We found that we were not the dream, but the actor in the dream, that the elephant was also an actor in this dream. Mind not only leads, but also instructs their children. This is very true. Were it otherwise educated men of fine character would be much rarer than they are at present. To instruct is to build in. To educate is to draw out. To teach is to elucidate. A teacher can elucidate a problem, but the pupil can only absorb his illustrations. This neither instructs nor educates. Mind, the infinite, is the only educator and

instructor. Mind instructed Christ Jesus as well as educated him. This is the one mind that we should have. We should let this one mind lead us as it led Christ Jesus, his disciples as well as the early Christians and many others. When we cry Mother-Father this mind aids us to feed his sheep. These sheep are the world at large, not any one sect nor society. It is universal and is to all, yet this feeding must be done natural. Mind is kind and mind takes care of its offspring, both those in the body and those out of the body, for lo! I am with you all even unto the end. We are allowing this one mind called God to lead us. This mind is the we that is spoken of by spirit through and by Christ Jesus as the one only that if permitted will come in and sup with you as well as this mind did for others, including Christ Jesus and all of his humble followers. The sense of love is in Mother-Father so strong that the fool need not err therein, and it is this sense of love that makes it so powerful to heal from the belief of sin, sickness, disease and death or from any other evil belief. Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, in Science and Health with Key to Scriptures, on page 359, line 20, says from Puritan parents the discoverer of Christian Science early received her religious education. We have been led from our youth up by that infinite spirit that have always and will always lead men if they will only listen to that still small voice. It may be very feeble at first, but continuous right doing will bring its reward. Stick for the comforter, which is spirit by promise. This is our perfect birthright as joint heirs with Christ Jesus. This we must know, and we can find it out by using Mother-Father, for this is what exalted Christ Jesus. God is no respecter of persons. We are all his children. We can prove it. This is our duty to do not only for ourselves, but to help others as Christ Jesus did. When we lay self aside and put on his robe of righteousness we will begin to see a change. Then we will see face to face. This is natural. We must be natural, in business as well as in our service of our high calling that is in Christ Jesus. We are following him through that one mind that was in him. This is to be done

as a little child follows the mother through the house from one room to another crying mamma. We cry Mother-Father. We should hold our thought in our mind as the child does its thought. The only difference is, we should be silent without noise. Spirit may cry out, but let mind do its perfect work by holding the lips together and the voice at its lowest point. This is being as humble as the little child. No evil can stand this treatment. They will all change their attitude and flee. They may be on every side, but God is our reward as well as all around us. Rereward is a word from the Bible that is strictly Normandy and means rearguard. Mind does take care of its offspring and does exalt those that keep the law of love in mind, obeying it in spirit as well as knowing that Abba has never been translated. The root of this word means mother and this word mother means love, and as it varies from the finite to the infinite, blending all the way with life and truth until we have a perfect deity, which is Mother-Father, love, life, truth, mind, spirit, infinite intelligence, God not a man made, God but infinite spirit. This is the worship in spirit and truth and infinite spirit seeks those that wish to worship them in that manner, for this eye that is all-seeing is upon us. We cannot avoid being detected in wrong-doing.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

AFFINITE.

This word comes from the word ab, from and finite, little, small, less than the microscope is used for, as the atom cannot be seen, yet it can be made visible by aggregation or multiplication. Thus we cannot see an atom of gold, yet it soon becomes visible as the trace of gold is precipitated in the shape of bichloride of gold. This in turn fused on the charcoal with the blowpipe brings the pure soft metal in sight. The atoms have this affinite for each other. They are the primary elements of all beliefs, just as we, the finite elements of mind are elements of human belief. The human believes that he is man. All the Indians of North America claimed that their name interpreted meant that "We are Men." The humble manner in which thy lived caused them to be led by the Great Spirit whom they loved to worship and hence worshiped in spirit and in truth. They had very few new diseases before the Europeans came to this country. Nor was it increased until the fire water was introduced. To them this changed their mind. They liked it, for if a drop fell on their hands they licked it. Thus was a taste established for whisky or rum, as most of the liquor was made in the West Indies. When we want to prove this affinite that exists between atoms we get a battery, place over each pole of this electric battery a glass receiver and turn on the current. The current is the main thing, and any current will do. Then having this current, you have your two poles. The positive pole will collect the oxygen of the water and the negative will collect the hydrogen. You will find who is who of these two poles by the volume

of gas in the test tubes or tumblers that you place over these poles of this current that is to divide this water, the gas as collected in the receivers you will find increases as one to two. The oxygen has only half the volume that the one containing hydrogen has, therefore the volume of the two gases is as O to H as 1 to 2, but if you weigh these gases you will find that O is to H as 16 is to 1. Now if we apply a light to these gases, first placing the ends of the receivers together and waiting for a short time to let those unstaple gases mix, then touch them with a match, we have a slight explosion and water is formed again. This is the chemical law of affinity and is by chemists termed marriage of two elements. What we wish to draw your attention to is the root of this word affinite, not to the y but to af. The f takes the place of b for euphony and the root is the ab, and here means love and that finite and has the sense of mother; therefore the word affinite means little mother and gives the sense of chemical matter, or if we wish to say that it means chemical love we need not be called down, for there is no chemical truth, and the more that scientists work at chemistry the closer they will come at these facts, for truth is uncovering all lies, chemical ones and all. Thus we prove that love in a sense pervades all space. Some might infer that we worshiped nature. Not at all, for Jesus and his love or even his burden which he would have us prefer is sufficient for all human needs, for that burden is infinite love, and since it is infinite it is God, hence it is divine. Even this expression is used for healing, hence it is the acting of Mother-Father, love, that does the healing, for as the patient is approached or he approaches or reads Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, page 340, line 12, also page 256, line 18. This is sufficient to show that love has power that is omnipotent and supreme as well as truth. These two great powers blend with that living principle called life and does it in such a way that they are inseparable. This leads us to the conclusion that the infinite is one God and one only. We are also led to believe that divine love acts as creator of

bacteria, those little germs that have caused mankind so much trouble as well as worry. The sense of nagging comes through love. This sense can be appeased by the thoughts, Mother-Father. Then Mother-Father has power over love, for this stone grinds to powder on all that it falls, hence we see the sense of shivering, as in hay fever, chills, accompanied by fever, also by vibrations of the entire body, as in the fever and ague, which will eventually run into other types of trouble as nature tries to right the wrongs in the body. Nature also then is an actor. She is the first great cause and the only cause. We find that in many things nature stores smells, scents, some very pleasant, as that obtained from the violet. There are many odors belonging to the geranium family, but that is only man's classification. These odors are only a sense of state, as they can be produced by belief, and when left in an open vessel will perfume everything around them and will keep this up for years without losing weight. The supply is always there and is like the cruse of oil that never diminished. This is given to us just as we write it down and has been shown to us in more than one way that nature has a great unseen laboratory that manufactures all the time. This is the office of love, and she demands that purity be strictly conformed to by her offspring. The mellow apple gives off its perfume, as well as the animal called mankind, but nature is not even dependent upon any organized material substance, for she is not finite, but infinite. The infiite fed the children of Israel in the wilderness with manna. Material scientists say that this manna is still to be found in places in the wilderness of sin or moon, for this is the English of sin. This word sin can be so translated and we will not have any sin, for it will be moon. So we hear people say that that person must be moon-struck. So we need more care in reading the Scriptures or a better translation. Translation means carrying a cross. Well, we have the pictures of them in our room, but we do not need them. They are printed in gold. Christ Jesus never bore a cross. They tried to get him to bear his cross, but he did not claim it. He rejected it as

the Sanhedrim had rejected him. In other words, he repudiated the whole thing. He never repudiated his burden, but he did leave it in the world with his followers, and he tells us, in John, chapter 17, verse 26, the reason. He says, And I have declared unto them thy name (Mother-Father) and will declare it, that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them and I in them. Then he left his burden that it might work love into the disciples or any of his followers, as it had worked love in both he and his Mother-Father, who had given him his name, that grand truth that makes nations free, hence Christ Jesus's name in his house which is around us is truth.

Christ Jesus being infinite, but Christ Truth is infinite, hence being the offspring of Mother-Father, they being infinite, the child is infinite; but Mary, the mother of Jesus, being finite, Jesus was finite, but being the offspring of infinite parents he participated in this infinite being. This reasoning reaches its climax when we are able to say as a little child Mother-Father, infinite God, we adore thee for the bountiful love bestowed upon us, through thy dear Son and our Elder Brother, Christ Jesus.

We will bear his burden forevermore, since this action does yoke us with thee, the only true Jehovah, the infinite intelligent, love, life and truth, the one mind, one spirit, the one all and all, Christ Jesus being our elder brother. Also we know his origin that he come from Mother-Father and returned to Mother-Father, that the object of his coming was and still is to talk Mother-Father, that this talk was termed God spell, or to spell their name, this God spell finally was run into gospel. Then the word was taught and Paul made it a warfare, a race, a good fight, as Paul bore the burden that Christ Jesus bore, fear crept in. Paul was exalted because he bore the burden of Christ Jesus, so was everyone that bore it in spirit and truth. This promise is not to the few, but it is to all that bear my name. We find this promise to the faithful all through the entire Bible.

The faithful are those that are willing to do right. We can bear his burden and not know it, for we do as a little

child, always striving to do right. Sometimes we may come far from the mark of the high calling that is set before us in Christ Jesus, whose burden we bear. Mother-Father is their name and is the mark of the high calling set before us. Bear his burden and the result is that we have signs following us that prove that we have seen Jesus and been with him, for we have broken the loaf of bread and supped with him and they with us and we with them, as the three in one. All matter vibrates and mortals after studying the Science that our Master founded will find that infinite mind pervades all space, that therefore man may be everywhere. This is not known. We do know that Christ Jesus did live a life as an active character and that character has been exalted. This then is our standard and He is our exemplar. We will be exalted in mind and body if we do his will and bear his burden, thus yoking ourselves with God in an intelligent manner. Truth makes free, but the burden is truth in its strongest terms, for it developes truth, hence it developes God or that state of mind that causes one to know that they are sons of God. Then we know that we are joint heirs of his, for the signs do follow as they followed him, for he bore his burden and has requested us to help him teach all men all things that all may know that Mother-Father is their name. This teaching is the teaching that builds character, which is the object of the book. This destroys all belief in wrong doing. Making free by love and truth and in such a manner that a child need not err in this teaching.

We have stated plainly that the words Christ Jesus had bestowed upon him are Mother-Father, this burden, their name Christ Jesus, Christ Truth.

We cannot rob a building of a chief cornerstone and have a perfect building left. This is the position of the entire church of Christ Jesus. There is not one, no, not one, that has a perfect building, for the building has been robbed of its chief cornerstone. The building may be a good one and the people may be ignorant of the fact that the foundation is a poor one, but Christ Jesus warned all not to build on sand.

He laid a good foundation and told Peter or said to Peter that the gates of hades should not prevail against it.

We are all crying for freedom. Let us all cry Mother-Father and see if that will not meet the needs of humanity. Christ Jesus proved it would, and that proof stands as a monument, but they lost this cry Mother-Father, so man has been a prodigal every since the cry was lost. Patience worketh godliness, godliness brotherly love, brotherly love kindness, kindness gentleness, gentleness giveth the key to the eternal kingdom. This kingdom is within you. You have the key, leave self behind, go forward to your love and through her to the Father, the Holy One, the Giver of all good gifts. The best of these gifts is mind, character. That mind that is in Christ Jesus. This man's attention was drawn to the prophets. The Scriptures were read by him and the prophets studied as well as the decalogue Christ Jesus was a child student of nature. In so far as natural science went he desected seeds, even the small mustard seed and therein this seed, a lesson that has given many something to think about. We find when we soak these seed, put them between some blotting paper that is a little damp, that they soon start little roots which will penetrate rock and even split them in pieces. Anyone can prove this by doing as above. Then we see that signet of eternity in each half and the tongue or joiner in the root. These halves and the root are the germ of character that the plant develops as it grows. The plant is a decotoliden as it has two halves or lobes. It is an endosmose, for it grows classed as a nonocotyledon, but the seed gives it the character that distinguishes it and causes it to be classified as diocotyledon. This seed has taste and this taste of flavor is liked by many. Its uses are various, but it is the character of the seed that is most important. The halves are circular disks that have a plain surface and also a spherical surface. Cut parallel to the plain surface. The two planes enclose a round disk, which is the ever-revolving eternity. Cut perpendicular to the plain surface, and we have a segment of a

sphere that is less than a half of a sphere. Divide this half in any manner you choose and the result is less than a half, but you cannot divide love, for love is indivisible. This is true of the other half, for life is indivisible. Truth is the root, and this root draws from love and life, but it also draws from other sources. Truth works or there is no truth in it. Materiality never gains any foothold on truth, for truth is not in matter and cannot blend with matter, for matter has no sensation of its own. This can be proven by the novice in science that there is no truth in pain. This was one of the first problems that we solved after we began to read Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, by Mary Baker Eddy. This one problem solved was of great benefit to others as well as ourselves. Thus we grow in knowledge of the high calling in Christ Jesus. Christ Jesus did not put mustard plasters on him to get relief, but put truth where the belief of pain was and the pain vanished. We were sitting in St. James park one evening when the thought came to us that a person by the name of Mr. Graham was suffering from not a kidney trouble as he supposed but rheumatism. We went to his room and found him in pain. We had talked the matter over before. He had been to a Chinese doctor and many others, also Christian Science practitioners. One had given him eight treatments. We were asked to take a seat, which we did, talked with him a while and asked him if we might help him. We told him that the pain was rheumatic in character and we declared the truth along that line. He obtained relief. This gain was progressive in character and it changed him from a confirmed pessimist to an optomist of the most intense character. Yet there was this lacking, he did not forget self. He had obtained relief, but he did not get the keys of the kingdom as he should have. He was a miner and his desire was to go to the mines, but there was only one way to do, which he said he was going to do, and that was to follow Christ Jesus. Truth made him free. He obtained all we could give, yet we know that we can use love, life and truth, and though we have it as a grain of mustard seed

has strength. We can accomplish wonders. The key to the kingdom has truth in it. The hyphen represents truth, but it is by your works that you are known, for without works ye are dormant, without the semblance of life. Optomistic views have come to stay. Let us be more Oriental and less pessimistic. This is the only kind of life that is worth living, but let us be clean as the cleanliest, for cleanliness is next to godliness. "Doing unto others as we would have others do unto us" is the only true rule to character. We wish to be something, yet we bemoan our position as being slaves. No one can do thus unto us. We consent to our position in life just as we consent to the belief in sin, sickness, disease and death. Why should we cry down our fellowmen and cause them to believe that they are the downtrodden of the race? Man has a right to high aspirations and can obtain them if he will. If we exalt our fellowmen they will in turn exalt us, but we are not exalting them when we are talking hard times, and that very thing is going to the mortals. Science has no use for such. They do not have the qualifications of good citizens. The successful never built their city on whinning nor can we. We must clean up mind of the community in order to do and dare, and to do that we can only begin with the individual. By raising the shovel of sand we have the load. It takes loads of gravel to make a road, and it takes only a few holes to make a bad road. In some parts of the world all you have to do about condemning a man is to say he is a thief or a robber. The same may be said of a horse; overload him, take the snap out of him and he balks. This gives him a false name, balky horse. Then no one wants him, yet how quickly he responds to a little kindness. Stroke his nose, lift up his front foot, pat his sides gently, take him by the bit, say come on Ned. We can again look a man in the face and say that horse pulls well. We should know that there is room in the world for all and that the down and out can rise again, that the low should know that man never fell and that there is no fallen man, nor woman; it is only belief that makes it so. We need not believe that man cannot fall. Mind has not

lost the chief cornerstone, even if the Abba part of it has never been translated to bear a cross, is not bearing our Master's burden, for our Master's burden is Mother-Father. Abba means mother and we cannot translate it any other way than Mother-Father. We are up early this beautiful morning. All creation is at work. The water is running in some streams in the state of California. These streams are all open conduits. That is the way that spirit flows in the open channel. Life flows in the closed channel, yet life must have oxygen to use, hence life is dependent on matter. You say this is animal matter. We do not know. We cannot differentiate between the two. The radiodicity of the earth is so great and its character so true to life that even the worshiper of the great spirit may not err, for when he says that the earth is his mother and the son is his father, yet intelligence, which is infinite, should be our guide. This intelligence is of the order of the Christ spirit and materiality cannot enter into eternal harmony, yet this mortal is to be put off and the immortal is to be put on. This is continually being done by one and all the people. As we become intelligent our minds broaden and our face changes it shape from the acute oval to the obtuse oval or the circular form. This may not be visible to the untrained, but as the person is trained in the way or as the person gains a truer character this change becomes more prominent. This depends upon the point of sight, for it is a descriptive geometrical problem in space and to draw it accurately we must know our base line as well as our co-ordinates in space; then our planes become fixed. We have now to know from whence comes our ray of light. With this known, we can draw a perfect picture. Without these we can do no tracing of any lines of our picture. All is chaos, and woe unto the author of the picture. If the critic is good in descriptive geometry these are the first principles of drawing and no one can be an artist of any kind until they are mastered. These rules are the first principles in architecture or any drawing in space, even a bouquet, cannot be properly drawn unless we have the rules engrounded in our character. If we wish to

be or to have the character of an artist or painter, get these rules off by memory. See that they are in mind first that you can draw a line in space in any position and that you can get a point of that line at any point in the line. Know where the shadow falls, also the shade of that point or line. This may take weeks to do, but it is much more important to the average child, for it trains the mind to draw. This is educating mind. Harmony is insisted upon in music, but the first few rules in descriptive geometry can be called drawing rules and should be taught intensive. This may be called throwing your teaching upon the ocean, but your pupils will find that in drawing it is the chief cornerstone. This gives character to a drawing. Even this is true in sketching. To attempt to sketch without these rules is to fail, and your picture cannot be perfect, for your points are not perfect. This brings us to the law that the angle of incident is equal to the angle of reflection. The whole picture which you wish to copy may be over or close to water. Then we have the picture's reflection to make as well as the picture. This compels us to draw the reflection and this includes the shade's and shadow's reflection as well as that of the picture, but if you have these rules learned well you cannot have an imperfect point in your picture. This is the foundation of drawing and the rules as principles must be worked to bring out the character of the drawing. So it is with love, life and truth. We must know Mother-Father-Truth. Christ Jesus knew this, hence he was scientific.

For to be a good draftsman we must know how to be scientific, how to put the picture formed by mind on paper or canvas. To do this we first learn how to put one point of the pencil on the paper or canvas, then another, then we connect these points by means of a straight edge, either a curve or line, as the case may be; then we have many points. Thus we go point by point, line by line, rule by rule, reflection by reflection, also refraction by refraction, character by character.

This method of teaching drawing is not popular, but it is scientific, hence Science is not popular, but the product of

Science is character. This is popular, and he who wants to be popular must be scientific. Our mind pictures sometimes are very fine and good to look at, but we cannot describe them nor can we draw them, for we are not scientific in our drawing. We cannot draw our object nor its shade nor shadow, for the simple reason that we do not know that the picture is made up of lines and points or points and lines. These points should have their just proportions in the position of the picture, including the shadow as well as the shade. A few strokes of the pencil cannot put in the shadow properly. We must have perfect methods if we would do perfect work. Holding up the pencil and sighting is not perfect, nor is it anywhere near perfect. Our boys and girls should know how to draw. This cannot be done unless they know how to place one point on the paper and then another, for all lines in drawing are made up of points. This puts our young people at a great disadvantage for the mechanical work that they have to do. Many of them in everyday life depend upon mechanics as a means of living. The primary rules of descriptive geometry are in plain English so that the wayfaring youth need not err therein. Nor do they need to err in the Golden Rule, for it begins with Mother-Father-Truth. These three words are the basis of all Science. They are borne into life in the shape of love, life and truth. They make three points in the highway of spirit, for they are action and action is life, but Mother-Father-Truth gives this life more abundantly.

The curves upon the body of the Venus of Milo are curves of grace and were perfect until Milo conceived that Mother, or the being that Venus represented to the Greeks, was without arms. His great trouble was that he tried to draw a finite person to represent an infinite one. God is person, but God is infinite. Even the star or planet which is the proper word for Venus is a finite planet as compared to the infinite. The infinite has power to lift our bodies and that is what arms do. We cannot see the infinite but we can feel the effects of the infinite. This will all come about in

due time. The business of mind is to take care of their offspring. Mind works at all hours and at all times. Mind rests in action. Therefore we wish to be always at work. We have that one mind that is in Christ Jesus. We obey the command, be ye always ready, for ye know not the day nor the hour that Son of Man cometh.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

GOD IS LOVE.

We know John teaches that God is love. Isaiah teaches that God is infinite love, omnipotent, supreme. This infinite, omnipotent, supreme, all-presence, all-power, all-love, all-life, all-truth, is ever with us and always willing with pleasure to give us the kingdom. For Christ Jesus taught lo! I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Knowing this, then we can ask as David asks, "Why should we fear?" John expresses this better still when he says perfect love casteth out fear, but Christ Jesus expresses it in his burden in a shorter phrase and in an humbler manner when he says bear my burden which is my Father's name, and gives it as abba-atta, for the Hebrew is atta, meaning father. The English is Mother-Father, which we, whose mother tongue is English of the purest type have a right to use. Thus we avoid all conflicting ideas of any eminent divines on this subject. We have translated this word after it has been left untranslated for over fifteen hundred years. This has been causing robbery for all this time and we shall show this up to the wide world as fast as we can do so. It will take capital to do this immense work and we will have to have a good price for our book. Were it not for this we would give the books away. This is beyond the power that we have as finite beings, since the infinite is our master mind, that one mind that is in Christ Jesus. This is the immortal mind. This is that mind that all of the followers of Christ Jesus should have. This is the building that is made without hands eternally in the heavens. Abba Father is the joined stone, the foundation stone, and is the chief

character stone in our building that we call Christianity. Christian Science, "right doing," as Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy states, is the only thing that is worthy of being called a religion, Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, pages 448-49. This foundation stone then is the first plank in the brotherhood of man. This is the same Golden Rule, the same saying that Christ Jesus taught us, Do unto others as we would have others do unto us. This is the law and the gospel, for then we begin at home in our own household, with self, which we cast aside by allowing the right thoughts to come into mind, and first we should recognize that God is our parent. Then we must know how to approach him. This we do by knocking. The knocking thoughts are Mother, Truth, Father, and we use them just as we give them to you in this book. To be a mechanic we must know how to build, and to build we must know how to use the tools that are used in the line of building that we are doing. We are building character, hence we are all mechanics, hence we are qualified to belong to the highest union, the brotherhood of man, this the highest order in the world. The mechanic has three words as the foundation stone and he uses them in building the building of a right doer as follows: Mother-Father, the hammer made of the foundation stone, and Truth, the chisel that shapes all stones that the builder puts in this fine building made without hands. Some would tell us that character is built up on obedience and duty. These are only corrollaries to the great law of love, Mother-Father-Truth, where truth is the thought that might be called the echo that is developed in the infinite one mind and returns to the child that is ready to do right and is using Mother-Father. To be a good mechanic it takes in England seven years' apprenticeship at hard labor. The indenture papers are drawn in the presence of a court officer and signed in the name of the crown and dated according to the monument erected for our Lord and Master or our brother or our friend Christ Jesus. This writing is being done in the year of our Lord and Master Jesus Christ, September 28, 1913. God is love and he does not require

as long a period, for it is his good pleasure to give you the kingdom, that state of mind that all right doers should have. This state of mind is peace, joy, long-suffering, intelligence, love, life, truth, is like unto pure snow fallen on pure ice. We start a pure snowball on a pure sheet of ice covered with snow. The incline is sufficient to allow the ball to continue its way to a huge cleft in a large ice glacier. The ball drops into this cleft. There it stays. The glacier is in motion, and any body set in motion continues in motion unless interfered with by some force or body. This is Kepler's law and the first one that he wrote. Kepler did not make this law, but he did think it out. Well, Kepler neither made the law nor did he think it out. He simply put it in writings. This is all he did. Kepler is still living, yet he has not written more than three laws, all of which apply to moving bodies. Our law in the United States of North America as regards traveling is to keep to the right as the law directs. This is essentially different from the laws of England and all other countries that we know of. Thus we start from home and return to home on the right hand. If the railroad that the train runs on is double tracked this law applies to trains, and all travel is thus done in our country. This seems to be a stumbling block to strangers within our gates, yet they soon get to using the right side of the way, regardless of the kind of way that they are on. We have met many of these people and have had to or did give the way to them and was thus causing them to become confused in their mind. This action on our part was wrong thinking, which finally led us into trouble and our fine was just twenty dollars. This was done and could not be helped. We paid our fine, but this wrong thought come to us in another way that we should compel others to give us the right of way which the law granted to us. That thought is hard to get rid of. We have uncovered it and this error will destroy itself. This right-hand law causes us to think right and to approach our homes on the right side of the road. This is good training for the child. To know the right caused us trouble until one day we had a hatchet in our

right hand and a piece of sheep skin with wool on which we were chopping with the hatchet. As we cut, our finger received a blow and we did know that we were hurt. To have told us that there was no sensation in matter would have been absurd to us, yet now we know that it is true. A kind friend sewed our finger on. Our tears were soon dried, for she did it in a loving manner, and love is he that healeth all of our wounds. Thus by wrong doing right do show itself as love. Love is action. Love is not asleep nor is love dozing, for drowsiness does not exist where pure love is, for love abideth forever and is neither lame, halt, nor blind. Love vaunteth itself not nor is love seemingly at enmity with anyone. Love is not at outs nor does love ever pout. Love hateth not nor does love lie nor steal. On the other hand, love is charitable, long-suffering, never whines, never frowns. Love always has a clean face and pure breath, no tobacco juice on its lips, no breath ladened with whisky or wine spirits, no garlic nor anything that is foul, not even a foul word or look, but is gentleness, meekness, kindness, and is altogether lovely. Love does not frequent joints of any kind and does not hinder traffic on the streets. Love is a right doer and is always to be found working with its two co-ordinates, life and truth, to build a perfect building without hands eternally in the heavens. Thus we see that when we are enforcing the law of going to the right as the law directs we are teaching the people to be decent. As we put on decency we put off the mortal and as we put off the mortal we put on the immortal. This we do consciously or unconsciously, but to know this is the only way that is proper to approach the Mother-Father, for the door is the way to the sheep fold and this door is love. This door is bound to the Father by truth and this truth is the Christ of great foundation, the binding qualities of truth that binds the infinite Mother-Father together as the great foundation stone upon which each and every character is built. Without this character stone our foundation is upon the shifting sand, hence only a little thinking on this subject will cause any and all to seek this foundation

stone. The want of the knowing that Abba means mother has caused the church of the living God to become as a sounding brass and a tinkling symbol. The foundation has been built not on the true name, which is Mother-Father-Truth, but has been upon Peter, the name of a man taking petros the stone for the living stone. What we want to do is to go into our closet and shut the door. This we can do by the act of taking the thought of Mother-Father and closing the mouth. Then we have closed our closet for the kingdom is within us and there is no thought that enter into this state of being, for no two bodies can occupy the same space at the same time except the triumvate, love, life, truth, which is God. Thus we approach the great university of Science, where we have listened to so many fine lectures and where there is room for millions of students, and where the lectures are perpetual, nor does the lecturer ever grow tired nor exhausted, for mind is infinite and is always growing stronger and stronger. Thus as we advance along the path of right doing we are helped all the way, and the admittance to this infinite university of infinite intelligence is to have the password to the inner chamber of the Mother-Father, which consists of two words joined by the hyphen truth, Mother-Father. As we use pure words to build with the pure that character becomes and this character as it grows having a pure foundation Mother-Father the building becomes perfectly straight, and having a perfect foundation it will stand any storm that may arise. Let us then build on the solid rock that Christ Jesus spoke of, not the rock Christ Jesus, for Jesus was finite spirit. Christ the anointing spirit has always been in the world, and has always been present and always will be here, for this spirit is infinite, whereas Jesus was finite and yet by right doing he found grace with the Mother-Father spirit and was given of the Christ spirit without measure. Being finite, Jesus could receive at one time only a larger portion than one of his disciples, yet it was his freely giving manner that caused him to receive. He used his pound and gained many more pounds and thus it was with him when he said to his

disciples, I am going back to my Father from whence I came. Then the disciples became interested and wished to know the way to the Father. Christ Jesus was full of love and truth wished to have more life and was thus trying to teach the way that his disciples might have more life as well as love and truth, for he said in this connection that he came into the world not to take life, but that we might have life more abundantly. Then Phillip wished to see the Father and Jesus told him plainly that whosoever had seen him, Jesus, had also seen the Father and that as they had all been with the Christ Jesus they had been with the Father. Thus he showed that life is action and that the Christ action is good deeds, doing right, worshiping in spirit and in truth. The infinite truth binds the infinite mother to the infinite father, thus giving truth the control of infinite life and love, showing that truth is omnipotent and supreme. Love has her office to fulfill in nature and this is given in the twenty-eighth verse of the first chapter of Genesis and is as follows: "Go ye forth and replenish the earth." This was said to all creatures in God's kingdom. These creatures were mind, spirit, never matter. There are many things that mind, as in man, does not know, but will be known as man progresses, one of which is the character of the earth. It is a belief and since it is a belief and has action and produces tremblors and these hard tremblors continue for months, growing more feeble as they grow older until they cease. To all appearances, this moving mass of vibratory action shows that the earth is a living being and that one of its offices is to show life to its children, causing them to become humble as the little child. Man becomes very arrogant as well as ignorant. Can it be that the earth has a foundation that no man hath laid? This is true. Christ Jesus teaches this in the seventeenth chapter of John, verse twenty-four. The earth has character, for it is a right doer. It is a life giver as well as a light reflector. Then since it gives life and since love and life mingle and are bound by truth, the earth must have mind. If it has formed man it is not related to man. Does not some

branches of man say that the earth is their mother? The happy home is in the country, where Mother-Father can be seen at her best. We can only surmise some things, but would it be out of the way to say that the earth had mind and that that mind had passion, as man has passion, or that the earth is a senseless being which gave life, truth and love to matter to form man. But what is matter? We know that matter is a belief and this belief is nothing, for spirit is all. Then since matter is nothing, life truth and love cannot be in nothing nor can they give something to nothing; therefore the only conclusion that we can arrive at is that this is the true solution to the whole problem that spirit is all. Matter is nothing. Then it follows that man, being the offspring of mind and not matter, cannot be anything but spirit. This is the conclusion that Christ Jesus arrived at in or before the year 33 A. D., spirit being all and all. Spirit is more than a belief, for spirit hath substance. Then since spirit hath substance, God hath substance, and thus we come back to our starting point that God is life. This being the case, the question naturally arises, has materiality any life of its own? We must decide that it has not. We simply affirm that this reasoning is correct and that life, truth and love have substance, that this substance is the great character builder, and the only way to do this is to keep in perfect harmony or at one with life, truth and love, which is the three in one, the great foundation stone, but this triumvirate is God. Therefore he that loveth not his brother knoweth not God, for God is love is perfectly in accord with the teachings of the Master, and John's teachings therefore are correct, hence the sentence is perfect, God is Love.

CHAPTER XXXV.

"WE ARE IT IS SPIRIT."

What spirit saith to the church has been quoted many times. Spirit speaks to those that think correctly as well as those that do not think correctly, for our consciousness tells us how to act. We are the direct offspring of Spirit, for Spirit mind begets mind, Spirit. This is the law of universal love as laid down in the first chapter of Genesis, verse 28. This is the great spiritual law that all creation is the offspring of one Creator, one first great cause. This law ramifies all life and is the only law that biology has to stand on. There is no other law. The offspring are similar to its spiritual parents who should be in perfect health and know that they desired a perfect offspring before the act of conception takes place or has an opportunity to take place. Both parents should be optimists. They can tell this themselves, for an optimist is one that sees good in all. To him there is no gloom, there is no blue Monday, nor any unlucky Friday, no good luck day, but every day is a fine day, a fine large good morning, all out of doors, for the door is the Kingdom of Heaven, is infinite love and there are no downtrodden. Every one is doing right, hence all that try to do right are praying, for prayer is work. Prayer is not mere lip service, prayer is always work done, hence we may say that the parable of the pound is to teach how to pray, to be an optimist then is to work to good advantage and to know that the one who offers the prayer is going to have this prayer answered in some way, perhaps not just the way that we expect, but in the way that is best for us, who are doing the praying. We are not to pray for self, as this is

not the object of our being here in the flesh. We are here to bear one anothers burden, and therefore the first one of these that we should take up is the burden of Christ Jesus, Ye are my brothers, my Mother-Father is your Mother-Father, My God is your God, my country is your country. Spirit is all, matter is nothing. This thought causes one to think differently than the way the average man thinks. As we desire to do right we have the power to do right. The more we practice right doing the happier our lives are and the stronger our minds grow then our erroneous thoughts grow less frequent and do not depress us as much as in the past. The optimist is always living in the future, never in the past. He expects good and good comes. His eyes only see good, for he is the offspring of the one, only Good and does not know anything but good. Those that talk to him need not try to interest the optimist in anything that is not good, for this is true of the optimist, even if he or she is a farmer, mechanic, preacher, teacher or attorney. The optimist always is going to succeed, for success is his motto and this motto is in him, always in mind, always having glory ahead, even as Christ Jesus had glory ahead. The night that he delivered himself of the prayer in John, seventeenth chapter he had glory ahead and went to his work declaring that the flesh profiteth nothing, Spirit is all. This is the prayer of faith and the optimist is the child of Faith, for faith is God and God is Spirit. Therefore we are finite spirit, the offspring of the Infinite Spirit, but Spirit is God, therefore we are sons of God, joint heirs with Christ Jesus, and have a Mother-Father that we can know and do, who does answer our prayer. Relying on that Infinite Omnipotent arm to sustain us we are sustained in all of our work. When we ask we go into our closet just where we are even if it is on the plain, where there is not a vestige of anything in sight except the plain and its horizon, for God is not seen but sees us. We know that he is with us, for we have entered through that Infinite door, the door of love, into the presence of the Father, who always has his feast spread for his children.

Then we soon find that it is better to receive than to give, yet if we are at the work of our Mother-Father we are always giving, for we can think good, and this is doing good. This is fulfilling our destiny. This is what we were created for to do good. This is a universal law that we all do good and this law is quickly obeyed by all people. We can see this exhibited wherever man or people are. When one gets into trouble they make a common cause of it. This is true the world over and is true of all nations and has been recognized by all right doers.

Honesty is the best policy is a trite saying, and is moreover a true saying. The nation that has this for their motto and lives it is the nation of the future, the one that will succeed above all others. Spirit and God work together and since Spirit is Me, me is God. Then when the Emperor of Germany says me and God he is saying God and God or the spirit of Germany, which is Good is working with the Infinite Spirit, and it is none of your business. We as Emperor can do nothing. Mind, Spirit, God is the only power. Therefore William is it and what William says goes. You cannot override such a mind, for it is the mind of one united clean people, always trying to uplift their fellow man, but always beginning at home, as the child approaches the Mother-Father, so do these people as a mass approach God in the foundry shop or wherever they are, but all laws must come from God and God through the best element, for the all seeing eye is upon Germany as a nation, as it is on every nation, even down to the small tribe and also to the individual. God knows all our wants before we ask him is as true today as when Christ Jesus spoke this thought when upon the earth in the flesh. He is still upon the earth, and since he saw when he was upon the earth in the flesh as he saw then he sees now, for he never died. Mind sees as we write these lines, our eyes know that the words are correctly spelled. That is mind knows that the work is correct from our point of view. If not we use the eraser to take out the words that will not suit until we get words that do suit. This may be called testing or tasting words. These words

must be all good words and fit in the proper place and make sense or the word is rejected as unfit for the position that it is expected to fill. Thus it is that we being without the proper qualifications for the position in life we fail and are cast out and another one is put in the position. Our president of the United States of North America is a good illustration. It makes no difference from what walks of life the person is in the question is always is he fit? Could he do the work? Does he think straight? Does be act correctly? Then he is elected for the term of four years. Should the people want him again he can possibly have the office for four more years. The recall will eventually extend to the president. No president need to expect to carve his name above George Washington. The presidency of the United States of North America is more than the gift of the people. It is the gift of the Mother-Father to their meek and humble child, who acts the approachment. If he does not know the letter of the law of love, Mother-Father, he knows that love, life and truth is Mother-Father, the Creator of the universe, who has led us from our youth up and who does know their name, for actions speak louder than words. Yet it is the two thoughts joined together by truth that makes the straight and narrow way. For "Lo! I am with thee always, even unto the end." This saying is just as true as his chief saying, Mother-Father, is our name. This is the saying that if one keeps the promise is they shall never see death. Therefore we should lay hold and cling to Mother-Father, for without them the foundation to our character is gone and we are as the sounding brass or the tinkling symbol. That is, we have no spirit in us and without spirit we are nothing. Therefore Spirit is all and matter nothing. Spirit is something more than the unseen. Spirit has substance, and this substance does not decay nor waste away, but is always Good. Hence that which is Spirit is Good, or God. This is the true situation among people today, that they do not worship in spirit and in truth much better than they did in the time of Christ Jesus. We must not worship the pottery, for the potter nor the clay of the potter as being good clay,

for Christ has always been in the world. Since Christ is God and God is Spirit, Spirit is the true Christ. Christ Jesus did wonders for humanity and thought has progressed greatly, yet there is a void that nothing can fill as the chief corner stone can, who is God. Spirit mind blends so that we can not separate the mother from the son nor the son from the father, for the three are one and no Science can separate them mentally or any other way. With words they can be separated. We can separate the American flag into three colors, the red, white and blue, but that does not separate the parts, for if we did we would have no flag. We can not leave the people without a flag, nor can we leave them without a Christ, for the Christ has been in the world all the time, and many sons of man have been and are endowed with the Christ Spirit. Yet Christ Jesus did explain and demonstrate it better than any other one. He proclaimed that we are all sons of God, Sons of Spirit, Sons of Mind and that this mind should be improved. He illustrated that as the servants who were left by their Master a pound apiece and who were to give an account of it when he returned. On returning he found that all had made good with one exception, who had hid his master's money, or had lost sight of it. This pound was hid in a napkin, but we object to this translation as not correct. Napkins were not used in those days, neither were knives or forks. No glassware was used only pottery. No cooperage was then known. The skin of animals was used as a bottle is used today. They took the place of our large demijohns for the use of people to carry their wine. The firkin was not known, but they had what might be termed cruses or jars, made by potters, to hold water and fluids. "Ye are the temple of the living God," whom ye worship. He dwelleth in me and I am him, for he is life and I come not to destroy but that ye might have life more abundantly." Thus Christ Jesus spoke about Himself and told the disciples and all that was in hearing of his voice that God Spirit was his father and that the offspring mind could not be separated from the parents either by budding or any other process, but that

each individual had his or her work to do. He did his work to perfection in an exact manner, hence in a scientific manner. He did it as the parents, Mother-Father, would have him do it. Christ Jesus did not die to save, but did permit the Sanhedrim to send soldiers through Pilate, the Roman Governor of that part of the city, in which the temple was then in and in which he then spoke frequently against the Sanhedrim, calling them thieves and robbers, as he frequently did in the temple, for they were strong and had to be scourged. He did his work well, but in an humble manner, by using Mother-Father. Thus being always at one with God he went to the cross knowing there could be no loss in science and science he knew that he was a Son of Spirit, Mother-Father. There could not be anything real except mind, spirit substance, that the Infinite is all in all and all. This knowledge will heal you of all diseases if read and studied, but it takes time. We must fight if we would reign over our body. This is the teachings of all scripture. We are the spiritual image of the Infinite Mother-Father, Spirit. This is the only way that we can know him or them as it should be, for there are many images of the Infinite or we could not be created in his "Image and Likeness."

The one using Mother-Father will soon find that this brings this son who is addressing his parents. Spirit he has received recognition of these and that recognition properly used gives him power over evil just as it did Christ Jesus. This cannot be reached without work, for we all are followers of Christ Jesus, even the Mohammedans, for they make all their business dates with the Christian in the year of our Lord and Master, Christ Jesus, the divine, and the Japanese do the same, and the time is at hand and now is that Christ Jesus rules the entire flesh. Yet his burden diseminated through the entire world will unlock the Bible in its true light. The Bible is a simple revelation of this request that they be called Mother-Father is the true (God's) Spirit's dealings with man, their offspring, and state of being. Parents have the true state of being. Par-

ents have a right to say what their children shall call them, and then to practice the golden rule we must begin at Jerusalem.

"This is my beloved son in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him." This is the first great commandment given in the new regime and has ushered in the Christian Era. Spirit uttered these words, not through any man, but direct, thus proving that the voice was not dependent upon human anatomy. Spirit is that that goes to make up life as seen upon the earth's surface, either by man in the flesh or man outside of the flesh," for we live and move and have our being in him." Yet we seldom hear his voice, simply from the fact that we do not listen to that still small voice within us and try to develop it in us as we can, thereby giving us power to do good, thus proving that we can find out where we are from and where we are going and what we are here for. This determined in our own mind and by the still small voice within, we can begin to see some value to the book called The Character Builder for young people or for those who think they are old.

Mother-Father am I doing correctly should be our daily cry. Always relying on our God to lead us, who does lead us, for "it is his good pleasure to give you the Kingdom" and we should heed the words of Christ Jesus and see that we get it. Above all, know that we have it and also the location of it, not by hearsay from pastor or friend but by actual experience. It is a state of mind that pervades all space and we are in it with many others that have passed who do see us and will converse with us. To do this we become as the little child, raising the cry Mother-Father or Infinite Mother-Father, but the plain simple cry Mother-Father, according to the language we speak is sufficient for all human needs. Thus we get an answer as follows: First our lips will begin to move, then we can wait. We know that we are, it is near and we, one of their children, is knocking. The counselor may speak first, "I am that I am," but you passed through the portals when you used Mother-Father. Hence love or Mother is with you. Then you are

assured that mind is here of a high order, for we love no ghosts in this service. They are simply sheets white in color and of various forms. It makes no difference how many voices come at you. See that they agree. Then you can find out if your petition in this court of truth is in correct form. You may be asked to correct it, but if you are humble enough to ask in his name, Mother-Father, it is his good pleasure to give you the Kingdom. Thus we become to know that we are sons of Spirit, God.

We now have advanced so far that we can ask anything that we sincerely desire to know and find out if we ask in an humble way as Christ Jesus did. Hence if we come to a passage in the book or Bible or any other book that we do not understand, Infinite Intelligent Mind will find great pleasure in giving us the information and we can again ask as often as we wish that day all the questions necessary. We are to be careful to be thankful for all that we receive. We have no relapses nor backsets in Science. There is only one way to destroy sin, sickness, disease, and all evil, as well as death, and this is summed up in "I am the way, the truth and the life. "Whosoever keepeth my saying and doeth it shall never see death." Thus is the signet of truth put upon the entire Bible by these expressions of our Master, who requests us all that would follow him to "take My yoke upon you, for My yoke is easy and My burden is light." Then it is known that you are not only my brother, but also my friend, thus declaring that we are sons of God and that we must find this out for ourselves, and the only way to do it is to be yoked with Spirit, that matter profiteth nothing. Spirit is all. This is the only way of differentiating Spirit from matter. What is to be done with matter is an individual problem. As good citizens we must obey the laws of our country. But the great law is given in Mother-Father, truth. Know then, dear reader, that the only way to the Kingdom is through the door of love, Mother, to the Father, and by this mode of approachment we gain admittance into the kingdom. Having gained this admittance we gradually convalesce from all evil. Thus

give ye to all that all may have eternal life, for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven. Then, as the little child, we are yoked with Mother-Father, we are walking in the straight and narrow way, for we have those two thoughts in mind, and while we have them no one can offend nor make afraid. Thus we gather at the river to cross over and rest under the shade of his wings. Along our path we will, if we look, find many friends that have gone on before, for he will send his legions of Angels to assist you. Be kind and gentle, long-suffering, patient, enduring all things unto the end. There are millions gone before and space cuts no ice in Science. Assistance is always at hand and is freely given, for this is an important corollary to the Mother-Father-truth, or the Eternal Infinite law of divine love, the only real and eternal law. These are commands, but the command at Christ Jesus' baptism is the chief command, Obey this command and all things shall be added unto you. Then let us go forward boldly to the throne of grace that around one common mercy seat we may blend and hold fellowship with friends who have gone before us and are still in the land of the living but not in the flesh, bearing witness to the fact that Spirit is all, the flesh profiteth nothing. It also explains some other hymns, such as the following stanza: "We shall know each other there." So we can have clear titles to our home through Mother-Father, for this is truly the way and there is no other way that we can know how to demonstrate that we are sons and daughters of that Infinite Spirit, full of love, life, truth, Intelligence, and all this is holy, good and loyal to his offspring, for they are one. Hence we can demonstrate this Science and it takes but a short time to do it. This is the duty of every one. This causes the word duty to appear and finally become sublime, for by doing this we all find that we truly all belong to one Infinite brotherhood, which ends in eternal bliss and that there is no parting there for there is no night there, for God is its light, but Mother-Father is their name. These people can communicate with you and can visit you even though they do not know what Christ Jesus' burden is.

They have carried it in spirit and in truth, but not in word, yet they would not have to come to us to ask what Christ Jesus' burden is if they know it. We always thought that Christ Jesus bore his burden on his back and did not know any better until about the 20th day of August, 1913. When opening our Bible our eyes fell upon the phrase, "Cry Abba-Father." Then it began to dawn upon us that there was something in this phrase that we did not know. Abba we had always believed to be our. Mind had led us, for about sixty years and we had declared that mind controlled our entire body. Thus mind had their duties to perform. We received orders from mind to go to the library, also to look up the root of Abba. This we did and we found that it meant primarily mother, and that it was so used by Christ Jesus in connection with Atta. Thus his cry was Abba-Atta, or Mother-Father. Atta is the Hebrew word for Father. Abba is much older as it applies to Deity alone and is a sacred word. We will simply refer you for further information to a Dictionary of the Bible by James Hastings, M. A., D. D., and others, but if you are interested as a little child you should begin to bear this burden, doing this in the proper manner and at the proper time. Infinite Intelligence will come to your rescue, for Christ Jesus' word is as sure as it was in his day, and with these thoughts in mind as he desired his prayer was always answered. Without these thoughts he could do nothing. These thoughts produce the narrow straight way to the Infinite Mother-Father. This we have given to you in various forms, but will venture to give it to you again. Spirit is always present. This you know, for you have felt their presence. They are Mother-Father, God but there can be only one power and that power is good. Therefore Spirit is that power, which is God. Hence God whom you now know how to address as Mother-Father answers your prayer with pleasure. This is true of everyone that approaches them as the little child. That is all that use this phrase in decency, in kindness will have their prayers answered, for Christ Jesus says seek ye first the Kingdom and all things shall be added unto you. We

are following Christ Jesus, bearing his burden, in his name, Mother-Father. His burden is as explained (Abba-Atta) but we are to speak it in our own tongue. Christ Jesus used this prayer of perfection in silence. Yet in his last hour in the Garden of Gethsemane he used it aloud. Mark 14th chapter, 36th verse, "And he said Abba-Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me; nevertheless not what I will but what thou wilt."

Paul in Romans, 8-15, last half, but ye have received the Spirit of adoption whereby we cry Abba-Father. Again in Gal., 4-6, and because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his son into your hearts crying Abba-Father. Thus we see that these people received this with the unction or baptism of the spirit that they received when their minds were changed from wrong doing to right doing, that their desire was so great for the right that desire was faith and that this faith was counted unto them as righteousness. Yet these people had to work to gain this high state of intelligence, for faith without works is dead. Doing right is the only way to become righteous. Mother-Father gives access to the throne of grace and aids in prayer, but intelligent action is the right way to live.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

ONE EVIL.

Evil includes all sick beliefs, sins, hence all disease and death beliefs. These may lie dormant for a long time and then show themselves in some form that you simply have seen and not experienced, yet the name of the disease will come to the mind in an audible voice as one did today for us. This name that we heard our father speak of years ago before we knew anything about the Infinite Mother-Father, is called "breakbone fever." The surprising part was that we did not expect it. We did attend a patient in Kentucky where the symptoms agreed with breakbone fever. This evil cannot stand exposure since it vanishes at once being of the false character of the Liar and the Father of it. Thus we can see how hard it is for a practitioner to tell just when the work is done. We have been in constant work with science and treated quite a few persons, yet this old lie of long standing came to the surface as fresh as if it was just told or only a story of a few months instead of being forty to fifty years duration. Thus we have to be as wise as serpents and as harmless as doves. It is a continued warfare and the closer that we stick to the way and bear it the better for us if we would follow Christ Jesus. With this thought upon us we are yoked with God. Thus yoked no evil can befall us. They simply seem to be but are not, they are simply nothing whittled off to a point. They would have us believe that they are something, but matter has no weight of its own. Therefore mortal mind is the chaff that shall be burned at the last day. It is our duty to see that we possess very little of it. We should bear in mind Shakes-

peare's saying, What fools we mortals be. Then we could work to the point that all must work to and that is bear our Master's burden, Mother-Father, instructing all that we have an opportunity, instruct that Spirit, our father and their father, is our Mother-Father by name, and it is their desire that they shall be called Mother-Father. Thus addressed the answer to prayer is always at hand. This is the old, old, story of Jesus and his love. Then we can tell it often to the poor and needy who will be always ready to receive it. Christ Jesus freely gave to all comers. None went away without receiving. They were all actors on the stage of life and had their part to play, from John, who was full of love, to the widow of Nain. Jarius' son was raised up at the last hour. The acts of the Apostles are training with acting, with deeds of kindness as deeds of daring. Philip going out on the desert to relieve the mind of the Eunuch who was on his way back to his home. Did he have a home? Well, mind says so, and a nice one at that, and in it six children to call him Papa. Mind is the Infinite library where one can gain much information, and this information is accurate, for it is Science. Spirit recognized this secretary of Queen Candice way out on the desert wild as one of their sheep and sent Philip to take care of him, which he did. Then Spirit transported Philip thirty miles or thereabout to a secure place. This is Science that comes to the offspring of Intelligent being, none of your material science, but they were material and in the case of Stephen he simply lost. All belief in weight and was transported about thirty miles. This was a very expedient case and was handled in a very successful manner. Spirit does take care of her offspring, as they have to do right and cease to do wrong. They gain spirit in many ways, being the offspring of Spirit. There is no actual difference between being which is God and being which is man in its present form, for Christ Jesus is a living witness to this. His character has never changed. Were he changeable then Christ could not save from the belief of sin, sickness, disease, or death, nor from the belief in matter, as in the case of Stephen, who did not love to walk

those thirty one miles, but led by the Spirit as Christ Jesus was led into the wilderness, Stephen had walked fifty miles that day, but Christ Jesus had walked sixty miles from his home at Nazareth to where John was. Spirit boldly proclaimed that Christ Jesus was their son. John performed his office well. Christ Jesus received the benediction of Spirit. Then he disappeared in the crowd without a place to lay his head. Mind, Spirit, that Infinite Intelligence, was watching over him. He knew the Ps. 91 and also had the Key to the Kingdom, Abba-Atta, Mother-Father in mind and the Infinite Mother-Father, the Infinite integer of the Infinite storehouse of Intelligence to draw from. The Infinite Spirit, the all good, controlled. They allowed no evil thoughts to come nigh him. He had penetrated in where only the Melchisedec can enter into the holies of holies. Hence he was let have spirit without measure, was well fed and well clothed. Joseph of Arimathea furnished the clothing at the time of his crucifixion, he being Spirit's agent to do this. These things are all self-evident facts and need no demonstration. There is only one way to demonstrate anything that is by Mother-Father. They are all Intelligence and we must start with them and give up our little finite powers as Christ Jesus did, if we wish to succeed in anything either materially or spiritually. Doing this we can claim our sonship. Leaving this out we are just so much chaff and are subject to every wind or wave that tosses our bark. Our home is Mother-Father and that bound with truth, love and life are abundant and are substance. John, chapter 17, verse 26. Christ Jesus states in explicit terms that he had declared unto them His name and will declare it, for the special reason that love where with thou hast loved me may be in them and I in them. Thus through love they might all advance to the sonship. All know that they truly were sons of Spirit and should be able to worship them in spirit and truth, for as we try to use Mother-Father in our devotion God grows more natural and the Infinite being is realized as Infinite God. Thus our knowledge of the Trinity increases as we go forward, Spirit aiding their children

to worship in a true and enlightened manner. Thus we become better citizens and go to church oftener through the week. But this book is a book to teach Christianity in its simplest form that all may worship at their own fireside as this is the primary place of worship. Christ Jesus delivered his last prayer in the Garden of Gethsemane and not in the temple. Christ Jesus taught that we should assemble ourselves. He did not say how often nor how long. The truth of the whole thing is we are together all the time and his command simply must to be of one mind. Jesus and his love is an expression that should be enlarged to Christ and His love, for Jesus is finite and it is a scientific law that the finite can never attain the Infinite. Christ Jesus fills the Infinite as a son, yet we are all sons and we must all learn that God is no respecter of persons, that we are all sons and joint heirs with Christ Jesus, forever more. This is the joyful news, the glad tidings of great joy that causes heaven and earth to ring and the stars to sing for holiness unto the Lord of Hosts. This is scientific knowledge that Spirit is our Mother-Father and does recognize us as their children. Thus we find out it is true that we are sons and joint heirs of Christ Jesus forever more. Let your yeas be yeas and your nays, nays. What did Christ Jesus mean by this? Simply do not talk about any persons whether they be in the flesh or out of it. In the latter case they may be present. Even if you do not mention their name, but if you mention their names then the person is present and wrong you are, for you have offended a little one without a cause. We must get it into the thought of people that life is real and eternal and that death is nothing. That matter simply exists as a belief. The material scientist that is up to date knows this, that matter is no longer indestructible, but that it can be destroyed and does pass out as sound which is the end of all force. Life lives for ever and continues to grow, but force, although a property of matter that some people worship is neither life nor God, for life is God. We gain our sonship by Intelligence, for this alone gives us the knowledge that is in Christ Jesus. Hence we gain eternal

life by knowing the Mother-Father and son. This knowledge is eternal life. Let us then put the cookies on the lower shelf where the child can get them and forbid them not, for of such is the Kingdom ,of Heaven ,which is perfect love for Mother-Father is the key to the Kingdom and the door stands ajar, nor is this door a narrow one. It is Infinite in width and height and all that bear Mother-Father enter there. There is nothing in this kingdom that maketh a lie nor afraid, no evil of any kind can enter here, as it is the home of Christ Jesus, who controls all flesh. He has left his peace with us, which is also Mother-Father. Thus we see that with these words he did all of his work, showing that these words corresponded to love, life and truth, also Holy Ghost, Father, and Son, as well as Mother-Father truth. This is the body spoken of by Christ Jesus, for Mind, Spirit, God is body and can assume no other Masterpiece than Mother-Father. This is the key which Christ Jesus entered into the Holies of Holies and it is the same key whereby all followers have and can and do enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, the home of Christ Jesus, this being a state of being and all that have existed and do now exist and who shall exist in the future have access to this kingdom, for being is Spirit and we are Spirit, offspring. This being true beyond the shadow of a doubt we should abandon all else, and seek this Kingdom that is so much talked of and read of, yet so little known of, for this invisible Kingdom is within us and can be found for God is and He is a rewarder of those that diligently seek him. Christ Jesus taught this boldly in the temple daily. This thought is so simple that anyone that bears it need not err therein, for just as soon as we begin to use this word regardless of the state or condition that we are in, Spirit being always present will reply, the rule is by a quivering of the mouth, a perfectly material way for Mother to greet her offspring. Then we know our prayer is answered, but the way may not be our way. We must be patient, for patience worketh godliness and that is just what we are to know that we are his likeness, but to know that we are his sons. Having this start

in the Kingdom it is only a matter of a short time for you to become free from the belief of sin, sickness, disease, and death as well as all forms of evil. The way is straight and narrow, but of a very short distance. Mother-Father is the way. Then let us understand the saying that the way-bearer and not the wayfarer, though a fool, need not err therein in bearing Mother-Father. This is Intelligence. That way one is anxious for and desires to know how to become the son of God. We are not only our brother's keeper but his teacher and we, as Christ's followers, are not doing rightly unless we make this great truth known. Let the wide world wag as it will, we will be always found talking Mother-Father, for we have held the pencil for this book and propose to send it to every part of the wide world and expect to see it follow the American to all points of the commercial world, to all the hamlets that hold man that can hold the book. Man is the offspring of Spirit and can cry Mother-Father. Thus we see salvation is free to every child of God, for God is Spirit and does answer prayer. This is the Master's burden, Abba-Father, which we translate, not as a cross, but as Mother-Father. Abba means love or mother, and all we have to do to prove this is to use the words Mother-Father in our prayer and you will soon see that your desires receive attention and that you are being cared for as children of the Infinite God, Spirit Mind. You need not try any other way, for I am the way, the life, and the truth is just as true, as true today as it was the day that Christ Jesus uttered it. Also Lo! I am with you always, even unto the end. You need not think for a moment that we do not take advantage of these sayings, being with the Infinite and knowing that we are his child, and are in him and he in us, as he is with all of his children. You, dear reader, not excepted. We simply have to ask for intelligence and we get it. We are in the Home of Christ Jesus just as everyone else is and we use the intelligence that is to be obtained there just as we are ordered to do. If we write anything that is not right or as it should be, then we erase until our Mother-Father and Son are satisfied, so our

order is explicit to have things correct and we are here to please Him or Them that rule the universe. This Spirit is one, yet it is love, life and truth. Thus we form one Godhead, one Spirit, the Infinite Christ Spirit that has always been in the world, hence the home of Christ Jesus did always exist and does today, for we are in it and have fellowship with the father and the son as well as with the mother, who is Infinite Divine Love. Christ Jesus' Home is a state of being and all can reach that state of being that desire to lead the Christ Life. Hence his home is Infinite and since his home is Infinite it follows that Christ is Infinite. Then it follows that Jesus being thought that wherever his name is mentioned he is present. We see then that the whole world is flooded with Bibles and that wherever the Bible is there the Christ character is in perfect harmony with those that use the Bible and that He is always present with those that use the good book, being present He is visible to those that know Mother-Father or as He expressed it, Abba-Atta. We speak English and use the translation Mother-Father. We have access to all Intelligence, which is ever-present and inexhaustible in supply. This supply has come gradually and does not show any diminution. The Bible is full of it. All nature is a mine of it far superior to all diamond or gold mines that have been in existence or ever will be. The study of this book with Science and Health, With the Key to Scriptures, by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, in connection with the Bible, will build the best of character obtainable and will introduce you to the life that exists unseen by mortal eye, but seen by that all-seeing eye that is always on the watch for the interest of their children. We cannot call this a discovery in the strictest sense, yet it is what the world has been looking for. This joined stone, this chief corner stone, this desire is incorporated in many of the church Hymnals in the old folklore, but in children who have never seen a book of any kind it is that spark of divinity that is calling for Mother-Father, the true teaching of God as our parents, for we are their offspring and are Spirit, since it is a law of mind that like begets like it also

follows that they being Spirit we are spirit. We cannot be anything else and be their true likeness. This we are or that still small voice would not be with us nor would it take us under their care and protection, giving the angels charge over us whether we know it or not. We must watch as well as desire and work for desire and work constitutes prayer. Leave these out and you may never get an answer. Her lip service, but desire with Mother-Father is the way into the Home of Christ Jesus. This way passes through the door, love, and is the open door given to the way bearer. No one can shut this door, for that Infinite Divine love has control and always will have complete power over all, for they are all in all and all. Address God is Mother-Father, thus complying with the request of their son, Christ Jesus, as his burden indicates and your desire or prayer will be answered in some way and in a better way than you perhaps have asked, for Lo! I am alway with you, watch and pray, is as true today as the day spoken. All we have to do is to act the little child and we have the Kingdom. For this is the Mother-Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. We truly believe that we have said enough on this subject, but will state just what the Master said. Verily, verily, He that keepeth my saying shall never see death. Mother-Father is this saying. With this saying Mother-Father and the hyphen truth one need not fear for perfect love abounds and "peace be still" is always present. The desire to do good is prayer and this prayer shall be answered in some fashion. The meek and humble desire is very dear to the Mother-Father Spirit, who is always with us or we could not exist. It is only through his life and light that we live and move and have our being. This being in which we live is God. We have been in libraries that were good size and have examined many books to find that to books and the making of them there is no end. The Scientific Society of Russia had one writer that it took them fifty years to publish his writings in the functions of probabilities alone, yet what does that benefit mankind? The three works that we

have referred to constitute a library that will, if properly used, give you access to that Infinite library of Infinite Intelligence. Having completed the course in this library you will be able then to use any work that you are directed to and use them to advantage and in such a manner that you will be able to compete with any one. For Mother-Father is and they are a rewarder of those that diligently seek them.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

IMMORTALITY.

We work the law Mother-Father with two objects in view. The first object is to obtain salvation for or of the soul. This is obtained through harmony, divine love. Mother-Father is the way, the life and the truth. The other object is to gain an intelligent insight into where we are from, where we are going and what we are here for. The answer to these three questions has been always a mystery to the average young person as well as many older ones who would like to know more about the future. This has been relegated to the fortune teller in the past, and these have now turned it to the clairvoyant. Christ Jesus was neither of these, yet he told the woman her history at Jacob's well, as stated in the New Testament. Confessions become quite common when we get into Science, for the hail shall uncover all lies. This is prophesy and is being fulfilled daily, and as we go forward we will see more and more of it. His kingdom is to be extolled here on earth more and in an infinite degree higher than it ever has been. The entire church of Christ Jesus are all working with one object in view that is to benefit man. To do this some try to succeed by lifting the mass instead of the individual, but these can soon convince themselves that there is only one way to do it, for the Scriptures distinctly state that everyone shall know my name, from the least to the greatest. Careless thinking is not Science, therefore we must think aright to be scientific, and unless our thinking is accurate there is no Scienc in it. Science without accuracy is as the sounding brass and the tinkling symbol, nothingness in the extreme, only fit for

garbage. We may appear to violate this rule in places in this book, but you will know better as you advance. We give you here the spirit address:

Our Mother-Father.

All harmonious.

Adoroble One.

Thy kingdom is come.

Thou art ever present.

Thou art ever present. Enable us to know as in heaven as on earth, Mother-Father is omnipresent, supreme. Give us grace for today. Feed the famished affections, and love is reflected in love, for Mother-Father leadeth us not into temptations, but delivereth us from sin, sickness, disease, all inharmony as well as death, for Mother-Father spirit is infinite intelligence, all-harmonious, love, truth, life eternal. He that keepeth my saying and doeth it shall never see death. Thus spake Jesus to many, yet his saying was so simple that they let it slip past them. Hence this great treasure has lain before the eyes of the public for fifteen centuries undisturbed in all of its glory. We now dig it out and show it to the world, the same world that has had to do with the advancing of new thoughts and covering up old. We are happy in our realm and expect to stay in it, as we know material science as well as metaphysical science and with the unction from the Holy One we can know all things, hence we are able to defend ourselves.

Knowing that we are a son having a perfect birthright and will have just as long as we do right and obey our parents that are infinite, that these parents will protect us, we place all confidence in them and expect to do so as long as the infinite exists.

Our work has just begun and we expect to carry out our Master's orders, "Feed my sheep," until the work is so perfect that all shall know his name, from the least unto the greatest. This name is Mother-Father. This is the instructions that they shall all know it. To be sons and daughters we must know Mother-Father, all other foundations are sinking sands. We do not advocate anything but what we

are told to do, and that duty must be performed. Nor is it expedient or necessary for anyone to try to put themselves in the way of this joined stone, for it is the millstone and it will grind to powder. This is Science, and Science is too powerful for the finite to try to stop. Mother-Father is intelligence of the first order and there is no other intelligence, neither can there be, for the all in all and all are Mother-Father.

Knowing that the all in all and all are on our side, whom need we fear? We have ceased to fear and have begun to bear his name, our Master's burden, Mother-Father. This is our work and it is everyone that thirsteth after right doing. It is our business to foster right doing, not to cause trouble, for that is not Christianity. We have been blessed in this work greatly by the infinite mind or the book could not have been produced at this stage or state of the work. Money is very short, but we kuow that is the Master's work who will feed the sheep, so we have nothing to fear on that score. We expect this work to aid all. Knowing the need of the young people of the world and feeling a deep interest in this need, we have catered to their line of thought. Yet there is the absolute truth enclosed in this volume that will cause its work to outrank any volume of the last few years.

Immortality is not gained by the sword nor by commerce, but by right doing, and to do this we must begin at home, with our infinite parents, acknowledging their worthiness of address as Mother-Father. This introduces us into the land of the unseen, the land of the blessed, the land of the right doer, the land of our childhood now has to take a changed aspect, for this land is the same land that we live in. It is our home land and the inhabitants are righteous people. Those that we have met in the past and have known and acknowledged as our friends. This acquaintance extends back further than we can remember. These people are all right doers from all walks of life, from the highest to the lowest. We could draw the picture plainer, but it is not necessary for us to do this,, as you must do some of this

work for yourself. So begin to bear his burden from place to place and as you go forward you, too, will be exalted into heaven. You will find that it is a state and that the kingdom is within you, and that you are within it, hence we are in the Mother-Father as well as in Christ Jesus, and moreover we are always at one with him and it behooves us to know him as he is.

For he is love, and love is God, and he that loveth not knoweth not God. We advance in the straight and narrow way, the two thoughts in one blending into the bond of brotherhood of man. Mind gives a perfect body, but also an immortal body, or as the virgins were seven wise and seven foolish. This is true of all flesh that the side we look at is either wise or foolish. Then why not be intelligent and put on the breastplate of righteousness, discarding the mortal and put on the immortal. This is done by adopting the Mother-Father method. Thus we become wise and are ready to go forward, regardless of the fiery darts that Satan hurls, for by this time you will have found that the devil is one evil and is the same old liar and the father of it that Christ Jesus describes. The end of his roaming is nigh at hand and he is no longer needed to scare young people with ghosts. These old notions are the fossils of bygone days and need not be explained. The real living being that is and was and is here is mightier far than all ghosts, for he rules all and has made all and called all very good, hence he made no evil, therefore there can no evil exist in his realm, for he is love forevermore. Let him who stole steal no more, simply know that mind is all-seeing and all-presence, hence one using this book becomes a first-class detective, as far as his own case is concerned, for truth is the hail that uncovers all lies; theft being a lie, a cheat and not right doing, is uncovered as well as all lies, all evil, all error. Nothing vile nor anything that maketh a lie can come into the kingdom of heaven, and we are punished as long as we continue to do these vile acts, for the mortal mind is that old actor and must be cast aside in order that we may be redeemed by that immortal infinite mind. This is

laying off the old and putting on the new, being clothed with righteousness. Thus we obtain the same mind that is in Christ Jesus, who first used Mother-Father as his burden, which he left us to bear as the pearl of great price. Then let us bear it with joy and follow in the mark of the high calling that he has set before us. There is one thing that Christ Jesus did to perfection, as he did all other things, and that was attending to his Mother-Father's business as well as his own. He cleansed the temple in a very little while and he was always after the one evil. His parables were very efficient. We all have some thoughts that we can use that will put mortal mind to the end of his rout. We used the following short story to good advantage. A party met us upon the street. We would have avoided him, but no, this party wished to interview us. We were getting thinner and from his standpoint we had gotten down to two meals per day. Then mind made a display of him as the evil one, and this in the streets of San Jose. We related the story of an iron manufacturer who got extremely wealthy. He was interviewed one day by a wag who politely asked him how he got so wealthy. The iron manufacturer politely informed him that he obtained his wealth by attending to his own business. The one evil moved on and we do not expect to see the same character in this section. We surely are fortunate, for we had no idea that an apothecary shop could grow such an one in the shape of the evil one as it has done, for this individual he surely was a stalwart, for he towered above the individual who had confronted us. This mind picture was great, but we did not desire to possess it, as it was too ungainly for anything. Such a character is not to be desired as a gift, yet how easily grown, for this individual thinks that he is going about doing good. He has the old belief that the material remedies are the thing, hence the old liar is a strong one, yet the saying that these arts belong to the one evil is true. The lie is at the bottom of the entire thing, and this involves the entire factions in one general condemnation, for though they do not all use medicines yet they do avail themselves

of the medical diagnosis which involves the lie. This evil suggestion is common even in mind, and it is not necessary to deny that it has done a vast amount of good, but now since the true mode of treatment has been developed, this relying on the medical diagnosis will be given up for the better way. This better way is Mother-Father. Through this infinite door of love and life as well as truth we enter into the holies of holies to stand with our infinite parents of all good in that land of the blest where saints immortal reign as well as where friends hold fellowship with friends. That infinite light pervades all space and there is no darkness there, for God is its light. Our main point is the starting point, the point from which Christ Jesus started. There is no life, truth, intelligence, nor substance in matter. All is infinite mind, and its infinite manifestations, for God is all and all, does not complete Science, for Science is nothing but right doing and we cannot ignore Christ Jesus. His starting point must be taken up and borne or we cannot succeed. We are following the infinite good, for Christ is the infinite and Jesus is the finite. Thus we advance, for God leads the way. Who can know more than the infinite God, whom we adore and who is spirit mind of which apart that we wish is that that is in Christ Jesus. This is the character that is worth building up. We no longer recognize it as a race, but as the high calling that is in Christ Jesus. "Ye are Gods," then joint heirs with him in that eternal home in the heavens not built by hands. Our duty here is to bear his burden, which is Mother-Father. As a perfect child we have a perfect right, whether it be by adoption or otherwise, and since he thought it no robbery to be called the Son of the living God and we being his friends and joint heirs, we also do not consider it robbery to claim sonship which we have earned by holding the pencil for the mind that has written this book.

But we are mind's offspring, hence we are children of mind. We are spirits of spring, hence we are children of spirit, but spirit is God and mind is Christ. The part we wish to have is God. We can possess that mind that is in

Christ and have a mind like unto the mind that is in Christ Jesus, but we cannot possess his character, for he is our exemplar, yet we can contend for a character that is upon the same foundation stone, that great joined stone, the stone laid without hands eternally in the heavens. This then is the true foundation and supersedes all other foundations. This foundations is the stone that the builders rejected. It is the four square city that John saw let down from the heavens that occupied the entire earth, and all nations shall dwell therein, for the four points of the compass is what is meant by this building and the light thereof was God as well as the lamb slain from the beginning. This is the lightening that lighteneth from the east even unto the west and thus none can enter that be naked or maketh afraid or uttereth a lie. Nor can any deceive, for he who has the burden has access to the true intelligence that uncovereth all lies. This intelligence has written this book, for without it we can do but little and primarily nothing. Try to write a book like this, with as few quotations as it has in it, and see how far you get. We started as mortal, we quit as immortal. We know now that there is a God, the Mother-Father of the universe, and that they are spirit, that they are intelligent beings and are able to rule the universe that they have created and that in a scientific manner, that they are life, truth and love, or as we prefer to put it, love, life, truth, mind, spirit God, and we being their children we are going to obey the infinite God. No creeds nor dogmas can overcome error nor evil. These only afford a place for wrong thinking, and this wrong thinking causes wrong doing; wrong doing is nothing. It is only right doing that wins. We win hands down. You can win, but you must follow Christ Jesus' way, which is his burden. There is no other way to the infinite God. Once there, the way is easy, for he gives his angels charge over there and they take care of you. They must see that no harm comes of thee and that all your necessities are supplied. This office they fill cheerfully. The comforter is the promise and the promise is good. Demand is to be had into all truth; allow no error to

enter. Know that Mother-Father is the key to the kingdom, but above all be patient, meek, gentle, long-suffering, kind, full of love and truth. This love and truth is charity, without which ye are as sounding brass and as a tinkling symbol. Patience worketh godliness and godliness brotherly love, without which we are as nothing. They who have charge over us are very proficient in their work as they are with all humanity, but mankind does not understand that these beings have been in the flesh and now have their immortal bodies, which they can exhibit to those that are interested in life as found full of love and truth. Having these qualities, they are carefully guarded least they stumble or get hurt in any material manner, for they are received with great caution into the meanderings of Science. The book must be read as a little child reads its primer or first reader, with that same intention to gain good and not to nag the book. You can do no good by finding fault; simply try to learn what the writer means and you will get good. Read it as you would your Bible and you will accomplish much. We grow in character, and that is what we want. That is the need of the world today, and the greatest of these is charity, love and truth, with the fullness thereof.

The difference in this book should be pointed out. We desire only the gift of the intelligence bestowed. The word Abba we had read many times and we did not understand it. Yet Christ Jesus' words are still true. Fear not, little ones, it is the Mother-Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom, and there it was locked up in that Chaldean word Abba which Christ Jesus had used with the word Atta, the Hebrew word for father. The root of Abba is Mother. Thus we have the great joined stone that the builders rejected. The word Abba is just as Christ Jesus used it and used it to address mother, that infinite spirit which we as mortals cannot separate, nor is it necessary for us to do so. He used the finite of the Chaldean to address mother and the finite of the Hebrew Atta for father, but putting them together as he had them they are Abba-Atta. Mother-Father is the plain English of the translation and it does not mean to

bear a cross. For bearing this word to the people that they might know and understand that spirit wished to be called Mother-Father was Christ Jesus exalted above all others. He came to the throne of love and life with the scientific knowledge that his prayers would be answered, and they were. Jesus recognized what he thought was a necessity, for being lifted up after the manner of the serpent in the wilderness and thus performed one of the most heroic acts that the world has ever seen. This (Abba-Atta) Mother-Father to Christ Jesus was more than all the libraries in the entire world, including the Old Testament. The New Testament had not been formulated, for it is nothing without Mother-Father. This stake is the foundation of all Science. This includes Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, in favor of which we cannot say too much, for it is the key to the Scriptures. But Mother-Father is the key to the kingdom. With this simple formula all of those wonderful works were done and always in the name of spirit, which is Mother-Father, which is God.

The period from 1850 to the present period might be called the scientific excavation period, excavating all former human habitations from the cave dweller so-called, the lake dweller, the mound builder, the cliff dweller, the Aztecs of the Americas, the original of the redmen, which has been settled correctly as coming from Siberia. They then can be traced to the Arabs, who are copper colored. This search for some information about the chief cornerstone has been found by simple desire. This is prayer. The whole of Europe has likewise been trying to find out the true meaning of the Bible by excavations. Palestine has been traveled. Egypt has been excavated, and this is putting it mildly, for the amount of work that has been done there would build many cities, but it did not uncover divine intelligence. This was these five men as the world goes, but it was not available to them, as it should have been. Nubia, Ethopia and all of Syria, Babylon, Cush, Ninevah and Balbeck, as well as other cities and towns, as well as villages. All to prove the authenticity of the Bible. Even the vast

wilderness was not left without a thorough overhauling. To us these researches were kept track of at every opportunity, but only as the occasional reader of the printed reports of the excavators in charge. Then finally that masterpiece of literature was found where the Sanscrit, the Chaldean, the Greek were all on the same piece of pottery, thus giving access to the old brick inscriptions of these various nations that had been at their zenith years before the birth of Christ Jesus. India and China had to fall in line of these excavations and all things had to be proven. Intelligence was and is with all their children, for they are spirit and Mother-Father is their name, the burden of Christ Jesus, the great foundation stone, the stone that the builders have rejected, the stone upon which only character can be built.

We must begin at Jerusalem at the point where the church started, and it was upon this rock Christ, not Jesus, that Christ Jesus started to build his church, declaring that since Peter had been the first to imbibe the intelligence that Christ Jesus is the Son of God, that only spirit had revealed this to him, that flesh and blood did not have the power to do so, nor can we cause one to know that they are sons unless they imbibe the spirit of this book for it is the spirit of Christ that dwells in us that causes us to know that we are sons of spirit. Who are the sons of God? We are all the same, but we must use our pound with profit and exactness to be scientific.

The wayfarer and this should be the waybearer and not the wayfarer. This is not a hard nut to crack. The other is not proper. It is misleading and just confuses the reader. We should not cause the little ones to be offended. Hence we for one will write waybearer, love bearer, Mother-Father bearer, and let the wide world storm until it gets tired, which it will soon do, for "peace be still" is his peace as it was in the years 30-3, and this peace goes with the Mother-Father. Let patience storm, then use "peace be still" and they quiet down, become submissive. If you are doing right if not then the wrong is corrected in you. Thus you can correct your own mind. Insist that it is not necessary to get

angry and you will gradually overcome slow to anger, but fervent in spirit, serving the Lord should be among the mottoes that the true Christ followers should have, but the motto that comes first in this book is Mother-Father, for through this burden, light it be, yet the bearers of it have all their prayers answered, either in the affirmative or negative. Those using it, the whole world lay at their feet not in frills and flowers, but in right doing, and the beauty of it is we know what is right and what is wrong, for we have our bodyguard and a vast army at our back to see that all things are correct to those that seek God, for we have the promise that God is and he is a rewarder of those that diligently seek him. He is no respecter of persons, nor is his son, for the three in one are true to all mankind. Then let us all cease to be fools and thus do away with mortal self and put on the immortal, so that we need not be ashamed when we meet him at his coming. When this shall be is for you to decide just as soon as you begin to bear his burden, Mother-Father. You will have need of intelligence and you can gain that by knocking, for he knows his sheep and will tell you plainly to feed them. If you are a pastor then will you be in your glory, for who can tell what is to be done with Mother-Father, as we go forward the find is unlimited and is white for the harvest. Mind has wakened from her slumbers and the Christ work is going forward. This book a lamp to your feet and a sure guide to you. Be humble and you shall be exalted. Patience worketh godliness and godliness brotherly love. Brotherly love will do much to forward God's kingdom and unite all factions into one harmonious whole. Those bearing my burden are my shepherds and they all know my voice and follow me. Then get into the way and bear this way. Thus we win with both hands down and are sure of recognition in that home of our Master. The distance is not far, for he said lo! I am with you always, even unto the end, that I am present with you now and forevermore, for we are spirit and I and my Mother-Father are one. Spirit is all, we have no use for the flesh. The body is nothing, yet we are living, moving

beings, like the complete mortal. Character is then the main thing and this is what we should be building. To do this we must have the foundation stone, for without it we cannot receive recognition, since it is the wedding garment as well as the foundation stone, bearing his burden is the correct way to obtain all since spirit is all in all and all, Mother-Father.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

HEALING.

We wish to say a few words on this subject, as it naturally belongs to Science. We will quote from Malachi, fourth chapter, verse two, "But unto you that bear my name, shall the son of righteousness arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall." We have changed two letters in the above quotation, and as it now stands it suits us, for we know that it can only be the true word of God. We repeat the prayer that we gave in the last chapter and will stand by it as given us by mind.

Our Mother-Father God,

All Harmonious.

Adorable One.

Thy kingdom is come.

Thy art ever present.

Enable us to know as in heaven so on earth, Mother-Father is omnipotent supreme.

Give us grace for today, feed the famished affections.

And love is reflected in love.

For Mother-Father leadeth us not into temptations, but delivereth us from sin, sickness, disease and death, and Mother-Father is infinite intelligence, all-power, all-presence, all-seeing infinite love, life and truth, for God the eternal creator is one Lord, one Jehovah, one Almighty God. For he shall be called the wonderful, the counselor, the everlasting father, the Almighty God, the prince of peace, the Lord of our righteousness, but we must all begin at Jerusalem, for Mother-Father is his name, the one God whom all nations worship, the infinite creator of the universe, who

is spirit, hence God is the eternal one. Our infinite parents who wish us, as they did Christ Jesus to teach all men that they desire, their children to call them Mother-Father, for by thus doing we become sons and daughters of spirit through mind. This belief gives immortality, for it gives us a knowledge of the Mother-Father and the Son, which is eternal life, the prize of the high calling in Christ Jesus. In the above prayer we have used the spiritual interpretation of our Lord's Prayer as given on pages 16 and 17 in Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy. To this lady and her works we owe our start in Science. From the Bible, the best of all books, we reaped great benefit by finding the root of the word abba the word atta, subsituting the word bear for the word fear as well as the intense intelligence that we obtained by our many sweet communions with that infinite Mother-Father blending with that omnipresent supreme truth that does set free. The instruction received cannot be summed up by mortal mind, nor can one picture the delights that we get by using Mother-Father. Used properly, the three books mentioned above will give you a training that will excel all other trainings that is in the reach of any young people that inhabit the world. We cannot say too much in the favor of this training. It is Science, and Science has always been in the world, but to get true Science we must begin with Mother-Father, as Christ Jesus did. Then we can build character for ourselves as he built his on that foundation not laid with hand but eternally in the heavens. Using Mother-Father is the first step, and thus as we learn to use it we learn what true communion with our parents and their son is; also we know that we get the proper reward for our services, for as we give so we receive, and we gradually grow in infinite divine understanding of God.

God is infinite, man is finite. Man's character is finite. This applies to all mankind. Christ Jesus' character comes under this head, yet his character towers above man as a whole. Washington has a character that has uplifting

qualities, but not the uplift that Christ Jesus' character has. The latter is far superior and on an entirely different line of work. Booth, he who organized the Salvation Army, did a great work, but the work that he did is nothing as to all that Christ Jesus did, yet his mission was a stumbling block to the Jew and foolishness to the Greek. That mind of his will always be remembered as one that went about doing good, hence as far as this globe is concerned Christ Jesus' mind is infinite in comparison to the average citizen of this globe. Yet mind teaches us that we should not worship any image, any materiality or anything except spirit, for we are their offspring and they simply wish us to worship them as our parents. Then let us comply with their request and bear Christ Jesus' burden, Mother-Father. Talk this talk to the entire world, thus we can serve our parents in spirit and in truth, and we will soon see that Mother-Father are not a stumbling block nor foolishness, but are the true foundation for all sons of God as well as man and cause each individual to know that Mother-Father are their parents. When the individual knows this they are very careful what they do, for they are then under the infinite eye that sees all and knows all that is going on in the entire universe. knows that infinite space is filled with living moving objects that move in one harmonious whole. Hence we can truly say that space is infinite and that there are degrees of infinite. How many states or stages of this infinite exists would be simply surmising. This we do not propose to do, for we do not propose to teach anything but what will be demonstrated either by or for those that read this book. We simply declare that what we have written is for the betterment of mankind and that it is an individual proposition over which we as a bearer of Christ Jesus' burden are free from. For this burden is the truth, the whole truth, and the very truth, as well as nothing but the truth, hence the entire book is full of love and truth. As we read it we will imbibe it and act it, for we are all upon the stage of life, acting our character, and as we allow good to predominate we build a better character. This then is work-

ing out our own salvation and this is our business in life, that is all. We know that the reader needs nothing more than Mother-Father, for this is the key to the kingdom. Having the key, what doth hinder one from entering into the kingdom of God, the home of Christ Jesus, and there abiding forevermore? Heaven is our home is the belief of the followers of Christ Jesus, but heaven cannot be a home without a Mother-Father, for it is not the house we live in that makes or constitutes the house, but it is the inmates in that abode that we call home that causes happiness, peace, good will and all the joys that go to constitute a true home. Christ Jesus, that is his true spirit, left his Mother-Father's home to take up his burden as missionary, i. e., to teach man who their Mother-Father are. This he did joyfully and did it well, but to be a follower of his we must know that we also must bear his burden, and that burden is to teach our fellow man to talk Mother-Father. This in Science is called "Feed my sheep," hence this may be construed to preach the gospel, but how many today know Mother-Father? Yet our churches have had these words before them for fifteen centuries without seeing them in their beauty and glory, for it does give one glory to use them as the burden as Christ Jesus used his burden, talking and teaching these words so that his fellow man could be uplifted, as nothing else can uplift humanity. Thus Christ Jesus by his teaching of Mother-Father as well as by his example that he won. Peter confessed that he is the Christ, the son of the living God, and he told Peter that no living man had revealed this unto him but spirit or mind, that one intelligence that rules all. This sonship comes to one and all at some time in life. To Samuel it came at a very early age, and Samuel was puzzled to know who had called him and went to Eli thrice to see what was wanted. Then Eli told Samuel what to say, yet at this time Samuel was about seven years of age. Thus we see that it does not take age to cause one to know who spirit is, for our Mother-Father knows their children and does lead them just as he led Samuel. He is seeking just such as Samuel to

worship him in spirit and truth and it behooves us to permit little children to have access to the home of Christ Jesus, "for such is the kingdom of heaven."

It is for us to know that all things are created in and by and of spirit. The natural or material man is created with the belief that they have a material body, that through this material body we can work, can gain peace, pleasure, happiness and possessions that belong to us. This is natural life and this life is given to us to use properly and not to abuse. This is perfectly correct, yet since we are all followers of Christ Jesus we must obey him. He states distinctly that we must seek the kingdom of heaven first and that all things shall be added unto us. This key he gave to all of his followers and it is a simple little key. Mother-Father is their name. They are ever present, and love is the door that lets us into the fold. The price of admittance is to think Mother-Father and then if ordered to bear Mother-Father. Then let us bear it in all purity and harmony, loving one another as Christ Jesus did his disciples. Thus we can go from place to place bearing his burden, communing one with the other, telling what wonderful things the spirit hath done for us, how we have been led by the infinite Mother-Father, who is infinite love, life and truth, infinite in scope and territory, who is always present and who loveth those that call him Mother-Father. For there is one only and we may try to conform to grammar as much as we please, but after all there is only one God, who is infinite spirit, the attributes of which are mind, intelligence, love, life, truth. We add soul for harmony, but when we know the infinite Mother-Father as he is we come to the conclusion that there is only one spirit, that we are the offspring of this one spirit and should always be at one mind with the infinite, for he, being our parents, full of love even to that infinite degree that passeth all of our finite understanding. We know one thing, that kindness does a great amount of good in all of our troubles. Physicians claim that 95 per cent of their patients will get well of themselves without any medicine. Hence the modern trained nurse is a better person to employ than

the average physician. The trained nurse is nothing unless they have all the sermon on the Mount in themselves, and with this they can command the respect of the friends and acquaintances of the patient that is being nursed. They are clean, and cleanliness is holiness. This is one of the chief qualities of the brotherhood of man who are sons and daughters of God. For behold, what manner of love hath Mother-Father bestowed upon us that we should called his sons. Thus we grow in grace and truth and as we gain these two graces we become stronger in the understanding that we are sons and daughters of Mother-Father God, all-harmonious adorable one, who is spirit, mind, soul, being, of which we are a part, the offspring of the infinite, our parents Mother-Father. Thus we recognize that we are sons of the infinite and signs do follow us proving that his angels have charge over us to teach us the true way traced for us by our brother Christ Jesus, that we are truly sons of God and if sons we love one another, hence we do know him that is truth and him that is life as well as him that is love. There is no grammar in Science, for God is love and love is mother, life is father, truth is son, but God is one only, hence they are one, but with many attributes, as we gain this understanding we arrive at the conclusion that man is spirit and that being the case we are led to the conclusion that there is no sin, sickness, disease or death, for we are one with God. Our body then responds to this mind that is in Christ Jesus, of which by faithful work in bearing his burden we are thus healed of our diseases as well as sin, sickness and death. I am the way, the life and the truth, is the eternal way as well as the only true way unto the kingdom of our Lord of his righteousness. We have no right to claim that anything that we eat can cause us any trouble or pain, for we are told not to judge least we be judged. Then we should remember that our Creator is our parents and that he made all things that were made and called everything very good. This being the case, all that we eat is very good and there can be no evil, for infinite spirit created all, hence creating all and finding all very good we have no right to

condemn any of his work, for he is our Mother-Father-Spirit, God whom we adore and whose loving kindness of infinite extent abounds within us, for we are the temple of the living God and therefore we should keep our mind as well as our body clean. We must grasp the thought as a little child does that Mother-Father is very dear to us and that we are their offspring and that it is our duty to know that we are their children, that they are spirit and hence we are spirit, therefore we are sons of spirit, but spirit is our Creator and our Creator is God, hence we are sons of God, just as we find it in I John, third chapter and first three verses, "Behold, what maner of love the Mother-Father has bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God, therefore the world knoweth us not, for it knew him not. Now beloved, are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know when he shall appear. We shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is, and every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself as he is pure." Then comes up the question, when does the son of righteousness arise with healing in his wings? Just as soon as we begin to use Mother-Father in spirit and in truth, nor will anyone need to tell you, for his presence becomes known to all that seek in spirit and in truth. Always remember to begin at Jerusalem. Mother-Father is their name and Mother-Father is the place we all must and shall start from. With this thought in mind we go forward to the knowledge of the kingdom of the infinite God, spirit, love, life and truth, the one mind as it is in Christ Jesus. This mind or character that we thus build up is indestructable and is the soul of man. Then in man there is not anything else but true souls, yet Christ Jesus taught how this state might be placed in a false attitude. He taught the rich young man that it could not be gained by wealth. He taught all that it must be gained as the child gains the recognition of its parents, and gave the parable of the prodigal as an illustration. Yet he taught that the remedy for all such was the seed that was within them, that still small voice that all should

silently cultivate was and is the voice of God talking with his offspring. Christ Jesus talked and walked with Father-Mother and always addressed them as Abba-Atta, always using the joined stone and never separating them as he approached the throne of grace. For this is, was and ever will be his burden, and it is the key to the kingdom of heaven. With this key the kingdom is unlocked, for just as soon as we begin to use it the orbicular and circular muscles of the mouth begin to contract and quiver, proving that spirit controls the material body, on which it acts freely if we allow it, always keeping the body in fine shape. Christ Jesus also used the same word or joined stone at prayer, but we can only say that he did not examine the manuscript that has been handed down to us. His burden is all that we need to settle this point. We are commanded to bear it, for it is the request not only of Christ Jesus but that of infinite Mother-Father God. Christ Jesus never lost sight of the fact that he was and is their son and so taught it to his fellow man. This we should always remember and thus bear his burden, letting our light shine and have our lamp thought full of the oil of Mother-Father, for this is the oil of right doing. As long as we have these words in mind his angels are with us and are sure to protect us and care for us. Then let us put the good things in the lower portion of the pantry cupboard where the little folks can get them, for of such are the kingdom of heaven. These good things are Mother-Father. They are the great character builder and there is no mother nor father, but wishes to have a child with fine character. This character can be obtained no other way than by right doing, and there is only one way to do right by our young people, and that is to start at home for there is no place like home. Humble though it be, it is always a sweet place to go as long as mother is there, yet to be complete it must have a father. This is our finite home, but our infinite home is heaven, a place that may be anywhere, for heaven is a state and our friends are always with us. God is love, life and truth. These are indestructable and cannot be moved, for they are attributes

of spirit, God, spirit, God works through life, truth and love. Love is the Holy Ghost and is mother and has the quality and quantity of infinite divine love, life and truth, the three in one, for there is only one God and cannot be more. There must be only one ruler of the universe, for there is only one power and this power can operate only through one law and that law is divine love. Then we can arrive at only one conclusion, that spirit is God and that spirit controls the universe, that this spirit is our Creator and that this Creator is our parents, and being our parents, have a right to be called Mother-Father, as all right minded parents would have their children to call them. As children we always approach the mother first and then the father. So it is in the celestial life. We approach the mother first. Just as soon as we do this in a child-like manner we begin to find that the infinite parents are putting the good things on the lower shelf and that the fatted calf has been killed and the good things are always ready for us that we can feast upon them. "In my Mother-Father's house are many mansions; were it not so I would have told you; I go to prepare a place for you that where I am you may be also," is true today as it was the day it was spoken, yet state of being is the condition to be met and ever will be, for character is the true state of being, and whoever builds the best character on this foundation stone is the one that gains the most glory. To build this character is to help our brother as we see he hath need. There are many ways of doing good. We must always be ready, hence we must have our lamp trimmed and burning, ready to let our light shine, and this light shines on the just and the unjust alike, just as the rain falls on the just and unjust, but unto him that beareth my name the son of righteousness shall arise with healing in his wings and they shall go forth as well-fed children, for spirit must exalt her children, since this is one of her duties as a Mother-Father full of love and truth as well as life. Christ Jesus claimed, and justly, too, that he came that we might have life more abundantly. He also

left his peace with us that we might have peace more abundantly. Both of these are being proven daily, but will in the near future be in greater abundance. This is all because man is God's son.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

TRUE SCIENCE.

When we work out our problem or problems, as the case may be, the more exact our answer is, the better we are satisfied. In chemistry we can be, from a material standpoint, very exact. Using the metric system, we find that the delicate scales give very accurate results, from the materialist's standpoint. We had this experience and know whereof we talk, for our problems were so accurate that our professor in applied chemistry thought that they were too accurate. Now in Science we can only see results, and that it literally true of chemistry, hence chemistry is Science. We cannot see the action of the atom on the atom with the unassisted eye. Nor can we in Science see the action of spirit on the body, but we can see the effects of this unseen power just as we can see the effects of the unseen power called chemical affinity. (See Chapter 33.) Who can say that they can differentiate between these forces; get the function of a. and prove that it varies from the function of spirit or that there is any difference between affinity and spirit, or the force that controls man? We see from this how little we know about forces. We can see results that these forces produce and we call them by some name, but we find that is about as far as we get. We know that spirit controls matter, for Christ Jesus was given control of all flesh. We can prove that spirit God does lead us and all flesh and that this spirit of Christ is the same spirit that was with Moses and Aaron in all their trials and did sustain them. This Christ spirit was a powerful force, since it shook mountains and caused the walls of Jericho to

fall flat. All of these demonstrations were scientific, for they were accurate and perfect. That of the Red Sea was a grand demonstration. That light or the bright cloud by night and the darkness by night for the Egyptians was a very fine demonstration, but when we know the truth of Mother-Father and their son truth we will soon learn to know that man's feeble efforts are as nothing in the sight of God spirit, for Mother-Father is their name and we are their children. The demonstrations of Christ Jesus were of a higher order than those of any of the other prophets for this man (if we may be permitted to call him man), for he is an exception to the rule whereby man is created, since he bears the imprint of the divine as well as the human, he being the offspring of spirit direct and not an offspring of the male human, herein lies his power as a scientist, for he knew that Mother-Father were their name and his name is truth, the name that he was given before the foundations of the world were laid. Thus knowing these three words, he had a kit of tools to work with, and the beauty of it, he knew how to use them scientifically, for every demonstration that he made was accurate in every sense, either from a material standpoint or a metaphysical standpoint. Spirit always responded to the cry Abba-Atta, just as they do to the cry Mother-Father. As we go about doing good, we have truth with us, also peace be still. These words are taught by the Christ spirit, which is infinite, to all those that are ready to do work as a little child. Proceed as Christ Jesus did and then you will see that your light does shine and that you can do those stunts that need to be done. We did three that we know of on the street today. That is, we bore the Master's burden to three that are in the flesh; to those out of sight we know not how many, since these are coming and going all the time. Characters come from India and all parts of the world for the Christ burden Mother-Father. Friends from the Sandwich Islands, as well as friends from Canada and all parts of the United States of America, but we still hold the pencil and take down these thoughts as they come to us. We have mentioned some of these friends

in passing. These conditions are not trying conditions, for all of these people or friends are living, moving beings and are right doers. They are thoughts, for they are built up characters, and the better the builder the better is the friend or brother. They are all brothers and sisters. They are simply people that have stepped out of the body that they have discarded, not being in harmony with it on account of pain or having that tired feeling called death. This is all caused by not knowing Abba-Atta or Mother-Father. As long as we confine ourselves to the Mother-Father-Truth, peace be still, we will not have any trouble, for Mother-Father is the kingdom, and the parents freely give this kingdom to their offspring. As we children receive that intelligence that Christ Jesus had, knowing Mother-Father, we begin to glow. Our blood changes from the pale kind to the robust kind, and that without the use of any drugs, thus proving that blood is a state of being, and when that state is harmonious health rules the entire frame, for God is our health, but spirit is God and therefore spirit rules the flesh. This is very prominent in any sickness, but is exceedingly so in those diseases where there is constant increase of temperature, for then bacteriology comes into play. The microscope as well as photography is now used to show these fevers in their various stages of belief. The tese fly of Africa is one fly that scientists have enlarged upon greatly, yet our ex-president went to Africa in the midst of this infected district and received no harm. The blood in these people becomes infected and changes its form, the corpuscles no longer have the natural shape, but assume what is called the ameboid shape which varies not only in size but in the entire structure, for it is no longer a tissue builder but a destroyer of animal life so called. Scientists show that these ameboids become the sharks of the blood vessel in which they move and are continually devouring the red corpuscles, thus breaking down those that are termed, health. To the material scientists this is very real and to the five senses it is a fact that cannot be disputed, but give one of these people the hope that Christ Jesus had

in him and watch the results. The chlorosis that is present begins to disappear, the red corpuscles are again permitted to do their work. They are guarded now by truth. The bond grows in strength and the heart's action increases in tone, the whole system is changed, the person has the say, for if they wish to remain in the flesh that desire will be fulfilled.

The person that has received the cry Mother-Father should have the attention of a good nurse who is humble enough to cry Mother-Father. Then we need not have any fear of evil, sin, sickness, disease or death, for Christ Jesus reigns. These great fears are built up by man. We were an eye witness to two of these bugology fears. One was a bug in one of our friend's ears that was causing trouble and pain in the drum of the ear. This claim or trouble was overcome by holding a light close to the ear.

Another claim of a worm, called the codling larvae, which got into my brother's ear when a lad of about two years of age. This was overcome by a few drops of sweet oil, yet both of these insects caused great fear both to the lads as well as their friends. We did not know Mother-Father, so we had to rely on matter. Another case of worm was one that got into a Texan's nose. This was relieved with chloroform. The hookworm fear is an instance of another lie that vaunted itself and caused fear to some. We saw many cases of this so-called disease cured or healed in a few hours by a northerner slipping in on a beautiful December morning. This was two hundred miles south of Washington at an elevation of fifteen hundred feet above the level of the ocean. The air was balmy in the extreme. Every one had light clothing on. It was court day and every person seemed to be going to the county seat, Lexington. At about 11 o'clock A. M., the thermometer began to lower. This continued and increased in rapidity until it was very cool at two P. M. This kept up, and the thermometer kept going down. But all animal life began to feel the effects of this blizzard for as the cold grew the people began to walk faster, the horses began to forge ahead, the pigs to root

faster, the chickens to scratch harder. All life increased wonderfully. Then the south in this place had no hookworm for all flesh was in action and there was no room for slow motion. The people who were away from home went there as fast as they could, all stock did the same. This cold had put action into those people and their material animal property. We did not take any stock in the hookworm scare, but now we take no stock in any of these false beliefs for we know that we can cry Mother-Father. Hence we purify ourselves, as he is pure.

Ptomaine is one of these fears that hath vaunted itself greatly as something that the whole nation should consider since many allow themselves to be ruled by the fear of ptomaine when eating canned goods, also the bleached fruits and foods that are subjected to the fumes of sulphur. These have been proven to be perfectly harmless where we know the truth as it is in Christ Jesus and his love, for his love is Mother-Father.

These household goods fears are taken care of now by the pure food act. This is as it should be, but the cry Mother-Father is sufficient for all human needs, for this is Divine Love. Thus Divine Love becomes accurate. We know just what Divine Love is for we know that we are sons of God and that Divine Love is Mother-Father, Spirit, Infinite Love, Life and Truth combined, thus we come into the atonement with Infinite Intelligence as the Infinite God that has led us from our youth up. Who did lead and control the children of Israel for forty years in the wilderness of sin which should be instead of sin, Moon, for we do progress and should translate all the words of the Bible and have none untranslated. We find as we go forward that there is great comfort in the cry Mother-Father, hence the term comforter is true, thus we prove all things and let none slip. Those diseases that we learned as blood diseases years ago no longer trouble us, nor make us afraid for they are lies and the father of them. We do not need to know the name of a disease or a belief that produces fear for Mother-Father is sufficient for to overcome all manner of evil, disease, sin,

sickness or death. Mother-Father gives more life and does not destroy. The Christ spirit never come into the world for it has always been in the world. But mortal mind believes that Christ Jesus came down from heaven as a propitiation for the sins of the world. When you have read this book as a little child you will see what a lie this is. Many may find this out before they have read the book through. This is a personal duty for each and every one that they should get acquainted with their family. The first duty then is to our God, next to our country. First seek ye the kingdom of heaven and all things shall be added unto you, for the kingdom is within you and it is also Mother-Father.

Mother-Father gives peace, joy, happiness, for which we ourselves are very thankful. The whole body becomes aglow as with fire and all wrong doing gradually disappears as the nothingness of these false beliefs show themselves, for the Son of Righteousness does arise with healing in his wings. Our prayers are answered. The crooked places are made straight and the rough places are made very smooth by using the cry Mother-Father. This stumbling block of the Jews and this foolishness of the Greeks is a very great help in the time of trouble and to the mind of the little child is truly real, then we get into the Eternal truth, for not one jot nor tittle of the law shall pass until all be fulfilled, sayeth Christ Jesus, the Greatest prophet that the world has ever seen. He was more than a prophet for his business was to teach man that they are the children of Mind, Spirit, God, who are our Infinite parents and we their offspring, hence we are spirit and no one can deny it.

Mind is built up with words, hence mind is character. This character grows and if we follow the real and eternal, it grows into Eternal life, for we do know that we are their offspring. This is the way, the life and the truth, walk ye in it, for Lo! I am with you always even unto the very end. Relying on the Infinite arm we have no need of any material remedies nor do we use any stimulants of any kind, but we do eat and that without asking any questions. This morning we had plain milk with bread. We were not allowed any

butter, nor honey. Mind controls our diet and we have no say about it. This is the way that we were brought up and now we would not depart from it. We know that we are their child, they will take care of us in the future as they have done in the past. Our pathway sometimes seems to be rugged, but Mother-Father cried a few times soon brings things to the aright. We quote from Galatians, fourth chapter and sixth verse, as follows: And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts crying Abba-Father which we translate for the whole world into Mother-Father, Spirit, the first Great cause is it. Ameboid like a friend, the act of being friendly, to enclose, to embrace, to surround on all sides, to guard tightly as the Mother guards her offspring, hence a friendly salute, the act of swallowing one another, thus matter acts on matter in fever and ague, causing spasms or the shakes, miniature earthquakes in the animal called human, but when this animal finds that he or she can change his or her mind and thus cease to be fools they find that they can become immortal by having all evil thoughts that come to them destroyed by the use of Mother-Father. Then the way grows brighter and the Lord of his Righteousness does arise with healing in his wings, and we are freed from the evil beliefs that seem to be a part of man. Then we begin to know how to separate the tares from the wheat and the golden sheafs from the rubbish, as well as the pure from the impure, the real from the unreal and the temporal. This is done by that unquenchable fire that glows everywhere, and it is our duty to find out how to do these stunts that Christ Jesus was able and did do while here in the flesh. He showed all freely how to do them and always had on hand the tools to work with. These tools are their name by which our parents wish their children to call them, Mother-Father, their son, truth, the whole truth, the very truth, the entire truth is thus summed up in these phrases which we have repeated for your benefit.

Mother-Father, their son Christ Jesus, whose Infinite name is truth, the Great Christ Spirit that has always been

and always will be the omnipotent as well as the Supreme Infinite son of his Righteousness, who rises with healing in his wings. The ameboid is the shape of a beachnut as seen by the naked eye, having plastic sides which open up at any angle and inclose the object that either the ameboid approaches, or the object that approaches the ameboid, but the ameboid always does the inclosing the object find that it is within the ameboid, the ameboid never within the object, thus we find that this ameboid is always in the position to embrace any animal tissue that it comes in contact with, be it fresh or stale. With the stale the ameboid makes pus that is not laudable nor pleasant, but foul, with the fresh the ameboid makes plasma, that he healeth all thy wounds with. This is material science. True science is the cry, Mother-Father. This cry, their name, answers our prayer, for none can answer prayer except spirit. For they are strong and willing to take care of their offspring and do inclose them in their body. They are our Mother-Father, for we are their children, for we are minds offspring since there is only one mind, one spirit, one Mother-Father, and only one God, whom we have introduced to you time and again as Mother-Father. Our parents, your parents, the Infinite parents of the human family, whom to know is Eternal life and we can know them by bearing their name, Mother-Father. Christ Jesus called them Abba-Atta. We call them Mother-Father, and we are instructed to feed "My Sheep", this joined stone, this millstone, the great foundation stone, this stone upon which my church is founded. Mother-Father proves that Jesus the Christ is the son of the living God and a continued use of it with obedience will show all that they are the sons and daughters of God.

Man is constantly seeking to find out the origin of man. This has been going on for ages and continues to increase instead of stopping. Man has been hunting the world over to find the history of man. They have excavated city after city, village after village. The lake dwellers that inhabited Switzerland were not exempt, for they drained to excavate their buildings. Egypt was gone over in a careful

manner, as well as many other parts of Africa. Asia's large cities of years past, that was the glory of those people that used the Sanscrit language, were excavated and all the knowledge obtained carefully compared with that contained in the Bible. This industry, for such it is, began about 1850, and has increased in interest, for science takes delight in work. These excavations and the monuments uncovered are an aid to help to fix our geography, as well as history, they also show that man is reaching out after wisdom that thirst for knowledge is shown to be unquenchable, and this knowledge borders on the Intelligence, which is divine, hence it is a continued cry for something better, something more real and eternal. It is but a short time since, that the world was searching for that golden fleece. This fleece was found most plentiful in this State and she received the name of California.

Australia came next into the search for gold, then Africa, then the far Northwest, the Klondike loomed up, thus we find that man is continually hunting for something. The business of excavation extended into the mines, for we find people in Nevada excited about the footprints of the giant as well as the print of the fallen stag. Yet there is no sign there that man has ever fallen. We find that this excavation going on even into the frozen north, for here in the ice we find that the hairy elephant or mammoth is being excavated after being years in cold storage, the flesh still fresh and even eatable. There is no place that man can hunt but what he is willing to go, yet he has found nothing that will satisfy that still small voice within like the grand old Bible. Here man finds gems of thoughts that all enjoy. In reading this book a short time since our attention was drawn to the joined stone, the great foundation stone, that foundation not laid by hands, but eternally in the heavens.

Man, especially the Jews, found this a stumbling block, the Greeks found it foolishness. Yet it does still the stormy mind for it is his peace that he left with his disciples. It is the name that mind wishes her children to use in addressing Deity—to us this is the pearl of great price, the key to

the kingdom of heaven, the stone that the builders rejected. This cry, Abba-Father is to be translated some day, as it means Mother-Father.

We quote from Jeremiah, chapter 23, verse 6, last half, and this is his name whereby he shall be called the Lord our Righteousness. When we acknowledge his Lordship he will call us his friends. We will then know that Adam never fell and that truth is the hail that shall sweep away the refuge of lies and the waters shall overflow the hiding place, for spirit sayeth that judgment also will I lay to the line and righteousness to the plummet. This is found in Isaiah, chapter 28, verse 17, Mother-Father does this and his name as well as their name, Spirit,God, is Mother-Father, and since they are our Mother-Father, we can cry Mother-Father and not rob nor be robbed.

We breed corn and all kinds of grain, cotton, all kinds of fruits, all kinds of flowers as well as trees. The date palm is imported and the best stock selected for that purpose. The world is hunted over for the best of forage. South Dakota has her forage stations. Then we have our fisheries, where the hatcheries get out the best of food fish, as well as the gamest, thus we see science is needed everywhere man exists for science is correct and it is correct mind that does right. The correct mind is the mind that Christ Jesus had and this gave him power over all flesh, the power to do great good and he gained this power by doing right, for he began at his home saluting his parents as Abba-Átta, or in English, Mother-Father, knowing that God is love, life and truth and that they wish their offspring to call them Mother-Father.

Kindness works wonders in animal life as well as in spirit life. The point that we wish to bring out is simply this, that all creation responds to love and that God is love, life and truth, that we can only know him by knowing him through Infinite love, as we approach our parents and use the cry Mother-Father, we soon see why Mother-Father has been repeated so often in this book, for this is the science that is of the most use to man, so let us introduce this sci-

ence as fast as we can, for it takes years to build character. This is the foundation on which to build and we all know that the prime asset of our government is its citizens, that their usefulness is dependent upon their reliability and their value is in proportion to their right doing. All men have this quality in them to some degree, yet the great exampler has built the greatest character that is in the history of mankind. We should all follow him and to do this successfully we begin at Mother-Father, who are our parents as well as his aid hence we are sons, therefore we can cry Mother-Father and not rob.

CHAPTER XL.

WE ARE FISHERS FOR MEN.

We are fishers of men, for we bear Christ Jesus' burden, the way Mother-Father which way has no barbed wire fence around it, for it consists of two pure words, or thoughts that come from Mother-Father, the Infinite, Intelligent Being called God, which was a stumbling block to the Jew, and foolishness to the Greek, for it was so simple that their undeveloped minds could not grasp it. It is granted that each individual has a finite mind, a differential from the Infinite Intelligence, or the only one and true mind as it was in Christ Jesus, yet we all know or have mind enough to walk in that straight and narrow way without having to have it marked and marred by a fence as one friend, who was showing another the way stated that it was fenced with barbed wire and that one that walked in it should avoid these barbes, but after passing a few thoughts with us he came to the conclusion that there was no need of a fence. His conclusion is correct for there are no lions, elephants, bears, tigers, nor giants, nothing that maketh afraid or telleth a lie in this way, nor near it, for God is the light of it and it is only marked by the Infinite footprints of truth and love. The way is only outlined by Mother-Father and the way bearer is always happy. He or she have the burden in their mouth as the case may be, giving it to their fellow man, knowing that this key to the kingdom is the same key that the apostles used and as Paul says to the Romans, chapter 8, verses 14, 15, 16, for as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God, for ye have not received the spirit of

bondage to fear, but ye have received the spirit of adoption, therefore we cry Abba-Atta, or Mother-Father.

The spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God. We are one with the Infinite Mother-Father, hence we know it is no robbery to class ourselves with the sons of God. For we have simply quit that business and do use Mother-Father as our cry at all times and in all places. We think it everywhere and know that prayers are answered by this continued knocking.

Paul used it as well as all of Christ Jesus' followers, for in Gal. 4-6, we have, And because ye are sons. God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts crying Abba-Father or Abba-Atta, but since we are using English and his son, whose name is Truth, speaks English, we have it Mother-Father. Then let us follow Christ Jesus who will lead us into the paths of righteousness, for his name sake. Then let us go forward in the high calling of the mark that is set before us led by that exampler Christ Jesus, the right doer who dwelt among men and thought it no robbery to declare that Mother-Father, their name were his parents and thus always had his requests granted, either the way that he thought they should be or in some other manner.

Life is Real and Eternal. This was demonstrated four times by Christ Jesus. This was his work and he did it well, but his burden will demonstrate this to man for his burden brings us to the knowledge that we are sons of God and as we hold this thought in mind, those pure words, Infinite Mother-Father we grow in Intelligence, for we receive as we go forward. Our friends that have gone before live in spirit and in truth. Since Christ Jesus' words are true, the flesh profiteth nothing, then as spirit leaves the nothing or flesh we have our friends with us and they are with us, for there is only one mind and that mind is the one only, Spirit, God, who is all in all and all.

When first starting in science we had this thought come to us, Labor omnia vincit, which for the child's sake we translate into English, Labor conquers all. We now know that our Infinite parents expected us to work and we can

say to all that this Latin motto is a good one, but must be worked. This is true of principle which consists of love, life and truth, for love, life and truth are three elements of God and John says, Love is God, Life is God, Truth is God, but Mother-Father is what Christ Jesus was instructed to teach mankind. That God, our Infinite Intelligence, Spirit wished their children to call them, that that word Good can be laid aside for something else as dad can be laid aside for Father, for the finite father is as pleasing to the ear of the finite parent as the word son is pleasing to the finite son.

Our business here is to help one another to do good. We are from mind or spirit and will find this out as we progress, for we must go forward as we gain the understanding that we are sons. This understanding comes by works, for faith without works is void, is as nothing. To the sons of God there is no death, nor is there any sense of sin, sickness, disease, evil or error, therefore we soon find that there is no court of error, for there is no place for error to abide. Then as the sons progress they get rid of all these and have the power to declare that there is nothing real and eternal except the Eternal Spirit and its eternal offspring of which we are a part and parcel, for we can cry Mother-Father. Then we know that that Infinite Spirit recognizes their offspring, for we feel their presence. They do control matter, our facial muscles, especially the orbicular, those that form the mouth, contract or osculate as in the act of kissing. This is done in a gleeful manner, never in a revengeful way.

When we come into that high calling of Christ Jesus, which is crying, or teaching, or calling Mother-Father, we need not have any pain. But suppose that false belief should enter we have our remedy at hand for we hold the cry Mother-Father for a while and can also silently ask to be led into all truth by the comforter promised by Christ Jesus. Then we perhaps will be told by that still small voice to declare the truth, for this truth makes free. The thought comes, there is absolutely no truth in it or there is no truth in it. Distinctly the spirit within us may declare that it is a lie, there is truth in it for it was a brave act and we were

with you. Then you know that spirit is not only your parents but also your friend, and that they have placed a guard around you lest you cast your foot against a stone. This stone is materiality, which does not blend with Spirit for only friends hold fellowship with friend where Spirit blends. Where this blending does occur there is perfect harmony or we could have no heaven. To obtain harmony we must have perfect love, for without love or charity and charity is love, then love is character. Therefore to be a man of true character we must love nor can any one afford to cease loving, they may deny it, but teach them law which is to bear Christ Jesus' burden and you will see the results of your labor and that in a very striking way. We have watched one party for several years before we took up Science, which we have been in all our lives, but did not know it. This party is now gradually showing signs of love, as one should, for we must all be natural. Yet it is only since we gave this party Mother-Father that she has begun to develop an interest in those that should be near and dear to her. We are commanded to begin at home in our own household, but we have all been blind as well as deaf. We have never listened to that still small voice as we should, nor looked as we should. This excuses none, no, not one. Even the writer is and does plead guilty and the thought comes "Oh, for a closer walk with God." We can get this by crying silently without moving our lips, Mother-Father. "A calm, serene and heavenly frame," so pure a light to shine on the way that leads to the throne of grace. Bear my burden is the command that follows, for Mother-Father is their name. This is the joined stone, the stone that the builders rejected. The foundation stone that no man hath lain, eternally in the heavens. This is what every man, woman and child needs, the world over, and the great question in my mind. How is it going to be done? The thought comes, have faith in God. This means work with God. You yourself unite with Mother-Father, for they are Spirit as well as love, life and truth. This is the only way that we can do this work, for it is Infinite in extent. There are some moun-

tains to climb as things look, but John says that they shall be made plain. The railroads are doing this. John says there shall be no more seas. The large steamers are doing this. This is preparing his way, but his way is Mother-Father. This book will do all this and transportation is so swift and so cheap that "I am the way, the life and the truth," should be in every hand that has used the Bible the world over in a few years, for in Science time does not figure. The whole world is agog as to the union of all factions or fractions of the body of Christ or the church. Now the body of Christ is Spirit and is indivisible except through flesh. Therefore there is at present spiritual union of the churches, yet as the churches grasp the truth of the true Christ Jesus' burden there will be some stir in those old dry bones, as many of the pastors dominate their people. This old lie must be gotten rid of and our pastors must know that there is no death. They can know this if they will simply stop and think where they are from, where they are going, and above all what they are here for. They are educated men and should know that Christ Jesus, whom they call Lord and Master and are honestly trying to follow, did bear a burden and that burden is Mother-Father. We are asked to try our words or test them or taste them. Then test or taste, Mother-Father, see that you test this word well, not in anger, nor in a praying attitude, but in a straight forward manly way with love and truth in your heart, for your own household. Share this word with your humble friends be they rich or poor, for God is no respecter of persons. Now the same will apply to all willing workers of the various factions. Remember that we are all one body, for there is no division. We are all brothers. We will find that every thing will come to those that wait and use Mother-Father in patience and in truth. Spirit, God, is the church, for we live in Spirit, God. We cannot divide Christ for it is the Christ Spirit that rules the world. Try the cry, Mother-Father, then you will soon see that the church can not be divided, for we be all brothers. There is only one great cause, hence only one Creator, one power, one ruler and one force. All

forces are subject to that Infinite law of love which is the law that the Master taught is Mother-Father. All the laws of construction, chemistry, astronomy, geology, minerology, crystology, including capillary attraction and all laws in physics, in fact, the laws of all nature are simply corrollaries to this Infinite law of love, which is Christ Jesus' burden, and is in plain English Mother-Father, for Mother-Father is Spirit and Spirit are the Creator. Nature socalled the omnipotent supreme all seeing, all knowing, Infinite Intelligence that formulates all of our laws works, all of our problems leads and guides us in our ways, teaches us night and day simply because it is their province to do so, for we are their offspring. They work out all of our inventions, always willing to help the humble person that acts the humble child like manner. There are many minds to be developed and many souls to be enlightened as we enlighten the world we produce a better race of people. They grow in intellect and hence in stature in longevity. Character has a wonderful effect upon mankind. We can build character with Mother-Father. The scientific world has been trying to produce a better race of people by breeding and cross-breeding for size and stature. This is well, but teach the child the science of character and we will soon have a race that the world has never seen its superior. Uplift the mind of the child and you relieve the whole physique. The Infinite parents take control and they are led by the Intelligent parents that are real and eternal. They soon learn where they are from what they are here for and where they are going. Fear that controls man now will then disappear, and with it the belief in evil, sin, sickness, disease, as well as all other claims that mankind is heir to. Thus we see that that perfect love casteth out all fear, for there can be no fear in love, for love hath no torment nor no other evil or error. Thus we approach the Infinite Mother-Father with our offspring, whom we teach to cry Mother-Father. Then we are obeying our Master Christ Jesus who said, suffer little children to come unto Me (Spirit) and forbid them not, for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven, for the child can be taught

to cry Mother-Father, and as we see the response of Spirit in their faces. The face becomes all aglow, for Spirit is with them and Spirit does attend to their duties promptly nor do they show any favors, for just as soon as one begins to bear their burden in earnest our parents cheerfully give us the kingdom. They know the very thought of the heart and are no respecter of person. It is their good pleasure to give any one that will cry Mother-Father the kingdom, which is eternal life. Thus the Christ Spirit even helps with the cry Mother-Father. Thus we advance and know that Spirit God, our Mother-Father, do answer prayers, for they know every desire of our heart. Then we, as Spirit, can blend around one common mercy seat and there hold sweet communion with our parents as well as our friends and Christ Jesus will be in the midst of us. Then we can praise God in Spirit and in truth, for we do live and move in him as well as with him. Thus it is proven that we are his or their offspring, and since we are their children let us approach them as a good child approaches its good parents, without fear. To do this we must have perfect love, for it takes perfect love to cast out fear and without love we can do nothing, for love is God whom Christ Jesus called his Mother-Father. Now since he did this and succeeded so well, let us approach them in the same manner. Let us try and if we fail try again and again, for we have the promise of Spirit. "Lo! I am with you, even unto the end." Nor will we leave nor forsake thee forever more. Our friends are always with us, for our friends are real and eternal friends. They are not sunshine friends, but every-day friends, real friends that never leave nor forsake us. We must differentiate between the temporal and the eternal as well as the real and the make beliefs. All that are scientific in their thoughts arrive at the only conclusion that matter is unreal and therefore temporal, that the flesh profiteth nothing, that Spirit is all and therefore is real, and since it is real it follows that it is eternal.

This, then, is substance and is what man is made out of, for man is his image and likeness, hence Spirit. Therefore

man is the offspring of Spirit. Therefore Christ Jesus could claim that he is the son of man, hence we claim him as our elder brother and God as our Mother-Father. Hence we are sons of God and have a right to cry Mother-Father. Having this right let us use it, for it will benefit not only us but all that we teach or talk it to, as we imbibe the Spirit of Immortality we grow heavenward, for we become more harmonious, becoming fellow workers in our Master's vineyard, for we are the branches of Spirit and Spirit does take care of his offspring. Mortal mind tries to show itself continually, but Mother-Father is the one power continually showing the nothingness of mortal mind. This nothingness becomes so obscured that it is nothingness whittled off to a point and a very fine one, so that it disappears entirely. Therefore we can say truthfully that there is no mortal mind, hence all humanity are the sons of God and all at some periods of their lives in the flesh find that still small voice guiding them and helping the finite child in the flesh to take care of the body, thus proving that the eternal parents are always ready to give us the kingdom. This proves Christ Jesus' statement that it is Mother-Father's good pleasure to give us the kingdom. We obtain this kingdom by the use of Mother-Father, followed up by right doing. This is the only way to build character and it cannot be done in a day nor in a year, but it does take threescore and ten years to build as we should build as we work out our various stunts in life, for it is by striving that we win not by whining. We must work if we would win the key to harmony, for this is the key to heaven and we must begin at Jerusalem, and that is Mother-Father, for that is the name by which they wish to be called and were called by Christ Jesus, who came into life as the special bearer of this cry, Mother-Father, and gave all to understand that to be his friend we are to bear this cry,Mother-Father, to love one another. This last we cannot do to perfection unless we do this cry, Mother-Father. This cry must be done in love, in kindness, in truth, in long suffering, in charity, loving one another. Thus we build character and have as a foundation for this character the Infinite Intelligence, that great

Being, that real and eternal love, life, and truth, as that perfect foundation not built with hands but eternally in the heavens. Their name is Mother-Father, and we are their children. At their request we consider it not robbery to call them Mother-Father. Christ Jesus did this and was exalted for it, for he knew the promise in Ps. 91, verse fourteen, as well as fifteen. This whole Psalm is one of exaltation, full of rich promises, free from doctrinal errors, but pure and satisfying to the children of them that rule the universe, "Because he hath known My name," can be rendered their name but not his name, for his name is truth. This small voice, this Infinite tuition, this consciousness that we sometimes try to down should be listened to, for in this Ps. 91, verses 9, 10, 11, we have sweet promises. Verse 11 reads, "for he shall give his angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy ways." We read this chapter or Ps. 91 daily and follow it with John 17, where the son, full of love and truth pours out his whole mind to the world. Yet some has clipped the word Abba from father. Mark is accurate and gives in the Lord's Prayer at the same time in chapter 14, verse 36, we find that Christ Jesus uses Abba-Atta. This has been explained before, but we will do the same over again, for this is the key to the Kingdom as well as the key to the entire Bible, for without this joined stone we are as nothing. We must use the principle life, truth and love, the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, but Christ Jesus' burden is Mother-Father and we are as Christians his followers. "Were it not so I would have told you." We can do nothing without divine love, which is Mother-Father. Then use Mother-Father as the great foundation stone on which all character is built. They have not only clipped from this joined stone the word Abba in John, but in many other parts of the teachings of Christ Jesus, so that when the Bible is restored, as it should be, the book that we are holding the pencil, for will glow as the noonday, for then the light will abound and there will be no darkness, for Spirit God will then be known as Mother-Father. Abba-Atta is the key to the Kingdom that Christ Jesus gave to Peter.

CHAPTER XLI.

THE PERFECT CHILD.

As we advance and the great white throne unfolds to us we see that we, too, do belong to the sons of God and that we also, therefore, have a perfect birth right and therefore sin, sickness, disease, evils of all kinds do not belong to us, for we are the offspring of perfect parents who are Infinite and although creators never created anything but what is perfect. For in the first chapter of the Bible we read that all were declared very good. Very good is perfect, therefore, we are perfect children of perfect parents and these parents are Infinite, though we must participate in all of their perfect qualities, we find that this is simply a corrollary to Mother-Father, the law of perfect love, and this law does satisfy, for by it we prove that we are the sons of God, hence joint heirs of Christ Jesus, who wore the vesture of truth as well as love and life. Neither of these can be divided, hence the church of Christ Jesus is not divided. The Roman soldiers did not try to divide his garment, but shook dice for the whole vesture. They did not know that Mother-Father, Spirit, were with the son, yet their captain reported to Rome that Christ Jesus was the son of Jupiter or that he believed him to be the son of Jupiter.

Around Christ Jesus, that perfect one, that day all Spirit blended and friends were holding fellowship with him. He knew that there is no death and there he could see all that had passed on over the river before he was nailed to the tree, for this is a perfect birth right to the perfect child. Then we should be careful as to all of our actions, for that all-seeing eye is on us at all times. We should strive to get

wisdom, but we do not get wisdom by shaking dice, playing cards, dominoes or any such games. We get it by thinking. Chess is a more manly game than any of the others, but we can find more pleasure in Mother-Father than in any of the games mentioned. Christ Jesus could think without having recourse to games. He could always get help in thinking and he arrived at it through holding the thought Mother-Father, that Infinite law of love, that is more than love, for it is love, life and truth. We must keep in mind this thought that we, too, are perfect children and that our parents are the Infinite God. That God is and he is no respecter of person, but also that God is and he is a rewarder of those who diligently seek him. Mother-Father is their name. This thought will always gain its reward, for it is their good pleasure to give their child or children the kingdom. We must strive if we would reign, for we cannot get to the top unless we serve. It is only through service that we progress. Hence this corollary is an inexorable one. We cannot move forward unless we serve our fellowman. We cannot get to the top by wearing an uniform or our grandfather's hat regardless of the size of our head. The old adage, every tub must stand on its own bottom is still true. Each person or identity for the offspring of person is person, though even a very small differential, yet it is a perfect child at any time after conception, progress is the finest corrolary or among the finest that we have from the law of Mother-Father and each offspring has all the promises of Ps. 91. Their title to a perfect birthright is clear and no one can gainsay it. It needs no recording, for they are in the Infinite and they are in them. Sex does not count here, only Mother-Father. The division that the perfect one is entitled to takes place at the union of the two sexes. This marriage occurs in all nature, but it is eternal life that the perfect birthright gives this is to know the Mother-Father and the son. In this case you are the son, the prodigal, not perhaps one that has spent his or her life in riotous living and is compelled to return to Mother-Father, for it is vain for us to think of such a thing. Mother-Father is with us and we know their

voice as well as they know our voice. We need not make a stumbling block out of Mother-Father, as some are prone to do, nor do we need to regard Mother-Father as foolishness as others are said to have done. We all must be of one accord in this way, for there is no other road that leads to the perfect child, for this perfect child is not gained in a day. It takes time to build character. Nicodemus had character, for he loved Christ Jesus and supposing that his body would remain in the tomb he sent 100 pounds of spices for his embalming. Yet this is not the character that is built without hands, for these spices were gathered by hand and carried by caravan to Jerusalem, where Nicodemus purchased them. Christ Jesus built character by little acts of kindness and little deeds of love. Right doing is the main words in character, but the foundation is Mother-Father. This is the foundation that is not laid with hands. How many of us wish to have our body embalmed in spices? We wish our bouquets as we go on through life, not at the end of the flesh part of it. Yet even then it is very beautiful in all for to do something for those that pass. They see us, they are with us. When their name is mentioned regardless of their supposed character. This character is their business and it is their temple, hence it should be carefully built. It increases that perfect birthright not in quality but in quantity. Christ Jesus declared while in the flesh that he came that we might have more life, not to rob of life, but to increase it. Then let us cease to rob and be robbed, but work the principle of love, life and truth, thus getting full measure while we are in the flesh, preparing to be citizens of the first grade, knowing that life is eternal and that man cannot die. This is true and when we gain the knowledge that is in the one mind, that mind that was Infinite in Christ Jesus, which we, too, can gain, for we all have a perfect birthright. Then let us work with this end in view. As we work let us see to it that we do not need in this character building either a line or plummet, for it is to be built without hands eternally in the heavens, which is states and not places. The perfect child that uses his per-

fect birthright cannot do anything but progress, hence cannot degenerate. The law of love sustains and now that this law is known to be the burden of Christ Jesus, which elevated him to the highest place of any of those connected with the human family, we submit it to each and every right doer, for it will soon prove to any right doer that it is all that we have represented it to be. This is not our work, but it is the Infinite Intelligent God's doings and we now know that the power that caused us to write as well as that helped us to hold the pencil is omnipotent and supreme. The Infinite Intelligence of the first order. The key to the Kingdom is Mother-Father, for that Infinite Spirit does lead their offspring, that still small voice can be increased until it restores entire confidence in Mother-Father as our real and eternal parents. Then it is that we know that there is no sin, sickness, disease or death, for we are sons of God and can cry Mother-Father. This cry controls all flesh, hence this cry Mother-Father is the truth that makes free therefore we as sons have a right to use it as our birthright, joint heirs with Christ Jesus in his burden, which is our birthright, for we are sons of God. We find some people that still cling to the factions though they seem to be Christ Jesus' followers. To all appearances they are simply following the Master in love, life and truth, ignoring the one thing needful, which is Mother-Father Spirit, whom we are to worship in spirit and in truth. The ethics are all on the side of truth, truth is the son that was in the beginning with the Infinite Mother-Father, whom the Jews worshiped as Eloim at first, then as Jehovah, Lord or God Almighty. Christ Jesus used the term Abba-Atta, which in plain English is Mother-Father, not Father-Father as some would have it. This requires the simplicity of the child to grasp it. The wise men were attracted by the star, the Christ light that showed the way to the manger. There is only one way to be a Christian and that is to do right. Nothing else is worthy of being called Christianity and to do this we must go through the door of the sheepfold. He that gets in in any other way is classed by Christ Jesus as a thief and a robber,

but we say that he is also robbed. The door is Mother-Father and we cannot enter into the father except through love. The way is Mother-Father and we are commanded to walk in it. Will we obey as commanded? Then the cry is Mother-Father. This cry, as sons, we have a right to use, for it is our perfect beirthright, it is our Master's burden and we will use it as Christ Jesus used it. This is the foundation stone for a perfect character and we have no other way, for Spirit, the perfect child, declared, "I am the way, the life and the truth, walk ye in it," for Lo! I am with you until the end." We find that we as infinite being are of little power, yet we can bear the burden Mother-Father, thence our power begins to grow and the more fervent we are in bearing this burden the more power is given to us. This power is for doing good. We desire this fervently and ask only for the necessaries of life. The book that we are holding the pencil for is to be used with the Bible and Science and Health With the Key to the Scriptures, by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, but anyone that uses this book first will find that the words are made up of the true thought, Mother-Father. These thoughts are the key to the Kingdom, the same key that Christ Jesus gave to Peter. This is the chief corner stone that the builders rejected, that has been cut out of the Bible in many places, literally rejected by the builders. We cannot become a perfect child without perfect love, for this is the way and no one can become a perfect child without they are willing to bear Christ Jesus' burden. Unless you become as one of these little ones ye can in nowise enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. They know how to say Mother-Father, hence they can enter in. Yet how many of these churches or factions will allow one of these little ones to be enrolled on their list of membership of their church? There is one thing that Christ Jesus recognized that enrollment on a church list of members does not insure harmony in that congregation. Thus we see that if harmony is not attained then it follows that they have not attained that state of the perfect child, for his state is heaven. Healing has been spoken of here in this book as

Science. We do not make any pretense at healing, the Infinite arm does this, that great joined stone Spirit, who has sent their son Christ Jesus into the world to show man the way back to Mother-Father, God, the Creator. Hence we are to keep our lamp trimmed and burning which also can be told in many other ways, but there is only one way to heaven and that is through the true door of the sheepfold. The lamp is Mother-Father, and as we try these words we soon find that they do act as lamps to our feet, for they do guide us in the right path that leads to the true throne of grace, at which throne Spirit blends and friend holds fellowship with friend, and glory comes down to crown the mercy seat. In other words, we find that there is more happiness in worshiping in spirit and in truth than in any way that we know of, for the start is in the line of right doing that spirit sent Christ Jesus into the world to give man their name, and that name is Mother-Father. Christ Jesus has been robbed out of this honor but we are going to do all that lies in our power to right this wrong and right it well, for we have the Infinite Mother-Father's help. This help is omnipresent as well as omnipotent supreme. Paul obtained this thought direct from Christ Jesus, for Christ Jesus met Paul on the way to Damascus, where the great light did shine around him. This light was so powerful that Paul was blind for a season of about forty days. This was sufficient for mind to teach him that he, too, was a son of God and was called by his grace. This grace or love is Mother-Father and does reveal his son in any one that will take upon themselves Christ Jesus' burden, and as they bear this burden from one to another their character will grow as Paul's grew, from the persecutor to the teacher and preacher as well as a writer of the highest order. Paul tells us in the first chapter of Galatians, verses 15, 16, which we quote, But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me by his grace to reveal his **son in Me** that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood.

Thus we see that Paul places the same value on flesh and blood that Christ Jesus did. They both saw the nothingness of the material body, for they both found out that a perfect child has a perfect body and thus they both arrived at the same conclusion, that Spirit is all and the flesh is nothing. So will every one that uses Mother-Father, for all will be born again through the spirit. We are their offspring and we all will find it out sooner or later. The longer we put if off the less happiness we will have. Then let us test this joined stone. We will find that as we test it Spirit will meet us half way, for it is their good pleasure to give us the Kingdom of Heaven. We can say that this is a state and only right doing will produce Heaven.

Galatians 4, verse 6, Paul said to these people and because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his son into your hearts crying Mother-Father. Then we see that in Romans, chapter 8, verse 14, "for as many as are led by the Spirit of God they are the sons of God." Thus we see direct proof that we must be led by the Spirit, who will lead us if we cry Mother-Father. This sonship comes to us clear and distinct, so that we cannot err in the way. Paul uses this joined stone in Romans, chapter 8, verse 15, which we will quote. For ye have not received the Spirit of bondage to fear, but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Mother-Father. This passage and the one quoted above are the passages that arrested our attention and interested us so much that the Spirit at that still small voice requested the writer to examine into the structure of the word Abba. This has all been worked out for you, my dear reader, and that beyond a shadow of a doubt, for as you have used these words you cannot fail to notice that the Spirit takes an interest in you. Then the truth appears as it did in Paul, that he being a Jew he was a son of God. Paul should have said that he was the son of Spirit and that of the Good Spirit, for the Infinite Spirit is all God, hence is God. Therefore, from Paul's standpoint all is Spirit, yet some one has changed the word Good to God. Sixty years ago God is Good was the cry and good was always spelled

with a capital G. Now God is the term, for good and god is used in so many ways that it is no longer proper to spell Good in the style just used, but thus good. We give orthography simply to show how words change in a few years. Our verbs all have a tendency to become more regular as our language grows, but the verb to be, holds its own. Only the noun Being is the word that may confuse some. This is shown in other places in this book. The perfect being is a perfect being, for Being is Mother-Father, and their children have always been perfect. Hence none of God's children ever fell. That story of Adam and his fall is similar to the story of Bunyon's Pilgrim, who was beset by all kinds of evils. Some people have this belief in them so strong that a Christian Science Practitioner has a hard time to teach the non-existence of evil. We found this out more than once in our work, but thanks be to the Infinite Intelligence Mother-Father will give freedom to the greatest fear, for fear hath torment. In Christ Jesus' time these were more plentiful, yet we have found a few. Some of these beliefs were very prominent in ourselves three years ago, a high temper, anger, lumbago, the typhoid fever belief, the errors that had been thought in childhood stubbing the toes. These are a few of them. Many of these were quieted down by truth, but the fear was still there until we found the key to the Kingdom, the key that Christ Jesus gave to Peter and many others. To Paul on the road to Damascus. Mother-Father will destroy all evil and will do it better than any other way since with this system love predominates greatly. We must work Mother-Father if we would win. This is called resisting the devil, and he will flee from you. Fear is at the bottom of the whole thing, hence instead of fear my name, we will substitute bear my burden or cry Mother-Father. Some receive this cry orally with joy. How they will receive the book Infinite Intelligence knows. We know that we enjoy writing it and we get good out of it by going over our writing. We are satisfied that it is a great need and that it will never make a criminal, hence it is a safe book for to put in the hands of

our future citizens. It surely did change Paul's mind, changing him from a persecutor to one of the finest characters that the world has ever produced. This was simply done by the cry Mother-Father, that still small voice's continued repetition of Mother-Father healed Paul of all wrong doing and caused him to do right. He became a new creature and found that he is a son of Spirit, God. Paul is in mind strong, for Paul wrote and had others to write many letters. These have been preserved and in these we found the key to the Kingdom which Christ Jesus gave to Peter and to many others, for with this key the evils were healed by the seventy. Christ Jesus asked his disciples what they thought of him. We give Peter's answer, which is found in Mathew, chapter sixteen, verse 16. We quote it in full. "And Simon Peter answered and said thou art the Christ, the son of the living God." Christ Jesus told them plainly that Peter had arrived at this conclusion through that still small voice crying Mother-Father. Hence we see that when we start the cry Mother-Father that Spirit will help us in the work and then we soon arrive at that conclusion that we are true sons of God or true Sons of Spirit. John, James, Stephen, Barnabus, Timothy, and many other lesser lights were Spirit's, perfect offspring, for they bore Christ Jesus' burden.

The cry Mother-Father was known to them, for they not only believed that they were sons, but knew that they were the offspring of Spirit. This cry Mother-Father they held in their finite mind until Spirit God did take them completely under his wing and guard as well as feed and take care of them, both night and day. At no time were these men neglected. God is no respecter of persons. As you have done it to the least of these so shall it be done unto you. All have their reward. No medals or smooth talk, but genuine attention. Did they wish for anything their prayer was answered as in the case of Stephen when he was transported after teaching the secretary of Queen Candice for about four hours. This information comes direct. Stephen still lives, for there is no death. We simply take

the statement of Infinite Intelligence, who is always willing to help their offspring. Christ Jesus said, For it is the Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. We are all in the kingdom and as we act the little child we soon see that our friends are with us. Then we can see why Paul cried, "Oh death, where is thy sting?" "Oh grave, where is thy victory?" As we assume that mind of the little child we become teachable. Then it is a pleasure for the Infinite parents to talk to the child and it is their good pleasure to give the humble the information that it expects.

This child cannot become perfect except through love, and to love is to work unselfishly for the benefit of the entire human family, for they are all the offspring of that one Spirit which is Infinite Intelligence, Infinite Good. These words come to us that we have used and seen in copy books. Many men of many minds. This is true of the human family and many birds of many kinds is also true. We wish you to think about this for there is in these two copies room for deep thought. The mind has to do with flesh, the spirit controls both the flesh and mind. Mind never enters spirit nor spirit mind. Mind could become polluted. The Spirit of Christ, that spirit that anointed Christ Jesus, never becomes dirty. They are always clean, hence they are holy, pure, all power, all presence, all seeing, all love, life and truth, for they are all in all and all.

CHAPTER XLII.

THE PERFECT CHILD—(Continued).

Mother-Father is omnipotent and supreme, for there is only one Infinite Intelligence. This Intelligence is Spirit, and we propose to show what difference there is between mind and spirit. There can be only one Supreme Intelligence, which is and is forever more all power, all presence as well as all seeing. This Supreme Intelligence is Spirit. This Spirit is clean, for we know that all finite spirit are of God, are Christly, hence they are called holy, for holy means clean or cleanly.

We thus find that there is only one Mother-Father and that this Mother-Father is the name of Spirit. Hence there is only one spirit and this spirit is that spirit called God, that sent his son to mankind to teach them that it is the Spirit's desire for their children to call them Mother-Father. The great exampler thought it no robbery to do this and did it until he became perfect in the knowledge of the sonship of God. Neither do we think it robbery to say that we are the son of the living God. But we do know that to not use the term Mother-Father is robbery within the meaning of the law of Infinite love. When we rob it naturally follows that we shall be robbed. We rob Mother-Father out of their happiness, then we cannot have harmony, but love can revenge herself only through love, yet the inharmony is still there and can only be gotten rid of by using Mother-Father. Thus we see that by using Mother-Father as the mathematician uses the calculus we can differentiate the pure Spirit from the impure, but Spirit is pure, for the Spirit is the living God and we are his sons. As we use Mother-

Father we gain Intelligence and our whole being begins to change. As we continue the use of this foundation stone we build character. As we do this love becomes more abundant, as love increases fear has to vacate, for two bodies or beliefs or thoughts or a thought and a false belief cannot occupy the same space at the same time. Thus as we use Mother-Father our spirit or that still small voice called now the son as used by Paul, Romans, chapter 8, verse 19, "for the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God." We would say the exhibition of the Spirit that is in Christ Jesus. The Spirit is so strong in man that it is exhibited in all countries wherever mankind is. Man is at a loss to use spirit (his perfect birthright) for the simple reason that he is unaware that they are his parents. Nor does man know the use of the simple means whereby the spirit exalted John, Paul and many others. John and Peter were fishermen but afterwards became the fishers of men. The old adage that where ignorance is bliss it is folly to be wise, is no longer proper, for this impedes the progress of man, hence it is not right doing. Therefore it is not following Christ Jesus. We find that mind is divisible, but there is only one Intelligence. Hence in reality there is only one true mind. This is that mind or Spirit whereby we know that we are the sons of Spirit, God, who sends his son to each human, that still small voice is the Spirit that guides man in the way of right doing. Man can, by bearing Christ Jesus' burden, in Spirit and in truth, develop this spark of divinity and increase it so that this voice will be able to guide him through life. This gives man that character that makes or goes to make up the perfect son. This character consists of love, life and truth, and has a treasure house of Intelligence that is Infinite in extent. Some divide mind into two or more classes. The main classes are mortal and immortal. Shakespeare causes Hamlet to say, "What fools we mortals be." If fools are mortals, then it follows that the wise are immortal. Why not all be wise, then we are all immortal. There is quite a bit of logic in this way of thinking. The best way of think-

ing is to think Mother-Father. This is the goal of the high calling in Christ Jesus. This brings the thinker into complete harmony, hence heaven, therefore he can recognize his sonship by simply thinking Mother-Father. This teaching of his burden was so simple that it was to the Jew a stumbling block. Hence to them it could not be a character builder nor could it be to the Greek, for to them it was foolishness. Only the child like mind is the mind that Spirit likes, for it is the obedient mind, hence this mind or being obeys Spirit. Therefore Spirit is harmonious with such minds. These minds have little fear, but may have sufficient to produce much inharmony. To such we need to use Mother-Father quite frequently until the child knows that they are receiving benefit and will use this joined stone of its own accord. In this manner the child becomes acquainted as to the sonship and its parents spirit. Thus we see that the child's fear disappears in a few treatments. The child is to be encouraged in the use of this Mother-Father and not offended. All are little children that take this treatment. Fear should have no place to abide where this treatment is received as the little child reads its primer this book should be read. Spirit is without fear. Spirit only requests that this treatment be given in Spirit and in truth. Spirit recognizes desire as prayer, hence we simply adore Mother-Father, whose good pleasure it is to give us the kingdom. One way to do this is to bear the burden, Mother-Father, as we have opportunities afforded us. This Mother-Father is the mind that was in Christ Jesus, which is Infinite mind. We have also finite minds, many of which are false beliefs, for these we refer you to any medical dictionary. Even finite spirit has its work to do, and as each one does his or her work well depends their success in life and this life is eternal for there is no death. When we pass we simply quit the flesh. Here is where the Mother-Father supports man, for as we have lived here in the flesh so do we live in after life. All realize that Mother-Father benefits these thoughts. Many of them, the offspring of Abraham in the flesh, are Infinite in number. They are all willing to

receive from out our friends, Mother-Father, and that all these claim to know something about Science is a surprise to us, but nevertheless it is true. Therefore it follows that all are the offspring of Deity, but how few know it? We give this compound scientific word to the world as the burden of Christ Jesus, that by which he did all of his work, and consider it the greatest addition to Science that has been made for the last fifteen hundred years. These words will redown to the glory of the Infinite Intelligence, the ruler of the universe, who created all and owns all and who is our Mother-Father. A fair trial will convince the most skeptical that we have simply acted as stated, that we have held the pencil for this we have been amply repaid in many ways, not only by the Mother-Father but by their offspring, who have been of all walks in life and have been identified in many ways. You can simply prove these writings for yourself. This is easily done by reading the book, for truth will make any mind free. This is science in all of its beauty and can be easily proven as such.

Mind has no substance, Spirit only has substance. Substance has avoirdupois, or in plain English I have some weight. We say of men that they have some weight in their community. That is, their influence is weighty, but this applies to mind and thus through science this term is false Mind has no weight and Spirit belongs to God, but let that man take up the thought of Mother-Father, then we see him progress, and that very fast, for no one that uses this key to the kingdom can help from progressing. God is no respecter of person, but we can say that work counts and that work is prayer, that many that use Mother-Father and labor as instructed have their prayers answered. These prayers are not always answered as we ask, but as best for us, Mother-Father is truly the key that Peter, James, John, Paul and many others used. We find the use of it very helpful. It does healing that we can do in no other way. It was quite a puzzle to us how the work of Christ Jesus was done, but now we know that it is supremely natural. The thought of the perfect child comes natural, as we

cry Mother-Father. Spirit comes to our aid. Then since there is no chance for two bodies occupying the same space the weaker must give place to the stronger. The effect of the Mother-Father is powerful in the extreme to develop the thought of sonship and this thought is truth. There is nothing more powerful to free than truth. Thus we see that truth frees in all Science. Yet any one that has done justice to the book called Science and Health, by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, will find that after using it successfully that all truth is not known. We simply say that if they will take up this work that we are holding the pencil for that they will find some of the unknown truths made known in this volume. They may have their equilibrium disturbed but they will find that Mother-Father is one of the truths that Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy did not discover for the world, yet she cruised very close to that grand old foundation not made with hands, that chief corner stone that the builders rejected. I am the way, the life and truth is the same as saying Mother-Father, for Mother is love, the Father is life and truth is the binding power or the son. The hyphen is the band between the two Infinities, truth itself being Infinite in extent as well as in power. These three Infinities combine with that Infinite Intelligence in one harmonious whole Spirit that is Infinite in extent. Substance combines with them to increase the help of Spirit.

The only mind that we are interested in is the pure mind, that clean mind that gave birth to the babe that was cradled in the manger after being worshiped in swaddling clothes. We find that Mary's mind to be very pure as well as harmonious with her escort, for up to this time they had no sexual intercourse. Mind to be pure must not be licentious, for if it is inharmony will arise and neither of these people had received any comforter, for it was not needed. Divine mind had been her guide as well as Joseph's guide. The babe was born under the Star of Bethlehem that astronomers have looked for in vain, for it was the light of Mother-Father that formed that star and that is shown only on special occasions.

We publish this book because it is the Infinites command to give their desire to their offspring and that desire is to call them Mother-Father. They give in return the key to the Kingdom, which is brought out by thinking Mother-Father. This thinking gives Spirit control and the person receiving this attention of Spirit is then recognized as the child of Spirit. Then the glad sound comes to them and this recognition makes this child happy. The child has simply returned to the Mother-Father's home, where the elder brother is who is always ready to receive all of his friends as brothers as well as sisters. Thus we can all become perfect sons by reading this book, for it is our duty to call our Infinite parents by the name that they wish to be called by. This is progress of the highest order and will build character of the best, for it is the Christ Jesus' burden, the key that he gave to Peter, to all of the apostles, to the seventy as well as the five hundred, and last but not least, to Paul. This is the record, but we know that Christ Jesus never allowed any opportunity to slip and gave freely to all, so Paul may not have been the last person to receive the key to the Kingdom, for there were many more that had opportunities to receive it. God is no respecter of persons and person is his offspring. He shows no partiality to any of his children. They are all our beloved sons in whom we are well pleased, yet the pronoun I is always used in this phrase, for it is an individual welcome and is never done in any other manner than kindly, lovingly, gently and with charity. The door is Infinite and there are no impediments in the way. All the stumbling blocks have been removed. We have all ceased to be fools and hence foolishness has been cast out. There are no lions at the gate. Hope is ablaze everywhere. There are no other burdens than Mother-Father for any one to bear, the only ones that we can be yoked with is the three Infinities in the one Infinite Intelligence combined with love, which pervades the entire God head and mingles with Intelligence, life and truth, filled with all power to do right. These attributes of Spirit show us why Spirit should be called Good or God. Thus we pro-